

COULD YOU LEAD ONE OF OUR TEAMS?



The British Army is seeking to recruit high calibre men and women to become officers. The Army offers challenge, variety and rewards coupled with outstanding management and leadership training. Sport, the outdoor life and a social life second to none are all part of the lifestyle package. Generous financial sponsorship whilst at School and University is available. We can support you financially whilst studying for your A levels via the Army Sixth Form Scholarship and whilst at University with the Army Bursary Scheme or the Medical and Dental Cadetship.

Find out more

armyjobs.mod.uk

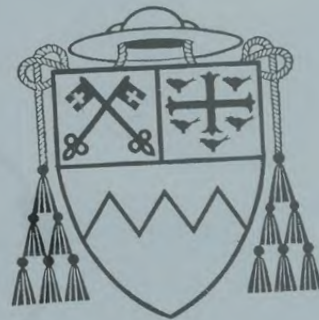
Text **ARMY** to 61110

Colonel (Retd) JB Gussan
ACA-1 (Schools & Colleges), NE
Rotherham Block
Imphal Barracks
York YO10 4HD
01904 662 402/453

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 2007

VOLUME 112



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription £12.50

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766867; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: at@ampleforth.org.uk

Business communications should be sent to
The Business Manager, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766000

Literary communications should be sent to Mr Liam Kelly,
The Abbot's Office, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN
Telephone: 01439 766710

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,
Rev Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN
Telephone: 01439 766797; fax: 01439 788182; e-mail: francis@ampleforth.org.uk

WEBSITE

www.ampleforth.org.uk

Produced by PBK Publishing, The Coach House, Spring Gardens Lane, Keighley BD20 6LH



CHURCHILL HOUSE

Summer English Language Vacation Courses at Ampleforth College and other centres throughout the UK



- Great locations across the UK
- Qualified and dedicated English teachers
- Exciting programmes of excursions and activities

Churchill House School of English Language,
Spencer Square, Ramsgate, Kent, CT11 9EQ

Tel: +44 (0) 1843 586833

Fax: +44 (0) 1843 584827

e-mail: welcome@churchillhouse.co.uk

www.churchillhouse.co.uk

ENGLISHUK
member

Accredited by the
BRITISH
COUNCIL

Quality
English



Bernhard's Sports Surfaces Limited



World Class Sports Surfaces

*A combination of the most advanced technology coupled
with many years of experience delivers ultimate solutions
for all your sporting surface requirements*

Bernhard's Sports Surfaces Limited, Draycote Corner, The Straight Mile, Rugby, Warwickshire CV23 9G
Tel: 01788 811500 Fax: 01788 816803
E-mail: admin@bernhardssportssurfaces.co.uk Website: www.bernhardssportssurfaces.co.uk

CONTENTS

Pedagogy in the Rule of St Benedict	<i>Columba Stewart, OSB</i>	1
The Life and Times of St John Chrysostom	<i>Bernard Green, OSB</i>	10
Smile of God: Tim Berner's response to Motor Neurone Disease	<i>Dominic Milroy, OSB</i>	27
The Final Munro	<i>Richard ffield, OSB</i>	34
Community Notes	<i>ed Anselm Cramer OSB</i>	36
Old Amplefordian News: Obituaries	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i>	44
Deaths, Births and Marriages	.....	100
OA Notes	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i>	104
Pilgrimages 2006 and 2007	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i>	145
The School: Official Record	<i>ed Linda Featherstone</i>	155
Fr Abbot's Homily for Pentecost Sunday	<i>Rt Rev Cuthbert Madden OSB</i>	175
Exhibition Speeches: Fr Abbot	<i>Rt Rev Cuthbert Madden OSB</i>	177
The Headmaster	<i>Gabriel Everitt OSB</i>	178
Chairman of the Advisers	<i>Sir David Goodall GMCG (W50)</i>	182
Headmaster's Lectures	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i>	184
Chaplaincy Activities	.....	187
College Common Room	.....	191
Music Arts Societies Clubs Activities Drama	<i>ed Pauline Charnock</i>	198
Sport	<i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i>	262
Autumn Term	.....	290
Lent Term	.....	312
Summer Term	.....	312
St Martin's Ampleforth	<i>ed Louise Higham</i>	334

Problem Drinking

WE CAN HELP!

Castle Craig RESIDENTIAL HOSPITAL

for understanding, caring treatment and recovery from alcoholism and other addictions.

Private, Corporate or NHS. ISO9002 accredited.

Medically directed specialist clinical programme.

47 acre private grounds.

FOR BROCHURE AND FREE VIDEO, PHONE

0800 731 2309

www.castlecraig.co.uk

enquiries@castlecraig.co.uk

Or write to Castle Craig Hospital,

Blyth Bridge,

Peebles EH46 7DH.



The Fourth International Conference on Benedictine Education – BENET – took place at the Manquehue Movement's San Benito School in Chile in November 2007. Many people involved in Benedictine education around the world participated, including Fr Gabriel, Headmaster of Ampleforth College, and Fr Sebastian, from the Christian Theology Department and Chaplaincy Team at the College. The theme of the Conference was 'To teach as Benedict did' and one of the keynote speakers was Fr Columba Stewart, a Benedictine monk of St John's Abbey, in Collegeville, Minnesota, the St John's Abbey Formation Director, professor of theology and Monastic studies at St John's University and author of a number of books and articles, including *Cassian the Monk and Prayer and Community: The Benedictine Tradition*, *World of the Desert Fathers*, *Working the earth of the Heart*. Gratitude is expressed to Fr Columba Stewart for permission to reprint his keynote address.

PEDAGOGY IN THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT

Wisdom Tradition and Modern Culture

Before we can look more closely into the main topic of this presentation, we need to recognize some of the challenges we face in using a sixth-century monastic text as a guide in the modern world. These challenges apply both to those of us who see the *Rule* as a charter for vowed monastic life and to those who look to the *Rule* for guidance of other kinds, and search the *Rule* for help in more applied way, as we do this morning. Obviously the *Rule* still speaks, as the past twenty-five years have shown us in an amazing array of publications and workshops. There are studies of the *Rule* as a guide for business people, for lawyers, and even now a small book entitled *Saint Benedict's Rule for Fair Play in Sports*, written by an alumnus of our college.

The *Rule* continues to speak not just *despite* its antiquity and very different cultural origin, but sometimes even *because* it presents an understanding of human existence so sharply distinct from the assumptions of the 21st century. Before we consider the pedagogy of the *Rule*, we need first to understand the religious, socio-political, and cultural context of the *Rule* itself.

Religious Context of the *Rule*

Like the Bible, the *Rule* is highly *traditional* in presupposing many things that we can no longer take for granted, particularly with respect to faith and authority. The *Rule* also directly *challenged* many of the norms of its own time and place. I will say more about that later. Here are some of the things Benedict could take for granted in appealing to readers of his own time and place:

- *A world in which the spiritual dimension of life was unmistakably primary*: everyone believed in some kind of God, as well as in various kinds of spirits both benign and malignant.
- *A commonly shared acceptance of basic Christian doctrine*, with strong emphasis on the divine Lordship of Jesus Christ.
- *Confidence that the Bible is the inspired Word of God* and the principal source of guidance for human existence.
- *Trust that human relationships can mediate the divine will* in a life-giving manner, and that human hierarchy could faithfully reflect the divine order.
- *An assumption that life on this earth is fragile and contingent*, and that the fullness of human existence lies beyond our present experience.

Socio-political Context of the Rule

In addition to those elements of a religious worldview, there were also certain social/political realities in Benedict's time:

- *Society was rigidly stratified and hierarchical.* Slavery was a protected institution and the vast majority of people worked the land in servitude to others. Upward mobility was very limited.
- *The political order was unstable and in constant flux* as the western empire was fragmented by the conquering and ambitious Germanic tribes (a.k.a., 'barbarians').
- *Cities were depopulated* in the western empire and trade networks were under threat.

Monastic Education at the Time of Benedict

Turning to our particular focus, here are some points of orientation for monastic education in Benedict's day:

- *Literacy was extremely limited* and monasteries could not presume it for those entering.
- *Classical culture had waned* and Christian culture was only slowly developing its own resources.
- *Faithful learning of the tradition* was more important than personal creativity or innovation.
- *The scope of monastic education was limited*, directed mostly to being able to read the Bible, both for liturgy and *lectio divina*, and to read the biblical commentaries of the Latin Church Fathers. The scope and goal were generally religious, apart from practical training for crafts and the arts.
- *The great achievements of the later Benedictine centuries in the arts, science, history, etc were not foreseen by the Rule or directly founded upon it.* Nothing in the *Rule* precluded them, and arguably the principles enshrined in the *Rule* made them possible, but they are not part of the original 'mission' of Benedict.

Saint Benedict's Rule

Within this complex array of religious, political, and cultural factors, Saint Benedict set about crafting a founding charter, a *regula*, for his community. What did such a project entail?

By the time of the *Rule*, monasticism in the Latin west was well into its second century. Although in its earliest decades it relied heavily on eastern Christian monastic models, available through translations of Greek texts and Latin works of eastern inspiration (especially the *Institutes* and *Conferences* of John Cassian, mentioned by Benedict), by the time of Benedict's legislation in the 530s-540s there was a flourishing literary tradition of Latin monastic rules. The format itself was of Latin invention, pioneered by Saint Augustine in his *Præceptum* (ca. 397). Brief, elegant, and psychologically astute, this foundational document for the common life in North African communities focused more on the challenges of community than on spiritual practices, and proved to be of great value for Benedict's own understanding of pastoral care and community dynamics. Rather than describe itself as a *regula*, the *Præceptum* refers to itself instead as *hic libellus*, 'this little book,' reminding us of Benedict's own modest reference to his 'little rule for beginners' (RB 73.8). A series of rules from southern Gaul beginning in the fifth century further developed the literary form and many important themes that will be found in Benedict's own work.

By the time of the *Rule of Benedict*, the basic format of a monastic rule and its expected contents had been worked out over about 150 years of Latin monastic development. A rule was expected to be a comprehensive, well-organized, charter for monastic living that contained both spiritual instruction and practical prescriptions. As the genre evolved, so did a standard set of topics: a description of the leadership structure of the monastery; a daily schedule allowing for both prayer and work; procedures for dealing with infractions of common discipline; regulation of entry into the community.

At the time of Benedict, and for several centuries afterwards, monastic rules were provisional documents. They could be revised, completely rewritten, cut and pasted in combination with other texts. Monastic tradition itself was very much under development. The period was both traditional and creative, as different monastic leaders creatively synthesized what they found in other rules, in monastic literature generally, and in the Church Fathers with their own monastic experience and their *lectio divina* of sacred Scripture. Saint Benedict himself relied heavily on other sources in crafting his *Rule*, particularly a very long and highly detailed work known as the *Rule of the Master*. He also gives some indication that he expected his own work to be revised. At the same time, he does consider the *Rule* to have some permanence, at least for his own community: everyone was subject to it, including the Abbot, and it was to remain in place even as abbots came and went. In other words, the *Rule* was not simply an administrative device. In his view, a view doubtless shaped by his own experiences, a stable and enduring form of common life was of great importance.

As we consider this historical background, we can see points of great difference from our own circumstances, as well as unexpected points of convergence. We live in an age which is *not* characterized by the primacy of the spiritual, and certainly not by firm belief in the basic tenets of Christianity. Knowledge of the Bible and of appropriate ways to understand its teaching is remote from most people. Many kinds of information and entertainment compete with Christian and biblical teaching, and almost always overwhelm it. After terrible experiences of dictatorship, totalitarianism, and other forms of repression, we often distrust human hierarchies and figures of power. The human failings of the Church itself have become painfully familiar to us. The cult of youthfulness and the false security engendered by materialism fight against our acceptance of ageing and death as the natural course of human existence, and therefore erode a lively concern for our prospects beyond the grave.

At the same time, we too live in a time of great uncertainty, with some faint echoes of the sixth century situation of the *Rule*. The outlook for geopolitical stability is poor. The euphoria following the fall of the Berlin wall and the end of the Cold War evaporated long ago. The reaction to such uncertainty takes many forms: denial and insulation through consumerism; the embrace of religious fundamentalism; the fierce assertion of ethnic identity and a corresponding challenge to multi-ethnic states. Unlike Benedict's day, however, ours is a time of rapid urbanization and increasing communication and trade. Rather than retreat to the countryside in search of sustenance and peace, the trend in our world is toward the cities. With urban migration, traditional forms of community and support are further eroded. The migration is often international as well, whether short term or long term, which is even more destabilizing. We do not know how long these trends will continue or are sustainable, but they are the reality in which we now work.

As educators in the Benedictine tradition, we stand on the firm ground of a venerable and proven tradition, resting as it does on the Rock which is Christ. We are also shaped by the cultural forces of our time, as are those whom we educate. In our discussions during this conference we will have the opportunity to explore how our Benedictine tradition speaks – or does not speak – to those who teach or staff our schools, to our students and their parents, and to our professional colleagues in other institutions.

The Rule and its Pedagogy

As we know, the *Rule* consists of a Prologue and 73 fairly brief chapters. By the standards of its day, Saint Benedict's *Rule* is moderate in length. The main source, the *Rule of the Master*, is three times longer than our *Rule*, and much of Benedict's own 'mastery' is evident in judicious editing of that and other sources. The basic outline of the *Rule* is this:

- Prologue: Invitation and exhortation
- Chapters 1-7: Cenobitic theory and spirituality
- Chapters 8-20: Liturgy and prayer
- Chapters 21-67: Organizing the community
- Chapters 68-72: Revisiting cenobitic theory
- Chapter 73: Epilogue

The insights of the *Rule* on pedagogy are to be found throughout, from the Prologue right up to the very last chapter.

The 'School' of the Monastery

Saint Benedict concludes the Prologue of his *Rule for Monasteries* with the intention to establish a 'school for the Lord's service' (Prologue, 45). He uses the term 'school' (*schola*) imprecisely and by analogy, and it occurs only once in the *Rule*, in that famous line of the Prologue. As we all know, this was not a school of the kind sponsored or administered by those participating in this conference. His 'school' was a monastery, which he also described as a 'workshop' (*officina*, RB 4.78) and as the 'house of God' (*domus dei*, RB 31.19, 53.22, 64.5). In contrast, the *Rule of the Master*, Saint Benedict's principal source, uses *schola* eight times as a description for the monastery, especially in its chapters on monastic formation and the abbatial office. Benedict prefers a variety of metaphors, each expressing some aspect of the monastic enterprise.

Nonetheless, the phrase 'school for the Lord's service' catches our attention: it occurs at a climactic moment in the Prologue, as the 'action item' following the long exhortations to listen, wake up, and get moving on the 'way of life' and of 'salvation' (Prologue, 48). This point is worth dwelling upon. The school itself – the monastery – is not what ultimately matters. It is neither the starting nor ending point. It comes into being in response to God's call to conversion. Benedict's monastic 'school' prepares its students for the ultimate exam (the Last Judgment), and he believed that it was a real test, with no guarantee of passing. The choice was clear: eternal life or death (Prologue, 42; 2.10, 4.45, 5.3, 7.11, 7.21, 7.24, 7.69, 72.1). Underlying everything is God's saving will for humankind. The monastery provides a structured and supportive environment for learning and living that divine will, and the whole curriculum of the 'school' is shaped by that goal. This was truly a mission-driven enterprise!

Benedict frequently writes of the Abbot/superior as the 'master' (*magister*) of the community. He uses *magister* not with its first meaning of 'ruler' or 'owner,' but in the

derogated sense of 'teacher' (Prologue, 1, 2.24, 3.6, 5.9, 6.6). This kind of 'master' has secured a position of authority not by birth or by some exercise of power, but by virtue of being recognized by the other members of the community as having both knowledge and wisdom, or, as Benedict puts it, 'goodness of life and wisdom in teaching' (RB 64.2; cf. 21.4 on deans). The conjunction of 'wisdom' and 'teaching' is crucial: in a monastic context, knowledge is not only a matter of concepts or information. Equally important is the interpretation of data and events. The wise person is able to *make sense* of information. He/she has a point of view, shaped by the resources of the Christian and monastic tradition, and honed by personal experience. Indeed, experience itself is one of the great teachers in the monastery: St Benedict's critique of the 'sarabaites,' the first kind of false monks, is that they have not had experience as their *magistra*, their teacher (RB 1.6). They have ideas about monastic life, but have no grounding in either experience of the life or in the wisdom that comes only through reflection upon experience.

While the abbot/abbess or prior/prioresse is principal human teacher in the monastic school, he/she is also a learner. The *Rule* makes it clear that the flow of teaching and authority starts with Christ himself. Everyone in the monastery, including the superior, stands under the authority and judgment of Christ, Gospel, and *Rule* (cf. RB 3.11, 64.20). The *Rule* is not self-contained, but always connects monastic life to something larger than itself. The *Rule* focuses the Gospel for monastic concerns. It brings the Gospel to us and us to the Gospel. Note that I mean 'Gospel' here in the broadest sense of the 'Good News' of God's saving work in Jesus Christ, a message that we believe is found throughout the whole of the Bible and not just in the four books we call 'Gospels.'

This is why Benedict describes cenobites as those who belong to a monastery and serve *sub regula vel abbate*, 'under a Rule and an abbot' (RB 1.2): the *Rule* comes before the abbot, because it is the link to the Gospel. The *Rule* itself is called 'teacher' (*magistra*), and everyone in the monastery, from the most junior novice right up to the superior, is obliged to 'follow' (*sequantur*) the *Rule* as teacher (RB 3.7). The monastic superior's principal role, then, is to interpret and apply the teaching of the Gospel – by which we can understand the whole of Scripture – as interpreted through the *Rule* and experience of the life prescribed by the *Rule*.

Fundamental Elements of Benedict's Pedagogy

With that introduction, we can finally come to the specific insights of the *Rule* for the work of education. I hope that the introduction I have provided has reminded you that Benedict puts before us a *way of Christian life*, not a manual of techniques. From that way of life we can glean values of great importance for the work we have been called to do. Let me suggest those I consider most important.

Listening. I have already indicated that in Benedict's monastery all are learners. Everyone stands before Christ as a disciple, which means one who learns. All of them listen to the Word shared at the Divine Office and pondered in their own *lectio divina*. Although Benedict echoes the tradition in saying that 'speaking and teaching are the master's concern, and keeping silent and listening befit the disciple' (RB 6.6), he significantly modifies that absolute tone in his other instructions about relations within the community. He empowers the members to speak up when they feel it important (RB 3, 68). He reminds the abbot to listen carefully in community discussions (RB 3). The members of the community learn from each other: in their mutual obedience (RB 71) and in formal discussions where even the most junior

may be the one inspired by the Lord with the word everyone needs to hear (RB 3). We famously observe that the first word of the *Rule* is 'listen' (*obsculta*): the follow-through is even more significant. For Benedict, learning is not uni-directional. It does not flow simply from master to disciple, from teacher to learner: learning is instead a shared exploration for truth, it is alertness to the traces of divine Wisdom wherever they may be found.

Priorities and Perspective. In Benedict's worldview some things are more important than others. He steps back from the demands of each day and from the myriad distractions of life to assert unequivocally that his monks are to 'prefer nothing to Christ' or 'to the love of Christ' (RB 72.11, 4.21), which he makes more specific and practical in the instruction, 'prefer nothing to the Work of God' (RB 43.3). He gives us a 'big picture' principle and a specific application to the way we manage our time. Akin to these priorities is Benedict's stark but important reminder of the meaning of life, 'keep death daily before your eyes' (RB 4.47). Keeping perspective is a huge challenge for educators today. The demands on our time and the expectations for our performance continue to mount. Putting Christ first, by putting prayer and worship first, provides the framework for a Benedictine understanding of education.

Learning is relational. The *Rule* creates a web of relationships. It begins with an invitation to a single person in the Prologue: 'Listen, my son, to the Master's instructions...' (Prol 1) but soon broadens out to communal encouragement by using the first person plural. In the very last sentence of the *Rule* he returns to the more intimate second person singular with which he began, 'you who are hastening to the heavenly homeland, carry out this little rule for beginners' (RB 73.8). He imagines a community formed of all kinds of relationships, from one-on-one mentoring to activities of the whole community. It is significant that the way he punishes monks who violate the expectations of the common life is by isolating them: the formative work of the monastery is in the interactions among its members.

Benedict's way of seeing Christ throughout the community and its guests knits all of these relationships together into the Body of Christ. It recalls the marvelous image used by the monk Dorotheos of Gaza, writing shortly after Benedict's time. Dorotheos described human life in terms of a wheel, with Christ at the center, as the wheel's hub. We are invited by Christ to draw closer to him, and in moving towards him, towards the center, we find ourselves simultaneously drawing closer to each other, as all of those individual journeys converge on Christ like the spokes of a wheel meeting at the hub.

Relationships are ordered. The *Rule* strikes some modern readers as suggesting a very formal system of relationships, a kind of religious etiquette of formal titles, rank, and deference to seniority. That observation is accurate: everyone in Benedict's monastery has a determined place, and that place — that order — governs all kinds of practical matters in the community. There are protocols governing how someone who is junior should interact with a senior, and vice versa. Juniors address seniors with a title of respect, 'venerable elder' (*nonnus*), and seniors address juniors with a title of fraternal affection, 'brother' (*frater*; RB 63.12). Juniors ask blessings from seniors and offer them a seat (RB 63.15-16). If there is contention between a senior and a junior, Benedict prescribes that the junior apologize first (RB 71.6-9).

All of this seems to reflect a highly traditional social order, and perhaps seems exaggerated in a Christian community. However, Benedict is not replicating the

external social order within the monastery's wall: he is quite consciously subverting it. In the monastery, rank is not determined by age, or by social class, or by level of education, but solely by the objective marker of when someone joined the community. All of the normal markers of privilege are left at the gate. Inside the monastery there is a new order, where everyone can flourish regardless of their family background or where they came from. Given the highly stratified nature of society in the sixth century, this was a revolutionary move. Note too that Benedict's insistence on the use of titles ('Venerable Elder', 'Brother') was to give everyone, however humble their origins, the dignity of such address.

Like all human community, this new order requires a degree of organization. Benedict recognizes that human beings need to know where they stand, both literally and figuratively. A community is not an undifferentiated mob, but like a family there are roles and places. With his system of rank, Benedict acknowledges that basic sociological principle without importing the oppressive versions of hierarchy and rank characteristic of secular societies. But he does not stop there: while normal interactions need the safety net of structure and protocol, there is a higher order to which all of us are called, that of charity, in which we transcend all superficial distinctions and relate in mutual recognition of the Christ in the other and in ourselves. This means deferring to the other, even at considerable cost to ourselves, whether or not the other has any formal claim on us by rank or authority (RB 72).

The whole thrust of the *Rule* is toward such deference to the other, toward this *altruism*, this fulfillment in love of our imitation of Christ's own example. We all know that practicing such charity is fiercely demanding. That's why we need to fall back on ordinary kindness and those little rules of polite interaction that lubricate our daily interactions. In our monasteries and in our schools, we find it a real challenge to find the right balance between the formal and the informal, between prescribed order and the natural *esprit de corps* that helps make life in community delightful. Recognizing both the need for order and the need to transcend mere formalism is one of the Benedictine arts.

Learning is developmental. I have already spoken about Benedict's view that human existence has a goal, eternal life, and that the 'school of the Lord's service' helps us respond to Christ's saving will. The pursuit of knowledge and wisdom in a Benedictine environment, then, is not simply a goal in its own right. But heaven feels very far away. We need to have something closer and more concrete to aim toward, and we need encouragement along the way. For Benedict, the 'something closer' toward which we direct our efforts is humility. (John Cassian, in a similar way, had suggested 'purity of heart'). Benedict devotes his longest chapter to the importance of humility as the integrating monastic virtue. Humility is his way of describing what we might call mature self-acceptance, joined to recognition that there really is a God who sustains the universe with providence and mercy.

The twelve steps by which one moves toward the 'summit of humility' are a mix of attitudes and experiences. Some we can try to develop as practices, others come to us unwanted or unexpected. They suggest that humility is a long-term project, extending throughout life and its many stages. Benedict is clear-eyed about the fact that our lives are not smooth journeys toward success. There are reversals and even crashes along the way. What matters is how we respond to the crises when they come, or if we don't respond well at the time, how we come to understand the experience later.

First-time readers of the *Rule* tend to remark upon one of the key – and most counter-cultural – sections of the ladder of humility, the seventh step: we confess not only with our tongues, but also believe deeply believe in our hearts that we are lower and worse than everyone else, humbling ourselves and declaring with the Prophet, “I am a worm and not a human being, scorned by others and rejected by people (Ps. 22:7). I was exalted, but now I am humbled and confused (Ps. 88:16). It is good for me that you have humbled me, so that I may learn your commandments (Ps. 119:71, 73)” (RB 7.51–54). This is rough stuff. But like the fourth step of humility with its emphasis on the quiet embrace of unavoidable suffering (RB 7.35), this is a crucial life lesson. When things crash around us, or within us, it can become a learning space, as suggested by Benedict in his quotation of Psalm 119:71, ‘It is good that you have humbled me, so that I may learn your commandments’ (RB 7.54). The beauty of Benedict’s teaching comes in its portrait of the truly humble person of the twelfth step of humility, who has become transparent to God and other people, always presenting the same face – that person’s true face – to others (RB 7.62–63). This is the fruit of suffering deeply embraced and understood.

Such lessons may not be learned in school – for most of us such crises come later in life. There are, however, tools of honesty and trust that will enable us to survive the crisis when it comes. These we can practice in advance and model for our students. Many of you here have come through such experiences and acquired the wisdom that comes from the school of life: what a gift you are to your students and colleagues.

Some lessons are more important than others. As I noted earlier, Benedict’s monastic *schola* had a pretty limited curriculum, focused largely on the Bible and its commentators, as well as on basic monastic writings (RB 64.9, 73.5). The range of subjects considered relevant for monks in the sixth century was narrower than it is today, and certainly much narrower than in any modern school. By even the early Middle Ages, Benedictines were pursuing a more developed curriculum, more closely patterned on classical models. This remained the norm for centuries: classical languages; grammar; rhetoric; philosophy; theology; music. Some might branch out into mathematics or other sciences. The emphasis was definitely on texts, especially the Bible, the liturgy, and the writings of the Fathers of the Church. The goal was deepening of the spiritual life through deeper understanding of source texts and their liturgical use.

Given our much more ample understanding of the range of knowledge important for the well-educated person, and the demands placed upon our schools by external requirements, what guidance can Benedict provide for curricular development? First, he reminds us to have a goal and to keep it in view. The sea of information available today and the vastness of accumulated human knowledge tempts us toward breadth of subjects and resists either the privileging of certain subjects or deep engagement with them. One could argue that a mark of a Benedictine school would be immersion in subjects of deep human significance, and not simply attention to professional training for successful employment. While we need to do some of the latter, arguably it should not be our sole focus nor even our primary one.

This curricular priority isn’t only a matter of topics or syllabi. Most of us know that the *information* imparted in our schools passes through our students fairly quickly. I, for example, used to know calculus and chemistry, and could identify every bone in the human body. Little remains of that hard-won body of knowledge. What

does remain is the training of mind and memory required for those subjects. We all know that the core of Benedictine spirituality is *lectio divina*, a way of reading the Bible that is more an attitude than a technique. *Lectio* begins by honoring the Biblical word and the One who inspired it. It takes the time to read and truly to *hear* the text (in Benedict’s day all reading, even solitary reading, was vocalized), to ponder its application to one’s own life, to wait for the stirrings of our own response to what we have read, to turn to God in prayer for ourselves and those who need our prayers. It moves naturally to the song and ritual movement of the liturgy, it inspires poetic composition, it suggests interpretation of the Bible in the visual arts. *Lectio* gives us a starting point and a place to which we can return in our search for God.

I would like to suggest that *lectio divina* can model a way of learning for us. In a Benedictine school, can we not teach our students how to read a text or to approach a work of art in a way that respects both creation and creator, that recognizes that we human beings flourish when we are encouraged to be creative and to express ourselves in a variety of media, and that encourages the application of what our students learn in the classroom to their own lives and the needs of the world in which we live? Precisely these qualities are endangered when education is measured purely by quantity, the standards of secular professions, or by cultural fads. Unless we are teaching a *way of approach* to knowledge that will keep our students grounded as they deal with the rush of information that will mark the rest of their lives, we will not serve them faithfully in the Benedictine tradition.

From the sixth to the twenty-first century

Although my focus has been primarily the teaching of Saint Benedict himself, in the course of these observations I have pointed to some of the issues we face as educators in this, our own day. All of us live in the twenty-first century, though we represent many different cultures and kinds of educational institutions. It would be presumptuous of me to move to prescription and application when you are the experts. I hope that these simple points will prove helpful in our discussions this week and thank you for the privilege of sharing them with you.

Holy Father Benedict, pray for us.

To mark the 1600th anniversary of the death of St John Chrysostom, a Doctor of the Church and important saint in both the Latin and Orthodox Catholic Churches, a two-day seminar was held at Ampleforth in November 2007. The event concluded with a Solemn Pontifical Liturgy of St John Chrysostom celebrated in the Abbey Church. A number of lectures were given in the course of the seminar, including the one printed below with the kind permission of Fr Bernard Green OSB. Other details about the seminar will be published in the quarterly Catholic Ecumenical review, *One in Christ*.

THE LIFE AND TIMES OF ST JOHN CHRYSOSTOM

BERNARD GREEN OSB

On 9th August 378, the Roman army sustained its worst defeat since Cannae, six hundred years before. The eastern Emperor, Valens, and his army were routed and annihilated at Adrianople by the combined force of two Germanic nations who had crossed the Danube two years earlier, seeking sanctuary within the Empire from the relentlessly advancing pressure of the nomadic Huns. The Tervingi and Greuthungi, commonly called the Goths and eventually to be dubbed the Visigoths, had been granted permission to enter the Empire and settle as entire nations but the Roman authorities had mismanaged the settlement, betrayed the Goths and even bungled their attempt to murder their leadership. The Romans paid heavily for their incompetence and duplicity. For months, the Goths raided and ravaged the Balkans until at last the Emperor, Valens, attempted to destroy them as they advanced towards the capital at Constantinople; but it was Valens and his army that were destroyed.

The Battle of Adrianople was one of the great turning points in history. The death of Valens – his body was never recovered – and the destruction of the main eastern army provoked a crisis which was resolved by the promotion of an able general, Theodosius, who contained the Goths and settled them within the Empire. This was an event of greater significance than was recognised at the time, for it marked the beginning of the creation of semi-autonomous territories within the Empire. Other barbarian nations were to achieve similar territorial settlements in the generations to come which led to the western Empire's eventual disintegration. More immediately, the accession of Theodosius had profound religious implications for the Empire. Unlike Valens, who was an Arian Christian, someone who rejected the faith of Nicaea and did not accept the full divinity of Christ, Theodosius was a Catholic, an orthodox believer in Nicaea, and it was he who established the faith of the bishops of Rome and Alexandria as the faith of the empire.

For one young man, probably in his late 20s in 378, the accession of Theodosius and the establishment of Nicene orthodoxy as the official faith of the Empire was a decisive event. John, later to be named the Golden Mouth, Chrysostom, had spent two years, 376–378, in solitude in a cave in the mountains above the city of Antioch, learning the scriptures by heart and enduring terrible austerities of sleeplessness and fasting which had a permanently damaging effect on his stomach and kidneys. For four years before that, he had lived in a semi-eremitical monastery on Mount Silpius, following the daily round of prayer and work, having previously served for about a year as a reader, an *anagnostes* in the Church at Antioch. The scene to which he returned in 378 was very different from the one he had left six years earlier.

For fifty years, the Church throughout and beyond the Empire had been torn apart by disputes about the divinity of Christ. The controversy, conveniently though

misleadingly called the Arian crisis, began in Alexandria, second city and intellectual capital of the Empire, in a dispute between the priest Arius and his bishop Alexander. Arius maintained that by definition God has no beginning, owes his existence to nothing outside himself, is ungenerated and uncaused. But the Son, by definition, owes his existence to the Father. Therefore the Son cannot be God. It might be summed up in this syllogism: God is undervived; the Son is derived; therefore the Son is not God. It might even be reduced to one sentence: since he is the Son, he cannot be God. Instead, the Son must be regarded as a creature, made by God for the purpose of creating the universe, a creature but not as one of the creatures, made before the ages but yet with a beginning for there was when he was not. But as the greatest of all creatures, the Son was endowed by God with divine gifts and could rightly be described as divine. So far, what Arius said seemed less shocking than one might expect to some of his contemporaries, conservatives who looked back to early descriptions of the transcendent God who uttered his divine Word in order to create the universe. For them, the Word was divine, not only because that is how scripture described him, but because he had to be divine in order to maintain that his work – creation, providence, revelation and salvation – were all the work of God. But the Word lacked the transcendence of God the Father, and existed as a distinct personification from the Father solely to perform the work that God was too transcendent to perform. Where Arius parted company with this old-fashioned description of the Word of God was in not only calling the Son a creature (the dogged literalism of conservative theologians had to admit that was some biblical warrant for calling the Son a creature in Proverbs 8.22) but rather in saying that the Son was a creature made out of nothing. Arius went to some lengths to argue that any other way of describing the Son as deriving from the Father would imply change or division in God. So for Arius the Son is a creature made out of nothing, and therefore potentially liable to change (though endowed with the divine gift of changelessness). And if the Son is a creature made out of nothing, he is by nature unable to know God. He is therefore not God's own Wisdom but a second, distinct, created wisdom.

While Arius was effectively claiming that the Son could not be God because he is the Son, his critics responded with the ancient affirmation that the Son must be God because he is the Son. That, in one sentence, is the content of faith of the council that isolated and condemned Arius, the council of Nicaea of 325. But spelling out that affirmation and responding to the logic of Arius's case (that God is undervived, the Father alone is undervived and thus the Son cannot be God) took all the energy and learning of Athanasius and the Cappadocian fathers, Basil the Great, Gregory Nazianzen and Gregory of Nyssa. Much of Athanasius' achievement in his long episcopal career, 328–373, was to strengthen the affirmation of the importance of sonship with a wealth of biblical evidence but perhaps his most original contribution was to dissolve the old distinction, which lay behind the dispute, between divine transcendence and divine activity. Arius was the child of an ancient theology in viewing the Son as the necessary mediator for a God who was too transcendent to act. Athanasius responded by pointing out that transcendence should not limit God; rather transcendence is compatible with immanence. That was a major theological revolution which led to an entirely fresh view of how God acts as Trinity – Father, Son and Spirit together, not the Son acting on the Father's behalf – and therefore a new definition of the mediatorial role of the Son, not now the Word as mediator performing all the divine acts that the Father is too divine to perform

himself but rather the mediator in the incarnation. The distinctive work of the Son was now identified as soteriological, the saving work of Christ. Furthermore, this opened the way to a fuller definition of the work of the Spirit which was to be a task started by Athanasius and continued by the Cappadocians.

If the reappraisal of the transcendence and the immanence of God was the achievement of Athanasius, it fell to the Cappadocians to respond to the knotty problem of the full divine status of a derived Son. If God is by nature undivided and unoriginate, how can the Son be divine? By distinguishing between the persons and the nature, the three hypostases and the one divine ousia, they not only provided terms to describe the Trinity on which all could agree, they also provided the vital distinction between what is and is not derived in God. The hypostases of the Son and Spirit are derived from the Father and therefore they are God – the Son is God because he is the Son – but the ousia is not derived, it is the absolute, unchanging, uncaused divine nature, which Son and Spirit have because they derive from the Father. They went on to distinguish the ways that Son and Spirit derive from the Father, the Son by generation and the Spirit by procession through the Son, in order to establish that the Son and Spirit are not brothers (impossible, for then there would be two sons and the Word would not be the only-begotten Son and there would be no difference between the relation of the Son and of the Spirit to the Father). Rather, Son and Spirit relate to the Father differently. The Spirit proceeds from the Father through the Son, so the Spirit relates to the Father in a different way and also relates to the Son directly. Thus Father, Son and Spirit are all equally God, distinguished only by their relations.

These theological ideas might sound abstruse, even in this most abbreviated form, and the issues were plainly bewildering to two generations of Christians in the middle of the fourth century. They might also seem rather remote from a bloody battlefield in Thrace where a Roman army suffered its most savage defeat in six centuries. But the emperor who fell on that field and whose body was never recovered, Valens, was an Arian, committed to the imperial compromise policy of asserting no more than that the Son is like the Father. This policy had first been framed by the son of Constantine the Great, Constantius, who tried to impose it by deposing bishops who disagreed with him. When Constantius died in 361, he was succeeded by his brilliant cousin, Julian, who had abandoned the Christian faith of his family and reverted to the paganism of his ancestors. Julian the Apostate attempted to halt and reverse the growth of Christianity in the Empire and one of his most astute and cynical moves was to permit the return of all exiled bishops. It looked like an eirenic gesture but in fact of course it caused chaos as the old schisms in Christian communities reopened in bitter strife with the return of alternative claimants to the bishop's chair in towns and cities across the eastern empire. Julian was witty and clever. His skit on the death of his uncle Constantine the Great is very sharp. He depicted the great Constantine at his death entering the hall of the gods where the deities of Olympus and his own divinised imperial predecessors are feasting; no one wants to have Constantine sitting next to them and so no one moves up to give him room. Finally, Constantine does find a place, as Jesus makes space for him to sit, because of course Jesus will talk to anybody. It was typical of Julian to identify the greatest boast of Christianity, a faith for all preaching potential forgiveness for all, and turn it against Christianity in its uncritical admiration for his loathsome uncle, its greatest benefactor, Constantine the Great.

The church in Antioch itself had endured bitter division during these years and

John as a young man had grown up with the legacy of those struggles. Antioch was the third city of the empire, boasting a population of about 200,000 people; it was the capital of the province of Syria, and given the vital importance of Mesopotamia in Roman strategy, as Persia was the only enemy capable of posing any military threat to Rome, it had far greater military and strategic significance than the first and second cities of the Empire, Rome and Alexandria. Ecclesiastically, it was the city where the very name Christian had been coined; the Bishop of Antioch was a figure of great moment far beyond the province of Syria, indeed his influence was felt beyond the borders of the Empire into Armenia and Persia. But for the fifty middle years of the fourth century, the Church of Antioch was a Church divided. In 331, only six years after Nicaea, the stalwartly pro-Nicene bishop, Eustathius, had been deposed; a small group loyal to his memory and his faith continued to meet separately under the leadership of the priest Paulinus. Meanwhile, a succession of Arian bishops enjoyed imperial sponsorship and led the main church in Antioch until 360, when Constantius promoted the then Bishop of Antioch to Constantinople. The new bishop who was elected with imperial approval, Meletius, proved to be firmly committed to faith in the full divinity of the Son and determined to teach a doctrine that was not confined by the imperial compromise that the Son is like the Father. He did not last long and was soon dismissed into exile in his native Armenia and another bishop, firmly committed to saying no more than that the Son was like the Father, took his place. But the following year, 361, with the death of Constantius and the accession of his cousin, Julian, the amnesty was declared and the exiles welcomed back. In Antioch, with the return of Meletius, there were now three bishops – Euzoios, the imperial candidate, a keen Arian, teaching that the Son is like the Father; Meletius, under the influence of Basil the Great, increasingly ready to use the new terminology of hypostases and ousia to articulate the full divinity of the Son, and Paulinus, the priest who led the old pro-Nicene Eustathian recusant community, who had now been consecrated a bishop and enjoyed the distant but highly significant support and recognition of Rome and of the great bishop of Alexandria, Athanasius.

John had grown up as a member of the congregation led by Meletius. It was into this congregation that he was baptised shortly after concluding his studies under the internationally acclaimed pagan rhetorician, Libanius, and it was in this congregation that he was appointed as reader, *anagnostes*, a few years later in about 371. These facts about John's early life are worth stressing. He had received an expensive education under the best tutor in the city and indeed one of the most highly acclaimed in the Roman world, one of the last great pagan intellectuals, Libanius. One of his fellow-pupils and friends was the future bishop, Theodore of Mopsuestia. Yet it was not the alluring sophistication of the pagan classical past that commanded his intellectual allegiance. He must have been about thirteen years old when Julian the Apostate banned Christians from teaching rhetoric: a moment of great danger for educated Christians for whom this constituted the radical separation of Christian and classical culture. The ban lasted only as long as the brief reign of the Emperor Julian, but for the generation who grew to maturity in the last third of the fourth century it raised sharply the question of what was the relationship of Christianity and the classical literary inheritance. John's answer, like that of so many, including his near contemporary Augustine, was to accept the forms but not the content – the language but not the imagery, the techniques but not the arguments, the rhetorical methods but not the poetry – offered by a classical education.

But he did receive an excellent education, which equipped him for life with an astonishing command of the power of rhetoric, because his family was rich enough to pay for it. His father was a senior civil servant in the secretariat of the provincial military commander and therefore closely connected with the Arian court of the Emperor Valens, who reigned from 364–78. But it was not from the Arian version of Christianity sponsored by the imperial administration that he received baptism but rather from a Christian community who did not enjoy official favour and had to meet outside the city, on the other side of the river, as a barely tolerated minority and whose bishop was intermittently sent into exile by the imperial authorities. In other words, John grew up to young manhood doubly a recusant – as a Christian, profoundly well read in the classics, rejecting the intellectual and imaginative inheritance of the literary past; and as a member of the Meletian congregation, repudiating the official faith of the imperial government, worshipping literally at the margins of the great city. Doubly a recusant from his youth, John was never to show that quality so much looked for by court circles in a bishop: compliance.

John made himself even more of an outsider by spending his middle-20s, the six years from 372 to 378, as a monk and hermit on the mountains above the city of Antioch. Monasticism differed from the asceticism ancient and traditional in Christian circles not only in the extremes of austerity to which the early monks, especially in Syria, were devoted but also in its flight from the world and its system of discipleship. Unlike Egypt, where the very fact of moving away from the agricultural land near the Nile was arduous and dangerous, Syria offered few such opportunities for physical hardship imposed by the geography alone. The hermits and monks whom John joined lived on Mt Silpius, not much more than a mile away from the city of Antioch. What climate and the terrain failed to demand, the freely chosen rigours of their regime more than supplied. Syrian monasticism was famous for its athletic feats of endurance, its spectacular self-abnegation, its heroic severity. For John, so well educated in the civilised school of Libanius, this was a new education, a new education of body and mind as well as spirit. He learned the habits of hard, physical toughness that never left him and he absorbed the text of the sacred scriptures which he would expound with such facility and learning in the future.

So, in 378, not long after the defeat and death of Valens, John came down from his mountain retreat and rejoined the ranks of the clergy in the church of Antioch. Whether his decision to return was prompted by the disaster on the battlefield at Adrianople cannot be established with certainty, but with the death of Valens it was possible for John's bishop Meletius to return from exile and resume his leadership of the church and it was to his service that John rallied. Meletius was now no longer the unrecognised and persecuted bishop but rather the recipient of imperial support. The new emperor in the east was Theodosius, the general who had contained the Gothic threat and settled the Goths after the defeat at Adrianople. Theodosius came from Spain and, as a westerner, was an orthodox Nicene Catholic. In 380, he proclaimed the faith of the empire to be the faith of the bishop of Rome, Damasus, and the bishop of Alexandria, Peter. In 381, he summoned a council to meet at Constantinople to reaffirm the faith of Nicaea and he appointed Meletius of Antioch to preside over it. Meletius had already held a synod in Antioch in 379 attended by the sacred and mysterious number of 153 bishops; its aim was to affirm the orthodoxy of Nicaea and its unity in faith with Pope Damasus in Rome; it is likely that the revised and extended version of the creed of Nicaea, familiar from weekly recitation at the Sunday eucharist, was first produced at the Antioch synod. It appears

that the creed was then repeated and ratified at the Council at Constantinople in 381. So Meletius leaves us a hebdomadal legacy.

Unfortunately, the triumph of Nicaea was not so easily won. The pro-Nicene Christians in Antioch were still divided; Meletius led one group but Paulinus still led the other, the older community which stuck doggedly to the memory of Bishop Eustathius deposed in 331. Paulinus was acknowledged by both Rome and Alexandria, neither of whom would participate in the Constantinople council of 381 under the presidency of Meletius. The divisions at Antioch were therefore echoed on the world stage. The Emperor Theodosius appointed Gregory of Nazianzus to be bishop of Constantinople but he was soon forced to resign by the Council as he had already served as Bishop of Nazianzus and transference from one see to another was uncanonical; it is likely that his attempts to work towards a reconciliation of the schism in Antioch by having Paulinus nominated as Meletius' heir apparent cost him a good deal of support among the council fathers. Thus when Meletius died during the council, the bishops chose Flavian as his successor and the Emperor appointed Nectarius, an unbaptised catechumen, as the new bishop of Constantinople, neither of whom was acceptable to Rome and the west or to Alexandria. It took years before Alexandria and Rome accepted Flavian as Bishop of Antioch and Nectarius as Bishop of Constantinople.

Meanwhile, John had already been ordained a deacon by Meletius shortly before he left to attend the council of Constantinople; five years later, in 386, he was ordained to the priesthood by Flavian. It was not yet usual for a monk to serve in the ranks of the clergy. The fusing of the episcopal and monastic vocations had been pioneered by Basil the Great in the 360s and 370s and continued by Gregory of Nazianzus and Gregory of Nyssa in the 370s and 380s. It was a fusion rich in ambiguity. On the one hand, the significance of clerical ministry was greatly enhanced by identification with the absolute calling of the monastic life; the bishop was ineffably different from the layman; the ministry of the cleric was not reducible simply to a job like that undertaken by other men. The bishop was to be a contemplative, absorbed in the mystery of God, and thus the spokesman of divine wisdom. On the other hand, monk bishops and priests like Basil or later John Chrysostom fashioned a new kind of monasticism, a monastic life that was not at odds with a busy life of pastoral activity, and indeed John in particular became impatient with the reclusive disinclination of talented monks to undertake pastoral ministry in the church.

As a priest, John brought the whole of his education and experience to bear on his work as a preacher. The rhetorical skill with which he could enthral and enthuse his congregations showed that he was indeed the best of all of Libanius's pupils. Old Libanius, as he lay dying in about 394, was asked who should succeed him in his chair of rhetoric; he replied, 'It should have been John had the Christians not stolen him from us.' John's best sermons have been compared favourably with the greatest classics of Greek oratory, the speeches of Demosthenes. Look for example at the series delivered in the spring of 387 during a terrifying crisis that afflicted Antioch when imperial statues had been desecrated and the city waited for news of what vengeance the Emperor Theodosius would exact from them. The sheer skill with which they were composed and delivered place them among the notable works of Greek rhetoric. But for the content of the sermons, he drew not on the classical past but on his monastic experience. Overwhelmingly he was a moralist and an exegete. The profound familiarity with the biblical text that he had acquired in his solitary

came showed through in the richness of biblical reference in his homilies, while the challenging, indeed at times ferocious, moral exhortations with which his exegetical biblical homilies regularly ended revealed his fundamental belief that monasticism provided the standard of life for all Christians.

John had passed his youth and early manhood in the 360s and 370s in a world where men of very different faiths lived alongside and in competition with each other and where no one could be sure which would gain the ascendancy. Antioch had a large Jewish community, for instance, and John's sermons urging his congregation not to attend the synagogue or take part in the Jewish festivals indicate how attractive and compelling his Christian congregation found Judaism. At the same time, pagan conservatives still looked at Christianity with disdain and refused to accept that theirs was the last generation to hold to the ancient ways. While in 360 Libanius in Antioch was capable of writing a eulogy describing the glories of the city without making a single reference to the existence of Christianity, in Rome as late as 386 the urban prefect Symmachus fought a rearguard action to have the Altar of Victory restored in the Senate House, which provoked a vehement response from Ambrose of Milan against any compromise with pagan worship. Before 378, the official religion of the eastern Empire was Arian, while everywhere there were signs of the fragmentation of the Christian communities who had battled with each other for two generations, often with extreme violence.

The years of John's priesthood in Antioch, 386-397, saw the steady unification of the Christian church in the city and throughout the empire and its rise to unchallengeable supremacy. Much was owed to the energy and zeal and even ruthlessness of great bishops on all sides of the Mediterranean. While Gregory of Nazianzus and Gregory of Nyssa were producing works of unprecedented theological sophistication and power in defence of the Nicene doctrines, in Milan, the Catholic cause triumphed over court Arianism through the militancy of Ambrose, bishop from 374 to 397. He built up a network of episcopal disciples across northern Italy whose task was to preach Nicene orthodoxy and to press Christianity beyond its urban strongholds into the pagan countryside. His brilliance as a preacher attracted the attention even of the Manichaean Augustine who came as professor of rhetoric in Milan to the basilica to hear the master perform and stayed to absorb the content of what he had to say. Augustine accepted Christianity in Milan in 386, the year that John Chrysostom was ordained. Meanwhile in Alexandria, Theophilus became bishop in 384, ruling till his death in 412. He was a vigorous and violent wrecker of pagan temples – most famously the great Serapeum, the temple of Serapis, which he led a mob to destroy in 391. Even more effectively than Ambrose in northern Italy, he presided over a closely-knit hierarchy who enacted his policies in the towns and cities of the Nile valley.

These towering personalities enacted the victory of Nicene Christianity but they could not have achieved their success without the imperial policies of Theodosius. Appointed to succeed dead, defeated Valens in 379, he showed himself a military commander of rare ability. While he held the eastern Empire together, the West broke apart after the death of his senior western colleague four years later with all the territories of the West apart from Italy in the hands of a usurper. When that usurper invaded Italy in 387, Theodosius marched against him, routed him and restored his rightful colleague. Another western usurper emerged on the death, apparently suicide, of that western colleague in 392; this usurper, Eugenius, gained the support of much of the old pagan aristocracy and the final battle between

Theodosius and Eugenius in the far north of Italy at the Frigidus river in 394 looked very much also like the final battle between Christianity and the pagan gods, as statues of Jupiter raining down thunderbolts on Theodosius's army had been erected on the rocks above the field of battle and the statue of Hercules was paraded among the ranks of Eugenius's forces. As Theodosius's troops attacked, a raging wind blew up behind them which made it impossible for Eugenius's archers and spearmen to use their weapons: Theodosius's victory was readily seen as a divine vindication of his cause against the pantheon of Olympus.

Shortly after becoming emperor, Theodosius had fallen gravely ill and he had been baptised on what seemed to be his deathbed. He recovered but ruled from then on as a baptised emperor, believing himself to be entrusted with the mission of acting out the will of God. His establishment of Nicene orthodoxy as the Empire's faith in 380-381 was followed by a campaign against paganism in the 390s, with the steady closing down of temples and even their destruction, the unflinching abolition of the great emblematic pagan monuments or rituals such as the vestal flame and the house of the Vestal Virgins in Rome or the taking of the auspices or the Olympic games, the last of which were held in 393. Even if the fabric of public paganism that was pulled down apparently so easily in those years was already threadbare and commanded little allegiance from the people at large, which is more than likely, the significance of this final demolition of the external manifestation of the ancient religion of the Greek and Roman world cannot be overestimated.

Theodosius, in so far as he is remembered at all today in the popular mind, is known for one other notable event. In 390, outraged by news that the military governor of Thessalonica had been lynched by a mob, he ordered a punitive massacre of the citizens; though he soon repented of his decision, the message rescinding the order arrived too late to save the lives of perhaps as many as 7,000 people. In Milan, Bishop Ambrose convicted Theodosius of a heinous crime and forbade him to participate in the eucharistic mysteries until he had done penance. Here, suddenly, the vulnerability of being a baptised emperor was exposed; had he merely been a catechumen, all could have been quietly overlooked and finally forgiven in baptism at the end of his life; but for a baptised emperor, and especially such a devout one as Theodosius, exclusion from the eucharist was a severe and public rebuke. Theodosius, famously, did penance, like any other penitent at the door of the basilica in Milan and thereby, in the opinion of Augustine, showed himself to be the greatest of Christian emperors who knew the meaning of true justice, a justice built on humility and leading to mercy.

Theodosius died in 395 but his legacy was perhaps as important as the achievements of his sixteen-year reign. The Constantinian dynasty had burned itself out in murders and internecine conflict; the last of them, Julian the Apostate, died on campaign against the Persians in Mesopotamia. Imperial power fell back into the hands of military strongmen, Valentinian I and his brother Valens, able generals who could confront the Persians and contain barbarian incursions across the frontier – or not, as Valens proved. The emperor's position as head of state and head of the army was virtually impossible to combine with the dynastic principle; strong generals seldom produced sons of comparable ability; and thus the empire for a century and a half had been intermittently riven by internal conflict, coups d'état and civil war. Theodosius unintentionally produced a new solution and a new model. His sons, for whom he divided the Empire on his death, were too young to exercise effective power. Real power was divided between ministers at court, seldom men of exalted

background, sometimes ex-slaves or eunuchs, and the military commander in chief, often of barbarian extraction. In other words, the dynasty that Theodosius founded was something much closer to the limited monarchies that developed in Europe about 1300 years later, where the king was not expected to take command of his forces in person and relied on the guidance and expertise of great ministers. But the somewhat ineffectual men of the Theodosian dynasty married rather formidable women. The history of the court, and in due course the history of John Chrysostom, was to be profoundly affected by that.

In the late autumn or early winter of 397, John's life took a dramatic turn. He was instructed to meet the imperial official in command of the province at a martyr's shrine near the Romanesque Gate of Antioch. When he got there, he was whisked off on the long journey to Constantinople. Nectarius, the unbaptised nobleman who had been unexpectedly elevated to the see of Constantinople in the middle of the Council of Constantinople in 381, finally died in the autumn of 397 and the Emperor, Arcadius, son of Theodosius, had made the surprising choice of John as the new bishop. This incident, which effectively amounted to John's abduction and which could have come to us from the pen of Alexandre Dumas *père* or *fils*, presumably suggests that the authorities were anxious about the popular reaction in Antioch to the loss of their beloved star preacher. His elevation owed everything to the Praepositus of the Sacred Bedchamber, the eunuch Eutropius, who was the effective master of imperial policy. Castrated and enslaved in infancy, Eutropius had served various masters before entering the imperial service under Theodosius. Clearly a man of exceptional ability, he was also ruthless enough to seize his opportunities in the imperial court, apparently not flinching from conspiring in the downfall and even murder of powerful rivals and the expropriation of large slices of their considerable fortunes. Eutropius proved a skilful diplomat and even, in 398, a successful military commander, conducting an effective campaign against a Hun incursion into Asia Minor. In 399, he was appointed consul; no eunuch had ever been so honoured.

So the first major difference between Constantinople and Antioch was the presence of the court. Antioch had often been an imperial residence in the past; it was always an important administrative and military centre; but essentially it was an old and great city with its own traditions of self-government and its own urban elites. Constantinople, by contrast, owed everything to the court. The city had been rebuilt and adorned through imperial patronage from the time of Constantine, a mere seventy years before. From Constantine onwards, the emperors had drawn an aristocracy into the new capital from elsewhere in the Empire, with a senate and a consul consciously modelled on Rome. As bishop of the city, John was intimately bound up in the life of the court. The Great Palace was only a short distance from his residence, the Episkopeion, adjacent to the Great Church. Arcadius, the emperor, was aged about 18; he had enjoyed the imperial titles and dignity since childhood and had succeeded his father Theodosius two years earlier. Lacking the talent and character of his father, he was largely a figurehead while his generals and ministers vied with each other for power. On his accession, and at the instigation of the eunuch Grand Chamberlain Eutropius, he was married to Eudoxia, the daughter of a distinguished general of Frankish extraction. In the nine years of married life that Arcadius and Eudoxia enjoyed, she had seven pregnancies and successfully brought five children into the world; her last pregnancy cost her her life in a miscarriage. This devotion to motherhood and Arcadius's cloistered and formalised way of life

amounted to the new imperial image for a new age; they were the sacred, not merely the imperial, family. When Eudoxia produced a boy in 401, the child was baptised on the feast of the Epiphany less than a year later and only four days after that was invested with the imperial title and dignities. Whereas John's decision to be baptised at about the age of 19 was precocious by the standards of the age and eminent bishops such as Ambrose or Nectarius might be selected from among the ranks of the catechumens, the children of the sacred imperial family were baptised as infants to mark out their holy and sanctified status. But the reality was that Eudoxia was a much more powerful personality than her husband; she was clever, vivacious, determined and politically astute and played her part in the dangerous intrigues of the court.

John's first involvement in the high drama of court politics came soon enough. In the July of 399, when he had occupied the episcopal throne of Constantinople for about eighteen months, he was catapulted onto the political stage, or rather his cathedral church became itself the political stage. Eutropius the eunuch Grand Chamberlain, who had been responsible for John's elevation to the episcopate but whose chicanery had earned John's disapproval, was suddenly toppled from power. He ran the short distance from the palace to John's cathedral, the Great Church, and flung himself at the base of the altar. Imperial officers and soldiers accompanied by a large crowd came to arrest him but John would not hand him over. The following morning, a Sunday, the Great Church was exceptionally crowded. As the veil that hid the altar from view was pulled back, the crowd could see the white-faced, terrified fallen minister huddled beneath the altar. John delivered one of his greatest sermons in which he denounced Eutropius's crimes and took his present state as a warning to all of how the powerful can fall and retribution throw down the mighty. From this he went on to a moving peroration on the need to show compassion, that the Lord's Prayer itself demands of us the forgiveness that is at the heart of the Christian faith. John's protection and the sanctuary afforded by the Great Church saved Eutropius's life, but only for a time. Banished to Cyprus with a promise that his life would be safe in the capital, he was brought back a few months later and tried and executed not in the capital proper but in Chalcedon across the Bosphorus.

In other ways, Constantinople was not so different from Antioch. Despite the well known aspiration of Constantine that his new capital should be a city free from pagan temples, a purely Christian city, the public spaces were filled with statues, probably often transferred from elsewhere, which included many with strong pagan associations. The hippodrome and the theatre were as popular as they were in any city and as much a distraction from worship in the basilicas – as John lamented in a number of his sermons. The calendar still followed its ancient, and therefore broadly pagan, shape. This was not religious paganism of the kind that Libanius and Symmachus sought to preserve in Antioch or Rome but rather a softer, cultural paganism. More alarming to John was the presence in the city of substantial Christian minorities who were not members of the catholic and orthodox pro-Nicene church. The Arians who had never accepted Theodosius's settlement of orthodoxy found their position strengthened by the presence in the capital of a significant Gothic presence. Long before, in the reign of Constantius II, a missionary bishop, Ulfilas, had been consecrated for the task of evangelising the Gothic peoples beyond the border of the Empire. Those first Gothic converts had been baptised into the faith official in the Empire at the time; a non-Nicene version of Christianity that was content with the affirmation that the Son is like the Father. From that time on,

most Goths embracing Christianity regarded this form, Arianism according to the orthodox, to be their national religion. John was determined to fight Arianism and made something of an alliance with the Empress Eudoxia against them. The Arians conducted very successful night-time processions on the eve of Saturdays and Sundays and great festivals and John arranged counter-processions; the Empress provided large silver crosses for the orthodox to carry adding distinction to their side as well as allowing them to be distinguished in the dark. She also provided her eunuch chamberlain as a choirmaster for the choir to rival the Arian hymn singing. The processions clashed, not without bloodshed. In the vicious fighting, the eunuch choirmaster retired with a severe gash on his forehead and there were deaths on both sides. This gave the imperial authorities the opportunity to ban public hymn singing by the Arians.

Another, perhaps more surprising, group were the Novatianists, a fossil of the mid-3rd century disputes about the reconciliation of those who had lapsed in Rome and North Africa during the Decian persecution. They were regarded as wholly orthodox in their adherence to Nicene doctrine, which in itself is a fact of interest, and they and their bishop were not only tolerated but enjoyed the same privileges given to the Catholic Church by the imperial government. John's predecessor Nectarius had had a friendly relationship with the Novatianist bishop, who was theologically able as well as an affable man. Typically, John could form no such relationship with an episcopal rival. In one increasingly acrimonious encounter between them, John threatened to prevent the Novatianist from preaching; the Novatianist bishop defused the tension by remarking that he would reward John handsomely if he were relieved of such a chore. That anecdote reveals much of John's character: uncompromising, shrill and, at times, humourless.

As a new city founded after the age of persecutions, Constantinople lacked the shrines of native martyrs. At Antioch and elsewhere, *martyria* played a vital role in the life of the church as places of pilgrimage and assembly on holy days. Constantinople instead had to import relics to sanctify its churches. In 360, the remains of saints Andrew, Luke and Timothy were translated to Constantinople and interred in the foundations of the new Church of the Apostles, the mausoleum of Constantine. There are several homilies by John delivered to celebrate the arrival in the city of relics brought from elsewhere – St Phocas from Pontus, for instance. These were occasions for several days of festivity, attended by the Emperor and Empress, with great processions; in the case of St Phocas, the remains arrived by sea attended by a flotilla of boats and welcomed with a torchlight procession. Another torchlight procession to receive relics brought from the West was described as having emptied the city, attended by every class of person, with the torches so numerous that they gave the impression that the sea was on fire, while the Empress herself in humble dress walked behind the relics repeatedly touching the veiled casket. In Milan, Ambrose had resorted to similar methods to sanctify his new basilica a decade earlier, and roused a similar emotionally intense response, with the marvellous discovery of the uncorrupt bodies of saints Gervase and Protase described so vividly in Augustine's *Confessions*. Ambrose's body still lies today in Milan between those of Gervase and Protase.

The city was rich in churches. The Great Church, a basilica with two or four aisles flanking the nave and perhaps already dedicated to Hagia Sophia, was effectively his cathedral, with his palace, the Episkopeion, next door and close nearby, with access through the garden, the convent founded and presided over by the

immensely rich deaconess Olympias. John's food was prepared and sent across from the convent and Olympias also took care of his clothes. Nearby too was the church of St Eirene, the former cathedral, served by the clergy of the Great Church and though independent intimately connected with it. Between the Great Church and St Eirene stood a *xenon*, a hospice for the sick. This complex of buildings, near the palace and senate house, was the administrative heart of the episcopate. Constantinople's other major church was the imperial mausoleum, the cross-shaped Church of the Apostles, which held the tombs of both Constantine and Theodosius. This stood on one of the northern processional routes of the city. Halfway between the two was the church of St Anastasia, once the reception hall of a nobleman's palace where Gregory Nazianzen had first restored Nicene worship in the city in 379. Another church, St Paul, was the home of a congregation of orthodox Goths who worshipped there in their own language. It seems that though John preached usually in the Great Church, he regularly visited other churches on particular dates in the calendar and these seasonal visits were the occasion of liturgical processions. Episcopal thrones stood permanently in place not only in the Great Church but also in the Church of the Apostles, St Anastasia and St Eirene. There were other churches outside the city walls or across the Golden Horn or the Bosphorus and sometimes John and his congregation crossed by boat to one or other of them to celebrate the liturgy.

The high point of the year, of course, was Easter, preceded by a seven-week Lent. The preparation of catechumens for baptism and the instruction of the newly baptised in the week after Easter were among the most important duties of the bishop. It seems that, unlike Rome or Antioch, Constantinople did not have the custom of baptising at Pentecost. One of John's most remarkable tours de force as a preacher was his sermon on his return from a four-month-long tour of enquiry into the churches of Asia Minor; it was delivered in the April of 401 or 402; he had missed the Easter ceremonies and in a playful, affectionate sermon he justified his absence, responding to the reproaches of the congregation who had wanted to celebrate Easter with him. This sermon more than any other brings out the mutual devotion of the pastor and his people. In addition to the great winter festival of the Epiphany, a new feast now featured in the calendar on 25 December celebrating the birth of Christ. This had originated in Rome in about 330, and had presumably been intended to affirm the divinity of Christ against the earliest Arians. It spread to Constantinople and Asia Minor with the triumph of Nicene orthodoxy; it appears that Christmas was introduced at Antioch in 386 and that John preached the first Christmas sermon in the city. It must still have been a new feast at Constantinople, established within recent memory.

Several hospitals, orphanages and refuges for the poor run by the Church already existed in the city before John's arrival. He added to their number. He appears to have built several hospitals and entrusted them to celibate ascetics. Though there is some evidence that pagan temples elsewhere had provided shelter and assistance for the poor, the provision of welfare by the Church was not only a long-established and distinctive tradition, it was also one of the vital ways that the Church reconfigured the social relationships of the city. Rich donors may often have endowed the hospitals and refuges for the needy, but those who came to them for help were not part of the traditional patron-client relationship. Standing in where family or patrons had failed, the Church in fact offered an entirely new kind of relationship to those who received its aid, a new sort of solidarity in the city which

cut across the old links of kinship or patronage.

Undoubtedly one of the great contrasts that John must have observed between Antioch and Constantinople was the existence of urban monasticism in the capital. Monks at Antioch dwelt on the mountains overlooking the city and lived lives of ostentatious austerity. In Constantinople, there were all kinds of religious houses. The monks were not under close episcopal supervision and many of them were not in any way enclosed in their monasteries. Their revered unofficial leader was a Syrian monk called Isaac who had opened the first orthodox monastery in the city in 382 or 383. His prestige owed much to his courage in opposing the Arian Emperor Valens, whom he had publicly rebuked as he was setting off to fight the campaign against the Goths in 378. Isaac had prophesied that unless he returned the churches to the orthodox he would not return safely from the war. He was imprisoned for these insolent and treasonable words but of course his prophecy came true: Valens and his army met destruction on the field of Adrianople. This different kind of monasticism was something John plainly found intolerable but what made it worse was the very extensive influence the monks could exercise over the city's population. They were numerous enough to form dangerous mobs and respected enough to rouse up others to follow them.

John was thus in the odd position of praising monastic life as the pattern or inspiration for his clergy and even for the whole congregation while rigorously criticising the actual monks in the city. His excoriating attacks on the luxury and vanity of the wealthy cost him the sympathy of too many powerful people, including key figures in the court, and finally even of the Empress herself whom he was believed to have attacked directly in his sermons as a Jezebel. The clergy do not seem to have relished being told repeatedly that their lives ought to conform more closely to the ascetic and contemplative ideals of Syrian monasticism. John did not hide his feelings about the monks or about Isaac their leader, whom in some way he sought to discipline. Isaac and the monks of the city were to be among his bitterest enemies.

John's downfall, however, began in the Egyptian desert. In the third quarter of the fourth century, the uneducated peasant monasticism of the early days began to attract the attention of intellectuals such as Basil of Caesarea, his friend Gregory of Nazianzus and his brother Gregory of Nyssa. Closely associated with this group of Cappadocians was the brilliant speculative mystic Evagrius of Pontus who had been a deacon and noted preacher under Gregory of Nazianzus in Constantinople and who then in 382 settled in the desert until his death in 399. Evagrius is best known for his analysis of *apatheia*, the passionless state of purity of heart needed for imageless and undistracted prayer; he analysed eight principal passions and showed how the contradictions and tensions between them could be used to advantage – overcome sloth, *akedia*, by pride; recognise how pride is brought to nothing by humiliating lust. His understanding of contemplation, of the ascent of the soul to God, was profoundly influenced by the writings of Origen, who had died a century and a half before in 254. Given the volume of Origen's work, and especially the condition in which so many of his texts survived the vicissitudes of formal condemnation, it is a matter of dispute how far he was a systematic thinker and how far some of his more audacious ideas were intended to amount to a scheme of thought rather than marginal and occasional speculations. What is clear, however, is that by the last quarter of the fourth century, whether in the hands of his admirers or his critics, Origen's works were being read as constituting a systematic presentation of the Christian faith and the mystical life. His admirers found in him a master of the

contemplative quest for union with God; his critics found abhorrent doctrines such as the pre-existence of souls, universal salvation including that of the devil, the secondary and ultimately transitory nature of the material creation, all of these based on an allegorical method of reading scripture which betrayed its plain sense.

The Bishop of Alexandria, Theophilus, exercised, like his predecessors going back to the time of Athanasius, a close supervision of the desert monks, expressed particularly in his annual festal letter. He was himself an admirer of Origen and Evagrius and in 399 devoted his festal letter to a denunciation of the way God was envisaged in bodily form by some of the desert fathers. This provoked a storm of protest – Cassian records one old man wailing, 'They have taken my God away from me' – and apparently precipitated a further clash between the Origenists and their opponents in the desert. At this point, Theophilus seized his opportunity to intervene again and condemn Origenism at a synod held in late 399 or early 400. The Origenist faction resisted the condemnation and Theophilus now had the excuse to enter the desert monasteries with government troops to burn the cells and the books of the ringleaders – but the ringleaders themselves had disappeared.

There is much scope to debate the details of what was really going on in the desert and in Alexandria in 399 but one vital thing is clear: four of the monks whom Theophilus had condemned and tried to arrest made their way to Constantinople and asked John to hear their side. These four, the Tall Brothers, were men of great distinction but John was deeply reluctant to act as a court of appeal against his brother patriarch of Alexandria. He clearly felt he had no canonical warrant to assume such authority. But the Tall Brothers also appealed to the Emperor and Arcadius and Eudoxia decided that John should hear their case and that Theophilus would be summoned to the capital to defend himself.

John had never been a politician. In the capital, he was loved by the crowds but loathed by too many important people and groups whom he had offended, attacked or criticised. He neither cared nor knew how to play the political game. But Theophilus was a master of the political and diplomatic arts. While the Bishop of Alexandria slowly made his way overland to Constantinople, he had agents at work raking up any complaints against John that could be made from any quarter. He sent twenty nine Egyptian bishops ahead of him by sea and when he finally arrived in late August 403 he took up lodging with the Bishop of Chalcedon, one of John's many enemies. He then made a triumphal entry into the capital accompanied by his bishops and a large body of clergy who had grudges against John; he did not enter by the conventional route from Chalcedon but rather by the commercial harbour on the sea of Marmora where the grain fleet had just arrived from Egypt, so that the Alexandrian sailors could give him a rousing welcome. For three weeks, Theophilus lived in the capital, refusing John's hospitality. The imperial palace asked John to convene a court and hear the case against Theophilus but John adamantly refused, on the grounds that it would have been uncanonical. That scrupulosity sealed his fate.

Theophilus withdrew across the Bosphorus. By now he had succeeded in reaching a private agreement with the Tall Brothers so that the original cause of the proceedings against him was shelved. He must also have made overtures to the imperial court which brought about a change of heart in his favour and against John, whose abrasive manner towards Eudoxia must have made his position in the imperial family very vulnerable. Then, probably in late September 403, Theophilus opened a synod of thirty six bishops at an estate called The Oak. Pointedly, the presidency of the synod was given to the Bishop of Herakleia, the old metropolis to which

Byzantium had once been suffragan. Theophilus was not only determined to attack John personally but also to bring down the pretensions of the new capital which had arrogantly assumed second place after Rome, superseding the ancient claims of Alexandria.

The list of charges against John read as an ill-assorted collection of personal grievances and the suspicious, hostile complaints of belligerent opponents. He had stolen marble from the church of St Anastasia; he conducted ordinations outside the eucharistic liturgy; he had a bath heated specially for himself; he ate alone and feasted like a cyclops. Issues concerning various individuals brought the list of charges up to twenty nine. Isaac the monk added a list of his own. John refused to attend, saying that he would willingly be tried by a general council but not by a synod packed with his enemies. After four summonses to appear, he was found guilty of contumacy and deposed. Three days later, he was arrested by the imperial authorities and transported across the Bosphorus to begin his exile. Rioting followed. Some calamity – an earthquake according to one account, or perhaps a miscarriage for Eudoxia – precipitated a further change of heart in the imperial palace and John was summoned back within days. The Great Church was occupied by monks opposed to John who had to be removed by force, at the cost of several lives. To an ecstatic crowd in the Great Church, John preached a triumphant sermon comparing himself with Abraham when the Egyptian pharaoh had tried to take from him his wife Sarah. It was clear that Sarah was his community to whom he was wedded and there was equally little doubt about who was the Egyptian pharaoh. But John was not willing to have his restoration as bishop dependent on a government decision; he insisted that another council be convened to overturn the judgment of the Synod of the Oak. The canonical position was extremely obscure and the Emperor Arcadius summoned a meeting of representatives of both sides to argue it out. Nevertheless, John did resume his episcopal functions, presiding in the Great Church and ordaining clergy. John, however, had no sense of how frangible the situation was. The crowds adored him but that was in itself dangerous. The determination of his enemies to dispose of him was undented and indeed reinforced by his popular appeal. Characteristically, he forfeited again any sympathy he might have regained from the imperial family by denouncing the erection of a new statue to Eudoxia and delivering a sermon in which he appeared to have compared her with Herodias demanding the head of John the Baptist on a dish.

John the ascetic, the prophetic critic of the luxury and pomp of the court and the upper classes, looked frighteningly like a rabble rouser. The court kept its distance: the imperial family refused to worship in the Great Church at Christmas 403, declaring that they could not receive communion from John while his position remained irregular. By Easter 404, John had been placed under house arrest, forbidden to preside at the Easter Liturgy. His clergy performed the baptisms in his place but troops invaded the church to stop the proceedings and the Easter Vigil and the Blessed Sacrament were defiled. A delegation of bishops who had participated in the Synod of the Oak called again on the Emperor to have John permanently removed; in June, Eudoxia endorsed the decision to exile him. Meanwhile both John and Theophilus appealed to the Pope of Rome for support; John also wrote to the bishops of Milan and Aquileia. Rome repeatedly expressed its support for John and its disapproval of Theophilus. Nevertheless, at the end of June 404, John was informed of the Emperor's judgment that he must leave his Church and go into exile. Having misled the crowds who expected him to leave by one door, he slipped

out another way to surrender himself quietly to the authorities who conducted him across the Bosphorus.

Dramatic rioting followed and the Great Church and the nearby Senate House were gutted by fire. Open schism broke out, with John's supporters meeting in the open air to celebrate the Liturgy – scenes reminiscent of John's youth in Antioch when the congregation of Meletius met across the river. There were arrests, imprisonments, fines and banishments. The city was in turmoil. A synod was held in Rome in the early summer of 405 which not only exonerated John but excommunicated Theophilus; it now seemed that the whole affair was blowing up not only into a dispute between the great churches across the Mediterranean but even between the western and eastern imperial courts as the western Emperor, the brother of Arcadius, despatched an embassy to the East deploring the condemnation of John. The embassy never arrived; they were arrested en route by eastern imperial officials; the Greeks were imprisoned and the Latins sent back to Italy.

Meanwhile, John had been moved under armed guard across Asia Minor to the desolate town of Cucusus in Armenia. It was a well-known place to deposit important exiles. In 351, a previous Bishop of Constantinople, Paul, was banished there – he was strangled by his guards. The journey, in dreadful and demoralising conditions, broke John's health. Cucusus was a place of extremes: so cold in winter that he could not venture out of doors; with his eyes smarting from the smoke of the fire in his small room, he spent much of the time in bed covered with layers of rugs; but in summer it was so hot that he was constantly sick. A year later he seems to have been moved to Arabissos in Cappadocia but this put him dangerously within reach of old friends from Antioch. The sustained western pressure for his reinstatement appears to have hardened the line taken against John; he was moved again in 407, in the full heat of summer, to a military fort on the Black Sea. Travelling on foot, pushed beyond all endurance, covering twenty kilometres a day, he died on the road near Comana in Pontus on 14 September 407.

John's gradual rehabilitation in the Churches of Antioch, Constantinople and finally even Alexandria should not blind us to the scale of this tragedy. The first generation after the restoration of orthodoxy, living under a baptised and Catholic Emperor, witnessed the deposition and effectively the murder of a difficult but undeniably saintly man, the greatest preacher of his age, one of the great moral teachers and exegetes of any age. How could such a thing happen? John had the misfortune to find himself caught in the midst of four new, terrifyingly powerful forces. The collision and collusion of these forces destroyed him.

The first was the sacred imperial family. Since Constantine, emperors had been embroiled in Church affairs but the triumph of orthodoxy meant that, for the most part, that involvement was no longer partisan, the attempt to secure victory for one Christian party over another. Now, the challenge for the Emperor was to harness the unity of the Church and the conversion of the masses to the interests of the state. While the dawning of medieval Christendom might be glimpsed in Milan with Theodosius doing penance at the door of Ambrose's cathedral, it can be seen too in the brutal deposition and death of Chrysostom the turbulent priest in Constantinople.

The second was the rivalry of the great patriarchates. The emergence of Constantinople in the fourth century unsettled the historical balance in the East. John was as much a victim of the determination of Alexandria to reassert its old status as the second see of Christendom as later patriarchs of Constantinople,

Nestorius and Flavian – each brought down by the successive patriarchs of Alexandria. Ironically, it seems to have been Rome's late involvement in the dispute and insistent support for John that ensured his death.

Thirdly, this crisis reveals the new power of monasticism. Since the time of Athanasius, bishops had aligned themselves with the spiritual authority of the monks. John had the tragic misfortune to be caught up in the unusual and violent clash of three very different monastic traditions – the Syrian of his youth which informed so much of his view of the Church and the Christian life, the urban monasticism of Constantinople, to him so bewildering and so vexatious, and the Origenist monasticism of the Tall Brothers from Egypt. John's towering authority and the sheer force of his preaching owed everything to his being a monk but it was also his monasticism that destroyed him.

Finally: the crowds; John had grown up in a multi-cultural and religiously pluralist society but he presided as bishop over a society in which Christianity was becoming undisputably the religion of the masses, and not only Christianity but the great unifying force of orthodox Christianity. The fractures which had divided Christians for two or three generations were being healed just at the point when the masses took Christianity as their own. John's real offence, the real danger he presented, was his control of the crowds, the massive civil unrest that swirled about him and the demagogic threat he presented to the established order.

Those four elements thrown together proved an explosive mixture. To his enemies, John was a rabble-rousing monk who challenged the imperial court and allowed himself to be drawn into the high politics of the patriarchal sees. He paid the heaviest price by far but no one involved in the dispute emerged unhurt. What then was it all about? Quite simply but most profoundly it raised the question of how the Church and its leadership should function when it becomes the religion not of the minority or even of the majority but of the city and its government. And under those circumstances, what is the relationship between the Church and Gospel, the institution and the moral call of faith it proclaims? These were the questions raised by John Chrysostom's contemporary, Augustine, in *The City of God*. They were questions faced, tragically and unsuccessfully, by John's generation of bishops in the East. They are the questions, as Christianity ceases to be the religion of the city and its government, which we need to address again today.

THE SMILE OF GOD

Tim Berner's response to Motor Neurone Disease

Tim Berner (W71) lived for more than 20 years with MND, and also survived brain surgery and pancreatic cancer. He died on 23 November 2007 of an unrelated infection.

His letters to Fr. Dominic Milroy remind us of the centrality of Hope.



Tim Berner's funeral Mass at the church of the Sacred Heart, Wimbledon, was one of those very special Catholic occasions with which we are all familiar. Here was a man who had been seriously ill for a long time, his death was, when it came, rather sudden and unexpected – simply the result of a random infection which overwhelmed his system. So there was much grief and a strong element of shock. There was also, however, a deep element of thanksgiving and even of joy. The large congregation was wholly aware of the remarkable quality of Tim's life, and of the radiance which was typified by the photograph which accompanies these words. The funeral was, therefore, a real celebration of the paradox of grief and joy which lies at the heart of the Eucharist itself, and of the manner in which the Christian community confronts the experience

of dying and bereavement. It is sometimes suggested that faith in the Resurrection of Christ should diminish in some way the pain of loss. This is not, in fact, the case. The death of someone who has been deeply loved as a spouse, a father, a son, a friend, is always a shattering amputation of the spirit. The greater the love, the greater the pain. Faith does not lessen this pain: it does, however, accompany it and puts it into a context where it can be truly confronted, and which can transform it into a shared experience of compassion.

Everyone present at the funeral knew that Tim's life had been a remarkable one, in which outward disappointment and failure had been utterly transformed into one of inner happiness and success. His life had been broken apart by a succession of illnesses, which could easily have been enough to overcome the spirit of most people. Up to the time of his first major illness, Tim had seemed to be set on a course which would bring him the sort of success and happiness that any gifted and committed man might seem to have the right to expect.

Tim came to St Wilfrid's House from Avisford, where he had been Head Boy, in September 1966. His home was, at that time, in Geneva, where his father, Jack (later a key figure in the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage) was British Consul. He was one of a large, lively and devoted family (his brother, Simon, followed him to St Wilfrid's),

and was gifted by God with an unusually stable and happy temperament.

His years at Ampleforth coincided with the famous period of 'student unrest' – the Beatles, long hair, the Paris barricades, the passing of the old order of institutional stability, not to mention the disturbing effects of Vatican II. Tim was not unaffected by all this; indeed, he did his best to cultivate, from time to time, a slight air of dishevelment and of mild rebellion, but there was always something unconvincing about these gestures: he was too deeply rooted in his family's values and in his own personal happiness to be seriously thrown by peer-group pressure.

He was a natural all-rounder, delighting in the many facets of Ampleforth life. Sociable and academically committed, he was always close to the centre of the best things that were happening in the life of the school and of his house. He represented the School at tennis and was captain of a strong rugby 2nd XV. He acted in school plays. His consistency and his loyal generosity to a wide circle of friends made it only natural that he should end up as a caring and strong-minded Head of House, with a mature sense of the deeper purposes of authority and of hierarchy. In a sense, his school career was a microcosm of what his future life was to be, particularly in the special radiance and courtesy of his personal style. He already had a quiet sense of the uniqueness and the dignity of other people, and a habit of putting their interests before his own. When Tim Berner smiled, the world smiled with him.

He went on to read Modern History at Magdalen College, Oxford, and subsequently went into the Law. After being called to the Bar in the late 1970s, he became a tenant in Chancery Chambers in Lincoln's Inn, where he was very happy. Another source of great happiness was his marriage to Elizabeth Coombe, with whom he had three children – Dominic (103), Juliet and Gabriel. He seemed to be set for a life of prosperity and stability, in which his talent, his industry and his special combination of goodness and charm would ensure a future of unspectacular but steady success.

It was precisely at this point that he had his first major setback. Within the first year of his practice as a barrister, he was diagnosed as suffering from a cerebral tumour, which required five operations in the course of 1980-81. Although the operations were successful, the trauma of this period was such that he decided that he could 'no longer think on his feet', and he reluctantly chose to leave the Bar and become a solicitor. This required re-qualifying through two further exams (Accounts and Conveyancing) and he then worked in a large City firm, until specialising in Private Client and Trust work, he finally moved to Radcliffes based on Parliament Green in Westminster. Here, as in Lincoln's Inn, he took great pleasure in the historical nature of his surroundings.

Shortly after this, there were the first signs of Motor Neurone Disease. There began a long process of slow debilitation which led first to the diminishment and finally to the loss of his work as a solicitor. For a time he was still able to drive, but the inevitable progress of the disease meant the fundamental loss of his mobility (and, therefore, of his independence) as well as the loss of his ordinary ability to communicate in speech. For the last ten years of his life, he was reliant on the technology of his speech-synthesiser, his typewriter and his e-mail.

It is usually very difficult, in following the development of this kind of illness, to be able to follow the inner reactions of the one who is suffering. The progressive onset of incoherence can have a very isolating effect, and can make communication so difficult that the only solution seems to lie in palliative care and in patient resignation. In Tim's case, there were two remarkable factors which changed his

situation completely. The first was his relationship with his family and the way in which this was extended into a deep involvement with several overlapping communities of faith and prayer. The second was the fact that Tim was providentially gifted as a wonderful writer of letters, with an exceptional capacity not only to communicate vividly with other people, but also to listen to them. He wanted to compensate for his disability by cultivating the growth of his human spirit, of his personal faith and of the special possibilities that were opened up to him precisely by his particular experience of illness. He also retained a huge sense of humour. As his illness progressed, he wrote (first in longhand and later on in typescript) a series of letters in which he described, with increasing penetration, his reactions to his deterioration and the steps he was taking in order to handle it. He also wrote several published articles, in which his only intention was to help those facing a predicament similar to his own. These writings represent a sort of testament, in which one can discern, at one level, a self-deprecating and often humorous exposition of ordinary human courage, and, at another, a developing pattern of personal holiness based on his Catholic faith.

At the ordinary human level, Tim recognised, once the disease had been diagnosed, how important it was to be lucidly honest with himself.

At home I found that I could no longer read well enough to the children to make it a pleasurable experience. In my work as a solicitor, it became apparent that it would become a major obstacle. I quickly sensed it whenever a colleague or client didn't feel comfortable dealing with me. To know I was being avoided or bypassed on account of my disability at least helped me to understand much better the often subtle and all too human ways in which discrimination arises.

At the same time, he was quick to see how important it was to fight against self-pity in as positive a way as possible.

It is important not to lose sight of the compensations. There are the strangers and paramedics who have assisted when I fall... There are the courteous ushers in London's theatres and concert halls who ensure that I know myself to be the most important patron on the premises. There are the medical practitioners, researchers, and MND Association staff who are devoting themselves to the shared task of taming the disease and caring for those living with MND, thereby helping to bring them in from the fringes of society. The medical excellence and unselfconscious dedication of everyone involved is a powerful reminder that we are not alone.

This sense of gratitude, rooted in the cultivation of a keen awareness of others, became a dominant feature of Tim's written commentary. In a remarkable letter written from hospital in July 1998, when he had just been diagnosed as suffering from pancreatic cancer, he expresses his reactions at several levels. First, his acute and selfless appreciation of what was happening around him.

I had ample time to observe the ordinary daily round, which included the early morning distribution of drugs, the lady collecting blood samples, the anaesthetist's round, the surgical team (it was an urological ward), the pharmacist, the bed making, the assistance with washing patients who needed help, being shaved myself, the palpable dedication shown in the efficiency, humour and gentleness of the nurses throughout the day, the sharp focus of the consultants, the heroic fortitude of some patients. I knew for absolutely certain that God is Love and that he was holding me and everyone else under the mighty wing of his protection.

There follows a wry and realistic capacity for self-assessment, for what Catholics will quickly recognise as 'confession'.

When the diagnosis came of Cancer in the Pancreas, which I knew by then was one possibility but which I was not really expecting, a momentary rush of adrenalin swept through my body, followed by a serene calm. As you would expect, it has never been easier to examine my conscience, to discover how swiftly I tend to judge people and consider them beneath me (in this case every single new arrival on the ward for at least the first ten days) and how I found subtle ways from time to time to draw attention to myself.

This then flows naturally into a sense of deep gratitude:

With the calm has come enormous gratitude for all the blessings received throughout my life, foremost among them the infinitely precious and tender love that Lizzie and I have shared in.... I am certain that all of what I have said would have been impossible had countless numbers not been holding me, deeply unworthy as I am, before God in their prayers. My earnest wish is to reassure each one of them that there is quite simply no reason whatsoever to be afraid. How best to do this I am undecided and would be grateful for your wise counsel.

This combination of attitudes (awareness of others, honest and unselfpitying self-appraisal, gratitude) provided the context for the flowering of what became increasingly the dominant feature of his inner life – a deep sense of the presence of God.

When I went into hospital, feeling quite well if a little tired, in a state of almost total ignorance of what might have caused the jaundice to develop, I quickly became aware of an overwhelmingly loving presence. For the first time in years, it became easy to pray, both the Office in its entirety with the exception of Vespers for which there never seemed to be time, and meditatively to respond in my heart to the love which was holding, feeding and protecting me and everyone else on the ward.

This reference to two levels of prayer (the 'Office in its entirety', i.e. the Liturgy of the Hours shared with the whole praying Church, and the 'response of my heart', i.e. personal prayer) takes us into Tim's account of what was the pivotal experience of the later stages of his illness. As a parenthesis, the diagnosis of pancreatic cancer, which prompted the writing of this letter, had a remarkable sequel. Pancreatic cancer is very definitely terminal, and the diagnosis was subsequently confirmed by three separate pathologists. On the morning of the day on which Tim was due for a final confirmatory CT Scan, Tim woke up, turned to Lizzie and said, with a smile, 'The cancer has gone'. He was quite right. The official report later confirmed that there was 'no evidence of the tumour within the pancreatic head'. Tim was as laconic about this incident as the doctors were. He was, in any event, given nine more years of significant life.

Tim's cultivation of personal prayer was not just a pious exercise of Christian resignation. It was the scene of a deep inner battle between the downward pull towards solipsism and despair (what he referred to in public as 'occasional attacks of mild depression'), and the upward pull towards a praying solidarity with the community of the faithful.

He had referred to this some years earlier, in the context of his reaction to the readings of the First Sunday of Lent.

I was struck by the statement in Mark's Gospel of Sunday that the Spirit drove him into the wilderness, which is at once both terrifying and reassuring. It has been a year of terrors and consolations since then, and I am unable to tell you in what state I am at the moment except by reference to my feelings. I am afraid I do still swing from happiness, faith, love, assurance, industry, delight and intimacy to isolation, dismal despair and resentment, although I am more in control then before...

He is coolly aware that the main source of his resentment is the comparison between his wife's health and usefulness, and what he calls

the false sense of my own worthlessness.... When she is away for eight hours the seething resentment resurfaces.

It is because he is able to be so clinically honest about this issue that he is able to continue.

Lent, which I never look forward to, has been particularly helpful and I feel a lot has shifted, in spite of what I have said above. Your counsel just to plough on with the prayers regardless has been invaluable throughout the year and continues to be so.

The same theme recurs in his letter from the hospital.

I became very aware, as if in a vision, in the long hours of the night, I couldn't sleep for very long, of the titanic war being waged between man and microbe, wholeness and disease, God and Satan. I was forcibly reminded about how two years ago I seemed to see somewhere in my imagination, at a time when God seemed very far away indeed, the fearful desert filled with evil into which the Spirit drove Jesus after his baptism. When, with the help of the antibiotics, my body started to recover, the quite wonderful, ecstatic realisation came over me that I was free, free in the way in which you spoke to me two years ago as being what God longs for us to be.

This focus on his solidarity with the temptations of Christ drew him increasingly to meditate on the great Pauline theme of the Cross. In the two letters to the Corinthians, Paul had taken the bold and original step of making the Cross – an instrument of appalling torture – a primary sign of the Christian paradox of glory hidden in humiliation, divine strength hidden in weakness. This theme became Tim's daily nourishment, and inspired the last short note he wrote before he died.

It is when I am weak that I am strong.

During his illness, Tim went unerringly, and with great lucidity, to the heart of the Christian mystery. In a wholly unselfconscious way, he was a great teacher. His perceptions went much further than musing about himself. He was deeply committed to the central themes of Vatican II – a praying Church living out its mission to the world through joyous local communities with the liturgy at their centre.

We live in a dislocated world; our interaction with it should have both simplicity and sensitivity – listening rather than talking, otherwise there is no depth in relationships; having the courage to respond in the right way to apparent indifference; developing the right habits, and so prayer becomes an essential part, the central point, of the formation we need.

He had a strong sense of what should be the central thrust of evangelisation. In reflecting on Ampleforth's role in giving support to Old Boys and others, he was looking for

a rich source of strength, to support deep commitment to a life of prayer It is essential to teach people how to pray ... In our own case, apart from being led to prayer through my illness, an introduction to Compline, then actually doing it regularly was an important catalyst. The practice of praying together, as well as alone, and this is especially true of husband and wife, leading to parents and children too. This cannot be forced, but it should be emphasised that it is a natural and, in the end, a fundamental condition of growth. The sort of support we need should be a spiritual supplement to draw us back to the gospels and the liturgical seasons.

In the last years of his life, he took an active part in the current debate about Euthanasia.

One's lasting memory of Tim will be of a man whose whole-hearted and joyful fidelity to his faith, his family, his life of prayer and his wider vision of what Pascal called 'the reality of things' had enabled him, not only to resist, but to transfigure his disability, and all the frustration that went with it, into something radiant. Those who visited him to encourage or to bless were the ones who came away blessed and encouraged. We shall remember him typing out laborious jokes on his synthesiser and waiting for everyone to join in his own laughter and delight. His wonderful smile became ever deeper. It was the smile of one upon whom, to use the words of the Aaron blessing, the face of God had shone.

In his last letter, written just before his final illness and death when he was alone at home waiting for his wife to return for his birthday tea, he wrote:

Last night I didn't sleep well, as happens occasionally, and I can't face all the correspondence that I have to do, or read any of *Middlemarch*, which remains unfinished on my bedside ledge, or any other books I am presently reading off and on. Have listened to the Takács Quartet play Mozart and Dvorák from the Wigmore Hall for the lunchtime concert. I should write to someone, being alone at home. It has to be you.

I am 55 today, the half way moment between 46, (when I recall that I wrote to you), and 64. In your reply, you told me you would 'still need me', or I you (can't recall which), which is why I remember the moment! So, given the above, I am spending an hour trying to express a few thoughts about where I am.

The first thought is that I am increasingly aware, and have really been for quite a long time that, far from being a death sentence, as the world believes, the disease from which I suffer gives life not death; it is salvific. This has been so in countless ways ... life with Lizzie, already a blessing impossible to overestimate, enriched still more ... being able over the years to see and be closer to the children than I would have been had I worked as a solicitor full time throughout their childhoods ... being better able to keep a balance in the daily round, not initially consciously striven after, but actually akin to Benedictine order, yielding a more fruitful balance in the day, which will be hardly surprising to you ... regular, though often infrequent, encounters with people in the different parts of the health and social services in which I am involved ... Regular encounters locally on routine missions ...

Possibly to be continued some other time, but I could do with any thoughts you might have on what I can do, apart from carrying on as I am in my somewhat inarticulate way".

The letter was never continued. He died a week later. He was still anxious to learn, but it was he who had become the teacher.

Dominic Milroy, OSB

Jeremy O'Grady (W70) was a close friend of Tim, first at Avisford, then in St Wilfrid's House and subsequently. He is co-founder and Editor-in-chief of *The Week*. He writes:

"The question one always wants to ask a man of truly exceptional character – as Tim undoubtedly was – is whether the qualities that made him exceptional were apparent when he was a boy. As Tim's best friend at Avisford, his prep School, and one of his closest friends at Ampleforth, I should be well placed to answer that, but in hindsight the best I can come up with is 'yes' and 'no'. 'No', because the attributes that made him such a great man – above all his extraordinary generosity of spirit – were not attention-grabbing ones. He was not some precocious genius; though a good sportsman, a good historian, a good linguist, a good actor and much else besides, he did not excel in any particular field. What did make him unobtrusively exceptional was his eagerness to try out all these things, to put his heart and soul into them; while the rest of us were practising apathy and trying desperately hard, as the Sixties demanded, not to be seen to be trying. Tim embraced effort and enthusiasm. Unlike the majority, he was prepared to fail; even more exceptional, he was not afraid to be second best. Looking back now, I realise – as I did not then – that he had a quality so rarely seen in teenage boys (and grown men for that matter) that we scarcely recognise it: the quality of modesty. Not some feigned bashfulness but a sort of truthfulness: a frank acknowledgement of his own limitations and an eagerness to excel within them.

"If that makes him sound a bit like Samuel Smiles it most certainly shouldn't: for one of the other things I remember so well about the young Tim was his huge capacity for enjoyment. More than that, his huge eagerness that you, his friend, should be enjoying yourself, too. At his funeral, Fr Dominic talked about Tim's extraordinary smile, but it was his laugh, too, that I remember, and the way he'd look at you with the thrill of mischief in his eyes, waiting for what he hoped would be your delighted reaction at whatever he too found delightful. The Berner Rolls Royce for example. This was a huge, dignified old classic in which the passengers sat in a small hall of their own, separated by a glass panel from the chauffeur (Mr Berner senior). Tim and I and other members of the family would be transported in this magnificent machine from London to Yorkshire, wrapped in a cocoon of sheer enjoyment. But what I remember best about that car is not the journey to Shac, but the look on Tim's face as he first ushered me into it: not pride or boastfulness, just the sheer exuberance of anticipating someone else's pleasure. In later years that quality became more and more evident: Tim is one of the few people I have known who took intense and genuine pleasure in other people's happiness. A great and truly remarkable man."

In 1891 Sir Hugh Munro, a co-founder of the Scottish Mountaineering Club, published his table of 283 mountains in Scotland over 3,000 ft high. These have since been known as Munros and there are now known to be 284 of them, over 914.4m high. On Saturday 22 September 2007, Gerard Simpson, accompanied by 43 OAs, former colleagues, family and friends, became the 3951st climber known to have climbed all of them.

Gerard climbed his first two Munros, though he did not realize it at the time, in 1972 as a member of Fr Timothy Wright's first West Highland Way expedition. He was then a new maths teacher at Ampleforth but by the following Easter had been drawn into helping with the Sea Scouts on their Easter expedition to Plockton and found himself learning to sail in snow squalls on Loch Carron in between climbing more mountains (though no Munros were climbed that year as the weather was too dreadful). Over the years, with the Sea Scouts, the Venture Scouts, the Mountaineering Club, with colleagues in the Tryfan Club and with family and friends, he has made 76 expeditions to Scotland, culminating in the events of 22 September 2007.

At 0945 on that morning at Lay-by 93 on the A9, people from all these groups were greeting one another enthusiastically in the Scotch mist before setting off at 1000 to walk companionably along the metalled road that led to the hut near Loch Cuaich where we all signed a list before starting the climb proper. We were passed by a couple of cars carrying a few of the older and the very young so that they could start the climb without the 4km walk in. This privileged access had been arranged by Sandie and Josie Graham, parents of Alistair (C91), who live in Newtonmore nearby and were there to see us off.

As we started climbing, the drizzle cleared and sun started to appear so that we were able to make the planned stop for lunch just before the summit ridge. It was windy but dry and the youngest climbers appeared happy eating their lunch inside what looked like an enormous exposure bag.

Then we set off for the final kilometre with a climb of 150m, to the summit. We all congregated around the summit to enjoy the sight of Gerard striding over the brow of the summit ridge and onto the summit cairn to the skirl of bagpipes (played by an Australian from Glasgow on his first Munro) and the cheering of all of us. Champagne was served, lots of photographs taken and Tom Francis (H76) appeared, having caught us up by striding up the mountain in sandals with his two dogs.

Coming down the mountain there were marvellous views as the sky had by now completely cleared. All sorts of conversations were enjoyed between people who had not climbed together or seen each other for years. At the hut all the names were crossed off the list. There had been no call for the services of the three doctors with us, who had come on the AmpleNorth expeditions to Arctic Norway and Iceland.

Back at the hotel in Newtonmore, Gerard had arranged tea, scones and shortbread and the majority of people were able to stay on for the celebration dinner. The haggis was piped in by Patrick Arbuthnott, a first year member of the Ampleforth Highland Pipe Band, who had broken his Xeat Weekend to come from Dunkeld for the occasion.

In his speech, proposing the toast of Sir Hugh Munro, Gerard (also a regular canoeist in his Sea Scout days) recalled the mountaineer's equivalent of being up the creek without a paddle: Gerard, Richard Gilbert and Br Basil Postlethwaite had found themselves on top of Ben Cruachan in thick cloud without a compass. He



recounted some of the other adventures enjoyed (or, at any rate, experienced) over the years in his company by many of those present and thanked all those who had supported and inspired him in his expeditions to Scotland to complete the Munros as well as in the Himalayas, the Pyrenees, the Alps, Arctic Norway and Iceland. Chief among these was Richard Gilbert, former chemistry teacher and founder of the Mountaineering Club at Ampleforth. He had been the 101st Munroist, back in 1971, before he started writing his well known series of mountaineering books and his regular column for the mountaineering magazine *High*.

Richard Gilbert then replied to the toast and, as the senior of several other Munroists present, awarded Gerard his Munroist's tie and a tankard from the Tryfan Club of teaching and climbing colleagues. (The other Munroists present were Varlien Vyner-Brooks, former parent and John Kerry [T80] who, with his brothers Rob [T81] and Peter [T84], belonged to one of only two sets of brothers known to have completed all the Munros.) He thanked Gerard for choosing a relatively easy mountain (the A9 takes one over a third of the total height of Meall Chuaich) so that he and others, both old and young (the youngest was 3½), had been able to join Gerard on this final ascent.

Next morning Fr Richard celebrated Mass early in the hotel so that people could get on their way home or enjoy another day on the hill. Many recalled similar Masses over the years on mountain tops, in boats or under bridges in pouring rain.

This had been a weekend enjoyed by fifty people drawn together by the common threads of Ampleforth and the mountains, inspired by the enthusiasm of one of the teachers. As another teacher remarked on the way home 'This weekend has said a good deal about what keeps people in contact with Ampleforth'.

The following members of previous Ampleforth expeditions were present: Mr Richard Gilbert, Mr Paul Hawksworth, Mr and Mrs Mike Barras, Dr Richard Warren, Mr Chris Belsom, Mr Paul Brennan, Fr Richard Field OSB (A59), Mrs Carol Thurman, Dr John Morton, Dr Peter Ticehurst, Dr Mike Titchmarsh, Robert Bishop (A73), Tom Fawcett (B75), Paddy Daly (A75), Tom Francis (H76), Chris Copping (J76), Charles Morton (A77), Ian Lockhead (D79), Declan Morton (A80), John Kerry (T80), Graham Sellers (D86), Mike Killourhy (H89), Justin Knight (H89), Henry Vyner-Brooks (C90).

The Community and their responsibilities

- Rt Rev Cuthbert Madden *Abbot*
 VR Fr Colin Battell *Prior*
 Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46)
Emeritus Bishop of Hexham and Newcastle, Leyland
 Abbot Patrick Barry (W35) *St Louis*
 Abbot Timothy Wright (T60) *Rome*
 Fr Bede Leach *Sub-Prior*
 VR Fr Benet Perceval (W34) *Cathedral Prior of Durham*
 VR Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)
Cathedral Prior of Chester
 VR Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53)
Cathedral Prior of Norwich
 Fr Edward Delepine *Chaplain, Colwich*
 Fr Martin Haigh (E40)
 Fr Theodore Young *Grassendale* (D40)
 Fr Edmund Hatton (O40)
 Fr Benedict Webb (A38)
 Fr Justin Caldwell (B47) *Chaplain, St Bede's*
 Fr Augustine Measures (W45) *St Benedict's*
 Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) *Plantation House*
 Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)
 Fr Adrian Convery (O49) *St Benet's Hall*
 Fr David O'Brien *St Benedict's*
 Fr Rupert Everest (E50) *Chaplain, St Edward/Wilfrid's*
 Fr Charles Macauley (D50) *Easingwold*
 Fr Mark Butlin (O49) *Alliance Inter-Monastery*
 Fr Michael Phillips (E52) *Workington*
 Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) *Grassendale*
 Fr Edward Corbould (E51)
 Fr Dunstan Adams
 Fr Anselm Cramer (O54) *Archivist*
 Fr Alban Crossley *Zimbabwe*
 Fr Stephen Wright (T56) *Workington, Warwick Bridge*
 Fr Francis Davidson *Planning Officer*
 Fr Gregory Carroll
 Fr Gordon Beattie (D59) *Parbold*
 Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49) *Helmsley*
 Fr Aelred Burrows *St Benedict's, Brindle*
 Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)
 Fr David Morland (H61) *Grassendale*
 Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) *Leyland*
 Fr Felix Stephens (H61) *St Benet's Hall, Master*
- Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53)
Ampleforth
 Fr Matthew Burns (W58) *Guestmaster*
 Fr Edgar Miller (O61) *St Joseph's Craft Centre*
 Fr Richard Field (A59) *Zimbabwe*
 Fr Francis Dobson (D57) *Chaplain, St Cuthbert's*
 Fr Christopher Gorst (O65) *The Grange*
 Fr Justin Arbery-Price *Chaplain, Rice University, Texas*
 Fr Alexander McCabe *Choirmaster*
 Fr Peter James (H69) *Chaplain, St Margaret's*
 Fr Cyprian Smith
 Fr Bernard Green *St Benet's Hall*
 Fr Terence Richardson (J72) *St Benedict's*
 Fr Antony Hain
 Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas *Chaplain, St Hugh's*
 Fr Jeremy Sierla *Abbey Shop*
 Fr Bernard McNulty
 Fr James Callaghan *Sabbatical*
 Fr Barnabas Pham *Zimbabwe*
 Fr Paul Browne *Workington*
 Fr Andrew McCaffrey *St Benedict's*
 Fr William Wright (A82) *Warrington*
 Fr Raphael Jones *St Benedict's (Farington)*
 Fr Kentigern Hagan *SMA, Gilling*
 Fr Robert Igo *Zimbabwe*
 Fr Gabriel Everitt *Headmaster*
 Fr Cassian Dickie *St Benedict's, Prior*
 Fr Xavier Ho *St Benedict's, Lostock Hall*
 Fr Luke Beckett *Rome*
 Fr George Corrie *Knaresborough*
 Fr Oswald McBride *Housemaster, St Dunstan's*
 Fr Chad Boulton *Housemaster, St Oswald's*
 Fr Damian Humphries *Osmotherley, Prior*
 Fr Paschal Tran *Workington*
 Fr Kieran Moranahan *Hospitality*
 Fr Edwin Cook *Chaplain, St Thomas's*
 Fr Sebastian Jobbins *College Chaplaincy*
 Fr John Fairhurst *Chaplain, SMA Gilling*
 Fr Rainer Verborg *Infirmarian*
 Fr Wulstan Peterburs *Housemaster, St John's*
 Br Philip Rozario
 Br Columba Moujing
 Br Cedd Mannion *Novice*

(82)

At August 2007 Conventual Chapter we celebrated some Jubilees: sixty years of priesthood (Fr Theodore), fifty (Bishop Ambrose, Fr Geoffrey), and Fr Justin Caldwell sixty years in the habit. In September (2007) Fr Abbot returned from a visit to St Louis. He reported that they have some vocations, and the Community is well. Abbot Patrick is in good health, and has recently given a Day of Recollection in the city of St Louis. Meanwhile Abbot Timothy was with us briefly in order to preside at the wedding of Charles Dalglish (J93). Fr Prior (Colin Battell) has been twice to Ethiopia to give retreats. As well as more ordinary abbatial activity, in July 2006 Fr Abbot went to London in order to receive an Honorary Fellowship of the Royal College of Physicians: this was a first for the English Benedictines, and (we understand) a first for the Royal College. Bishop Ambrose Griffiths has recently been in Zimbabwe, and before that in New Zealand; at the time of writing Abbot Patrick Barry is hoping to celebrate his ninetieth birthday on 6 December. Fr Bede Leach, Sub-Prior, has given fifty-four retreats, at home and away, in the course of a single year. At the invitation of the Bishop of the Forces he has become Spiritual Director to British military chaplains. Fr Benet Perceval is mostly limited to the Infirmary, but enjoys daily expeditions on his wheeled zimmer to collect his mail, and even more the numerous visitors he has. He remains Secretary of the War Memorial Fund (after 59 years).

VR Fr Henry Wansbrough is Secretary of ICPEL (International Commission for the Preparation of an English-Language Lectionary), so is amassing air-miles. He spent seven weeks teaching Scripture in a seminary in Zimbabwe in the winter, and in August was chaplain to an orphanage in Kenya. Fr Edward Delepine was ill for a while in the autumn but is recovering, and remains at his post as Chaplain of Colwich. He will not be ninety till next year, but keeps up with developments: he has just sent in a photograph by email. Fr Martin Haigh had a brush with death when he fell ill with an aortic aneurysm which was not properly diagnosed until he had returned to the Abbey and been seen by Fr Rainer Verborg (a former surgeon). Fr Martin has produced a popular video on the Shroud of Turin.

Fr Edmund Hatton, like Fr Benedict Webb, is now in retirement at the Abbey, as is Fr Geoffrey Lynch, adjusting cheerfully in the monastery to being without a leg. After his accident on 18 February 2006 he was in hospitals (York, Leeds, Malton) until he returned to the Abbey on his eightieth birthday (26 September) and has since evolved a wheelchair routine which takes him to Conventual Mass, Vespers & Compline on most days, and usually lunch and supper in the Refectory, as well as keeping us cheerful in the Calefactory. And Fr Leo Chamberlain is also back at the Abbey, for recuperation after much trouble with his back. He has retired from the Mastership of St Benet's Hall, where he has been succeeded by Fr Felix Stephens. Fr Alexander McCabe has again become Choirmaster, because Fr William Wright is now parish priest at St Mary's, Warrington, rendered vacant by Fr Felix Stephens' move to be Master of St Benet's Hall. Fr James Callaghan has retired from being a Housemaster (E/W) and is on sabbatical leave, Fr Rupert Everest has become Chaplain to that House, Fr Peter James to St Margaret's, and Fr Justin Caldwell to St Bede's (sixty years after he left it).

Fr Aidan Gilman moved to the Abbey from Osmotherley in the autumn of 2006, and Fr Damian Humphries went to Osmotherley. Fr Terence Richardson (delayed for his mother's funeral - she was 94) went for a couple of weeks to Zimbabwe before going to Bamber Bridge as parish priest. In November Fr Edmund returned to the Monastery and lives in the Infirmary, so as to be on the

ground floor. In October Fr Andrew McCaffrey moved to Bamber Bridge to be assistant priest there, living at St Benedict's. Fr William Wright has taken over St Mary's Warrington; he has also taken on the editorship of the *Benedictine Yearbook*.

On a trial basis we have taken on Farington, a parish contiguous with Leyland; Fr Raphael Jones is running it from St Benedict's. Fr Luke Beckett has left Gilling (St Martin's Ampleforth) in order to study Canon Law in Rome, where he has been learning Italian, since all the lectures and exams are conducted in that language.

Fr Kieran Monahan is now helping Hospitality with retreats etc but remains in charge of Liturgy. Fr Rainer Verborg is Infirmarian, as well as running the Orchard, the Chocolaterie and the production of cider brandy and similar fluids. Br Columba Moujing continues his wide-ranging studies: distance learning nowadays seems to mean what it says, and his theological studies have taken him on short visits to a variety of distant tutors or lectures, at Oxford, Ealing, Belmont, Worth, Quarr, Downside. Br Cedd Mannion is over half-way through his novitiate, and (as novices always have) runs the Sacristy.

There has been a small development in the church, where there are now temporary (that is, immediately removable) steps each side of the Nave of much less demanding gradient, and having a handrail, and at the entrance to the Choir are handholds by the steps made out of one of the former Thompson carrells in St Bede's common room, which have already supplied Fr Benet with much of the oak furniture he has made. The handles are therefore, so to speak, rather older than the stalls to which they are fixed.

CHRONICLE

For the whole school year 2006-7 we had staying with us a third-year Southwark seminarian from Womersley, Philip Smith, on placement as a Chaplaincy Assistant, where he was most welcome and much appreciated. In January seven Chileans arrived from the Manquehue Movement in Santiago, to stay for the term, helping with Chaplaincy work and at Gilling, and getting to know the ways of a monastery. This is now an annual event. They were Rodrigo Vidal (who has been with us for most of the last fifteen years), Cecilia Bernales, Antonio Amenabar, Antonia Anastassiou, Consuelo Thomas, Felipe Moreno & Consuelo Searle. Four others went to Downside. They left on 11 March to spend a few days in London before returning to Chile.

On 5 October several of the Community, including Fr Benedict, founding Housemaster, Fr Hugh, present Chaplain, with the present Housemaster Hugh Codrington, went to London for a dinner to celebrate fifty years of St Hugh's House. Fr Benedict was awarded his House Colours, and received a standing ovation.

On 17 October about fifteen Church leaders from north-east England stayed with us overnight to pray and to re-sign the Ampleforth Covenant, which they do every two years as the personnel changes. This year they included the Bishops of Hexham and Newcastle, Leeds, York and Selby. On 24 November the Spanish Ambassador presented a party from St Austin's Primary School, Grassendale (500 pupils), with the 'Spanish School of the Year Award' for 2006. It appears (report the clergy) that this development greatly assists the citizens of Liverpool, who can now holiday in Spain with at least minimal linguistic confidence.

On Thursday 25 January, as part of the Christian Unity Week, Fr Simeon Peers celebrated the Liturgy of St John Chrysostom in the Choir at 4.30 pm. About 40 singers from Kirkbymoorside and Lastingham, organised by Fr Alexander, formed the choir, and there was a congregation of local visitors of about 50. They started 3 minutes early and took exactly the time Fr Simeon said they would (90 minutes). This year (2007) is the sixteenth centenary of the saint's death, and there is to be another similar function in November. At the week end 2/4 February, Liam Kelly (Fr Abbot's Private Secretary) went to Rome and collected (as planned) a new set of white vestments for Mass or Vespers, made in Spain.

On Ash Wednesday Fr Bonaventure Knollys took over from Fr Rupert Everest as parish priest of Ampleforth, allowing Fr Rupert to retire, at least for a time. Fr Luke Beckett has gone to Rome in order to obtain a degree in Canon Law: Fr John Fairhurst has replaced him as Chaplain at Gilling (St Martin's Ampleforth, the Junior school); Fr Kieran Monahan has moved over to help the Pastoral & Hospitality department, and Fr James Callaghan, having retired from being the Housemaster of St Wilfrid's/Edward's after fifteen years, is on sabbatical leave this year, at St Louis and in Germany. On St Laurence's day Bishop Ambrose Griffiths came to ordain Br Philip Rozario a Deacon. A large party (at least a busload) of supporters came from Brownedge, where Br Philip had been for May and June. As Br Nathanael's Simple Vows, though renewed, have now run out, and he decided not to proceed to Solemn Profession, he departed to resume lay life on 4 August. On 6 September, feast of the Dedication of the Abbey Church, Br Columba Moujing (a native of Saba, Malaysia) made his Solemn Profession in Choir in the presence of nearly 90 monks and guests.

Monday 5 March was the 875th anniversary of the founding of the Abbey, for which English Heritage invited Mount St Bernard's Abbey to take part in a celebration, but as they were not able to do so we were asked to supply a Mass celebrant and twelve monks. This was attended by about 80-100 people (and Tyne-Tees TV), and was blessed with a sunny - if breezy - day between two storms.

On 17 March Fr Abbot (who had been his Housemaster) was chief celebrant at the funeral of Hugh O'Gorman. The church was nearly full. Fr Francis Davidson (as the former Superior of Fort Augustus) went to Beaulieu for the funeral of Giles Foster (O45), who as Factor for the Lovat Estates over saw the closure and sale of the buildings at Fort Augustus. On the same day Fr Anselm represented the Abbot & Community at the funeral at Worth of M. Mary Garson OSB, foundress of the Grace & Compassion Benedictines. The Cardinal and the Nuncio would have been present (they said so by message), but they had to be with the Queen celebrating the Anti-Slavery Act in Westminster Abbey.

On Monday & Tuesday of Holy Week Fr Abbot went to Skipton to give a retreat to the Archbishop of York and some of his senior archdeacons and clergy. During the Easter Triduum the Community was joined by 398 guests, of whom 68 were 'day' guests, ie non-resident. At the ceremonies, of course, there is always a considerable number of visitors as well.

On Thursday 3 May we received word that the Pope had accepted Bishop John Crowley's resignation, on grounds of health, so for the present we have no Bishop. Fr Adrian has been Episcopal Vicar for Religious for so long - although with the retirement of the Bishop this appointment automatically lapses - that he had become the senior member (by ordination) of the College of Consultors, which is the body which elects the Administrator of the Diocese for the interregnum. It was therefore he who presided over the election of Fr Gerry Dasey (formerly Vicar

General, which position also lapses) to be Administrator. (*Editor's note: Mgr Terence Patrick Draine was appointed 7th Bishop of Middlesbrough by Pope Benedict XVI on 17 November 2007. He was then ordained bishop on 25 January 2008.*)

The Union of Monastic Superiors met at Ampleforth on 29 May-1 June. Nearly all the Abbots, Abbesses and Superiors (if not Abbatial) of the UK OSB houses of every kind came, so we had to fit 28 into Choir, which was done by using the Guest stalls.

In order to provide lighting for the students on their way back from their social club at Windmill Hill, after dark except for part of the Summer term, a line of lampposts now extends from the New Music School along East Lane (Bog Lane, originally Back Lane). Because we are on the edge of an AONB (Area of Outstanding Natural Beauty: the Government has only recently discovered this), care had to be taken about what sort of lamps we used: we have tried to produce what is known as 'dark lighting'.

In the summer we had numerous guests, including the Archbishops of Harare and of Canberra, and the Rector of the English College, Rome. Abp Robert Ndlovu of Harare spoke to the Community for about 40 minutes in June: Canberra was in conference with Fr Henry on scriptural matters.

ZIMBABWE

It is well known that Zimbabwe is in a parlous state. The Bishops' joint Pastoral Letter at Easter 2007 spoke strongly and with a united voice. 'The people of Zimbabwe are suffering... our country is in deep crisis... Yet it can also be turned into a moment of grace and a new beginning...'. The economic situation worsens by the hour, but with support from home the monastic community there is managing without too much difficulty, though some supplies are unobtainable. They get a lot of their food from their own garden and animals (mainly the work of Fr Barnabas). Nonetheless, the bottom of our particular pit cannot be too far away.

They have been doing much work to develop a formation programme for possible Zimbabwean vocations, and they have a Postulant, Denis Dinala, and a Candidate, Simba Mavura. (*Editor's note: Denis Dinala, now Br Joseph, was clothed by Abbot Cuthbert in Zimbabwe on 31 January 2008.*) Others have shown interest. In an African context it is important to move slowly and grow gradually. They have also been giving much thought to the question of their monastery. If they are to grow, and indications are beginning, they really need to have a larger site with more accommodation, and perhaps more detached from the convent school on whose land they are at present. This however is also a gradual process.

An additional frame building has been erected (twice, because the first time it was not properly damp-proofed) to give more accommodation, and an alternative site and plan for new monastic buildings is under consideration, though with no immediate intentions.

The Bishops in their Pastoral concluded, 'God is on your side. He always hears the cry of the oppressed and their struggle for liberation'. But the most oppressed section of the population in Zimbabwe, overlooked by most observers, is that of the women of Africa, who often exploited, not merely politically or economically exploited. The brethren hope therefore to find ways in which a new balance can be found, and can be better expressed by the forms of language they use in their daily Office.

THE MISSIONS

Osmotherley is now a one-priest parish. With a few adjustments to Mass-times and distribution of tasks this change has been turned to advantage, for the many of the laity are now much more involved. *Ampleforth* is similarly very well-supported by its laity. Two particular features worthy of notice are the high standard of St Benedict's school, which means that it is necessary to extend its capacity, and the celebration, this year, of the centenary of the church. St Mary's, *Bamber Bridge*, is a large and very active parish. Even with a very profitable charity shop which it runs in the town it is not easy to cover all the expenses, but this year it has been possible to lower, refurbish and then restore the large peal of bells in the tower. And there is good participation in diocesan affairs, noticed and appreciated by the diocesan clergy. *Brindle* loses something by the apparent absence of the priest (merely because he sleeps in St Benedict's monastery!) but this is compensated by the increasing social activity associated with the parish, with a growing involvement of the younger people. *Easingwold* is another mission with a lot of growth, due mainly to the great increase in local housing mostly of the smaller and more affordable sort. And the original presbytery has had much useful work done on it, including the replacement of windows. At *Grassendale* the Sunday evening Youth Mass has been revived following a large group of Confirmations (celebrated by Bishop Ambrose). The adjoining former Corporation site has been sold for housing, except for a part retained for necessary extra parking space. At *Knaresborough* there is a large number of groups with very varied activities, all run by the laity, as well as the more usual activities around the Sunday Masses. At *Leyland* there are now only two priests, Fr Jonathan and Bishop Ambrose, so some help is necessary from St Benedict's and other local clergy, since *Leyland* is numerically our largest parish. St Mary's school - a Technology College of growing reputation - this year celebrated its Golden Jubilee. It is a comment on the new age we live in that the parish has had to erect a steel fence to protect its plant! *Lostock Hall* has also done a lot of maintenance and improvement work, but the general life of the parish is rich in activities and groups. *Parbold*, though a large and strong parish, has very much the character of a dormitory area: very few of the parishioners are in the parish on weekdays, and many are elsewhere at weekends. The church appears in *A Glimpse of Heaven*, the recent book on the hundred finest Catholic churches in England and Wales. The parish has two deacons, but the number of children is low. But there are numerous active adult groups. *Warrington St Mary's* has experienced growth, in numbers, in attendance, in new local housing, and in the wider context of the whole town, much development at planning stage. The Choir has been exceptional, and has given a number of concerts. At *Warwick Bridge* (pure Pugin, also in *A Glimpse of Heaven*) development is curbed by a small population in a big area, but neither Pugin's church nor the chapel at Brampton are large enough. It has been agreed to let the parish fit in with whatever the diocese (Lancaster) decides are 'Fit for Mission'. *Workington* (where the Warwick Bridge priest lives) has spent time and money on the dull but important matter of upgrading electrical wiring. The lay involvement and leadership is increasing, but somewhat slowly: some parishioners think it is all wrong. After a recent celebration we were able to note in the Baptism Register that the person concerned had just celebrated its hundredth anniversary! In the Abbey neighbourhood *Oswaldkirk* and *Gilling* keep a varied parish life going. *Oswaldkirk* now has very few young people (there are children in the Gilling parish), but has

enjoyed new windows to replace the original ones which were deteriorating; they were made by the Priest-in-Charge.

OBLATES

The Abbey has about two hundred Oblates. Unlike more traditional models, ours are spread fairly evenly over the whole country, with a few in more distant places. The number grows slowly but this is balanced by individuals called to another part of the Kingdom. They appreciate their participation in our spirit and way of life, and we appreciate the share and support of their prayer, especially for vocations, both to the pastoral priesthood and to the religious life. There is a quarterly circular, and periodic days of recollection, two retreats each year at the Abbey, and a number of individual visits, when opportunity offers. People come into contact as Old Boys, as former parents, as parishioners, as Easter visitors, or as individuals who are looking for a monastic connection or participation. The curious may write to the Oblate Master at the Abbey, at present Fr Anselm. We are aware of a tendency elsewhere to draw Oblates towards some form of national or world-wide organisation, and indeed some such organisations already exist (e.g. the Manquehue Apostolic Movement, or the Lay Community of St Benedict), and under the Spirit are a potentially fruitful development. We respect and recognise these new developments, but take the view that in coming together apart from their communities they are a variant of Oblates rather than an extension.

WESTMINSTER 1607

Each year 21 November is a *Dies Memorabilis* for the English Benedictines, as the anniversary of the day when Abbot Feckenham's monks returned to Westminster Abbey in 1556, and of the special link between the old monks, by Dom Sigebert Buckley, last survivor of Westminster Abbey, and the new, by DD Robert Sadler and Anselm Beech. This was in 1607. A centenary exhibition in the Main Hall briefly explained what happened, and showed how the dissolution of 1540 and the Marian revival of 1556 included men who passed from one stage to another, providing essential continuity. When the accession of James I in 1603 had raised Catholic hopes, English monks came from Italy (from the Cassinese Congregation) to look for the reported survivor, and arranged with him a formal and significant link. The details may be found in a small book, *Sigebert Buckley, Monk of Westminster: the Benedictine Link*, by Fr Anselm Cramer (Saint Laurence Papers IX), 2007, 24pp. £2.50 (or £5 for two) by post from Archives, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN.

DIEULOUARD 1608

In 2008 the Community will be marking the fourth centenary of its foundation at Dieulouard, on the feast of St Laurence in August 1608. A party of monks have been invited to Dieulouard to stay with the parishioners and sing Mass and probably Vespers there, with a small civic reception. Dieulouard is a small town and the Catholics are not many (it is a very Republican region), and at the same time there are a number of other activities like the Lourdes Pilgrimage and the World Youth Day, not to mention all the visitors we have at the Abbey at that time. For these

reasons it will be a largely monastic event. Other plans at the Abbey will be explained in the new year.

HOWSHAM HALL SCHOOL

Simon Knock, Headmaster of Howsham until 2007, writes: 'The Knock family would like to reiterate their thanks to the Abbots, past and present, and Community of Ampleforth for unswervingly giving to Howsham the services of a chaplain over these past decades without which Howsham could not have been that united family school which we so very much wanted it to be. In the early years we were fortunate enough to have resident chaplains. During that period Fr William Price and Fr James Forbes (to 1964), then Fr George Forbes (to 1969) took a real and beneficial interest in the fledgling school and a strong friendship developed. From that time Ampleforth has supported Howsham in every way possible and over the years seven members of the Community in turn have served the school as chaplain. John and Maureen Knock, the founders of the school and rescuers of the doomed building, were in due course joined by Gabrielle, Anthony (A65) and Simon (A68). Following John's and Maureen's retirement their life's work was continued and built on by the next generation who were supported just as strongly by the Ampleforth Community. Fr Julian Rochford, the longest serving chaplain (24 years, 1969-93), was invaluable during the period of gradual handover, becoming a firm, close friend and supporter of us all. After he was killed on his way to say Mass at Howsham, the whole school attended his funeral lining the path up into Monks' Wood. From 1994-97 Fr Bede Leach looked after us; then Fr Peter James was the last chaplain, serving nine years during which time he gained the trust and affection of the children who always found him so approachable. On 30 June 2007 many friends, colleagues from other schools, former pupils and parents joined the current pupils and their parents on the occasion of Howsham's Farewell. The day began with a Mass of Thanksgiving at which Fr Abbot was the Principal Celebrant. He was joined by Fr Dominic Milroy, Fr Gabriel Everitt and Fr Peter James. It was a beautiful Mass, clearly the view of everyone who attended, many have since spoken or written to say what a marvellous occasion they thought it was. It was a fitting and moving celebration, the memory of which will be treasured by all who were there. Thank you, Ampleforth.'

OBITUARIES

Major Rodney Elliott

Rodney Thomas Elliott born 14 June 1921; St Oswald's House May 1936-4 April 1940; army 1940-7; in Kenya 1947-2005 – as game warden, in Kenyan Police Reserve, in Kenyan Regiment, game keeper; died 26 December 2005



The British Empire's twilight coincided with the dawn of television, the production of wildlife films, an awakening of international conservation consciousness and sharp focus on Kenya. In the cluster of personalities that contained names such as George Adamson who were thrust into the resulting limelight, there was a cadre of iconic Wardens (David Sheldrick, Bill Woodley and Peter Jenkins) who became role models worldwide. The least known but most influential of this old Imperial guard, Major Rodney Thomas Elliott, died in his 85th year on Boxing Day at his home at Faiseat, Nairobi: a blessed release after a long and harrowing affliction by Parkinson's disease.

Rodney Elliott was born into a military family in 1921, and by family tradition destined to be an officer. Educated at Ampleforth, he joined the army early in the Second World War as soon as he was old enough. Commissioned into the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry (his father's regiment) he soon transferred into 6 Commando. His unit saw heavy action but a land mine in Algeria cut short his combat career. The resulting injuries relegated him to base training duties with his parent regiment.

The War's end was followed by a two-year stint with the BAOR in Germany where he first became involved in conservation. In the immediate post-war period when no Germans were allowed to carry firearms, their foresters had to rely on the occupying armies to undertake game control measures for them. Elliott was assigned to do this and also to stop rampant poaching by bored British military personnel. Despite enjoying the work, he found peacetime soldiering lacked the action he craved and in 1947 he retired and sailed for Kenya as soldier-settler. Before sinking money into a farm, a temporary game control officer's post in the Kenya Game Department was advertised. He applied with little hope of securing it, but to his surprise was selected. After two years destroying recalcitrant buffalo, he became a regular game warden.

While on leave in 1952, with his father and several game warden colleagues, he had rented a grouse shoot in Caithness when the Mau Mau rebellion broke out. Requested to return to Kenya he cabled: 'Delighted to return immediately provided Her Majesty's Govt refunds my share of the grouse shoot costs.' As the Game Department was, *de facto*, an armed force, he and his men were enrolled as members of the Kenya Police Reserve and soon in action. Given their professional skills in hunting and tracking animals, their success rate was so much higher than the Army's average results that it caught his superiors' attention. In short order he was enrolled in the Kenya Regiment with his old rank of Major, and told to form a school to teach British soldiers bushcraft and tracking. It was an unusual outfit in that much of the instruction was done in action in the field.

Once the Mau Mau back was militarily broken, Elliott was appointed the Game Warden of Maralal District, which became virtually his personal fiefdom from 1955 until 1971. 'The Major', as he was widely known, was such a stickler for the rules that his strictness became a byword and he stood out as the fiercest enforcer of game law in the Department. Hardly surprisingly in a community renowned for independence, some hunters took up the challenge and in one memorable case a hunter duped the Major into dining on vulture (which was Royal Game) believing it to be guinea fowl! Such victories were rare. Yet though he was best known for law enforcement, Elliott was one of the earliest wardens to promote the idea that land owners should be allowed to use their game for profit. Long before the current calls that local communities should benefit from conservation, he had banned hunting parties in his area from using motor vehicles and persuaded the local County Council to hire out horses and camels as alternative transport at considerable profit.

Elliott avoided the press and publicity. Consequently it slipped by unremarked when the Somali Shifta war broke in northern Kenya a full decade before the anti-poaching wars erupted in Kenya's Tsavo Parks, that the most successful anti-terrorist unit was the Game Department force he commanded. His enthusiasm for this work was immeasurably spurred by the fact that the Somalis trying to force the secession of northern Kenya to join Somalia, poached elephants, rhinos and leopards on a large scale.

This was shortly after Kenya's Independence and marked the beginning of the country's steep slide into corruption. Official delight with the Elliott-led successes against terrorists turned to dismay when he prosecuted military and police officers who were also poaching enthusiastically. To block these prosecutions he was transferred away from Maralal and made Divisional Warden at Nyeri. Here, hopefully, he would quietly serve out the last year of his contract before being retired. Yet the move led to even greater dismay when he exposed that the Department's own staff in the Nyeri Division were among the worst of poachers, with their work sanctioned in the highest quarters. This removed any slight chance he may have had of further employment with the Game Department.

At the time, 1971, Kenya's National Parks and Game Department were yet to merge and the Parks, which were not corrupted like the Game Department, gave Elliott a two-year contract to run Marsabit and Sibiloi Parks in the far north. He then became the private game keeper on Solio Ranch, employed by American millionaire Court Parfet. While in Parfet's employ he made his greatest contributions to conservation.

The first was translating Parfet's wish to make Solio an effective black rhino sanctuary. Along with his colleague Peter Jenkins, Rodney was among the first in Africa to realize that the future for rhino was in small tightly defended fenced sanctuaries, rather than in the big national park systems advocated by governments and the leading international conservation NGOs. The Solio rhino programme was remarkably successful and widely copied. It has provided a remarkable supply of black rhino to re-stock National Parks and other reserves. While primary credit is Parfet's for having the idea and funding it, the success of its application was overwhelmingly Rodney Elliott's.

His second contribution was a return to anti-poaching. By 1978 poaching had reached an all-time high and, at a private meeting with President Moi to discuss it, Parfet offered to fund the services of Elliott to straighten out the government's totally corrupted conservation service. Moi accepted the offer, and Rodney was

appointed a Superintendent of Police in the Police Reserve and attached to the CID. No one, including Elliott himself, had high hopes for this venture. At best he might obtain an unparalleled view of what was going on. At worst, given the enormous sums of money involved, his investigations might prove very unhealthy for himself. Always a man who played his cards close to his chest, he now became, understandably, almost paranoid about security and secrecy. So much so that he earned the nick-name 0067/s. His brief spell of investigation (less than a year) created chaos in government ranks. Every one of the forty wardens he investigated (out of a Departmental total of seventy) was guilty of some crime.

Trails led to the Minister responsible for wildlife and when Elliott confronted and took statements from this man, it was realised he was altogether too loose a cannon to have around. The wheels flew off, as they say, when he exposed collusion between the CID in which he worked and the wildlife authorities. At that point, and even though he had the support of Charles Njonjo, the Attorney General, Rodney called it a day. Without effective support from the Government, there was no point in going on.

While Elliott's last foray into law enforcement may not have been successful, no one else including Richard Leakey actually took on the corruption in high places so directly or at greater risk, or exposed just how far the rot had spread. His files comprise a unique historical record of collapsing governance and official probity in post-colonial Kenya. Quixotic though the endeavour may have been, it was a bravura performance that went largely unreported because Elliott shunned limelight so assiduously.

A bachelor by inclination, though he did experience a very brief marriage, he was an eccentric martinet, a curmudgeon and great conservationist. Rodney Thomas Elliott's passing closes an era of British conservation endeavour in Africa that started with the partition of Africa at Berlin in 1884/5. He is survived by a sister and nephew.

Edmund McCarthy

Edmund Parnell McCarthy born 30 May 1918, Cork, Ireland; Gilling Castle; St Bede's House September 1931-July 1935; Seale Agricultural College, Devon; involved in farming from the late 1930s until 1982; married Gwendoline (Gwen) Horgan (d.1993) 1944 (5 children); died 7 July 2006.

After leaving Ampleforth, Edmund attended Seale Hayne Agricultural College in Devon. He then went to stay on his brother-in-law's brother's farm near Nenagh, Co Tipperary, for four weeks to gain practical farming experience – and stayed for four years. From 1943 Edmund had his own farm at Brookville, between Glanmire and Knoekraha in Co Cork, where he farmed until his retirement in 1982. He was very much a hands-on farmer, greatly enjoying hard physical activity and working with animals (cows, pigs, sheep, ponies, horses – and many dogs over the years).

All his life, Edmund was intensely proud of having been to Ampleforth. There was friendly rivalry between him and another of his brothers-in-law who had been to Downside.

Edmund married Gwen Horgan in Cork in 1944. They had four daughters – Carolyn, Marianne, Dorothy and Janine, and one son – Owen (J64).

Although in all other respects a very fit and healthy 88 year old (still driving,

chain-sawing firewood, gardening and dog walking), Edmund contracted and succumbed to pneumonia in July 2006. His Memorial card bears the following verse from Dylan Thomas's *Fern Hill*:

All the sun long it was running, it was lovely, the hay
Fields high as the house, the tunes from the chimneys, it was air
And playing, lovely and watery
And fire green as grass.
And nightly under the simple stars
As I rode to sleep the owls were baring the farm away,
All the moon long I heard, blessed among stables, the nightjars
Flying with the ricks, and the horses
Flashing into the dark.

Captain Gerard Salvin

Gerard Maurice Roberts born 22 July 1922; Gilling 1931-4; Junior House 1934-6; St Wilfrid's House September 1936-July 1940; changed surname by Royal Licence to Salvin 1947 when he inherited Croxdale Hall; officer 4th/7th Royal Dragoon Guards 1940-55; landowner; Knight of Malta 1971-2006; married Rosemary Green 1955 (4 children); died 2 November 2006.



Captain Gerard Salvin was a devout Catholic, a countryman in every sense, a devoted family man, and an army officer.

Gerard Salvin was born Gerard Maurice Roberts, his mother Monica Salvin having married Maurice Lennox Roberts of Hollingside, Co. Durham, in 1920. His mother came from the Durham recusant Salvin family of Croxdale Hall and his father was a cousin of Field Marshal The Earl Roberts of Kandahar, Pretoria and Waterford VC KG, the greatest military hero of late Victorian England. Although similar in some respects to the Earl, Gerry was slightly taller, bald-headed, sandy-haired and had a military moustache.

The Salvins came to England with the Norman Conquest. Their patriarch, Jocetus Le Flamengh, received land in Sherwood Forest in North Nottinghamshire – and by virtue of his wooded habitation he took the name Silvan, (Sylvan), later corrupted to Salvin. After 1409, ten successive Salvin heirs lived at Croxdale were all called Gerard except for a break in the Civil War when Gerard, the Royalist son of the ninth Gerard, was slain at Marston Moor. Fortunately his father, the ninth heir, was not involved with the war so his estate was not confiscated. It passed to his grandson, the 11th Gerard Salvin. Always staunch Catholics, the Salvins preserved the Faith in the times of persecution. For centuries they encouraged Catholicism in the area, at places like Tudhoe, and in the 20th Century gave up one of their mansions, Burn Hall, to a Catholic mission. Croxdale Hall is mostly eighteenth century, but includes fabric from earlier times. It has a Catholic chapel, Gothic in style, and outside is a tiny medieval chapel.

Gerard Roberts came to Gilling Castle aged nine in 1931, went on to Junior House aged twelve in 1934, and was in St Wilfrid's House from 1936 to 1940. On leaving Ampleforth Gerard joined the army, serving with the 4th/7th Royal

Dragon Guards in Italy during the Italian Campaign. In 1944 he broke his back when he overturned his car on gravel and was in hospital for some time, but in the last year of the war he was sufficiently recovered to look after POWs in Wales. After the war, he served for some years in Palestine.

In the midst of all this, in 1943, Gerard's uncle, Herman Salvin, died and Gerard, aged 21, inherited Croxdale. It was held in Trust for him until he reached the age of 25, when he took possession of his inheritance and assumed his mother's maiden name of Salvin by Royal Licence to reflect the association between Croxdale and the Salvins.

Gerard Salvin married Rosemary Green on 24 September 1955 in Ampleforth Abbey. Gerard had met Rosemary at a dance at Catterick in North Yorkshire. Rosemary and Gerard had four children: Caroline [Broadfoot] (born 31 July 1956), Anna (born 15 April 1959), Gerard (born 24 May 1961 – T78) and William (born 22 February 1964 – T82). His grandchildren include four Amplefordians, the children of Caroline: Harriet (A05), Thomas (J07), Rupert (J) and Piers (J).

Gerard left the army in 1955 and came to the family estates in County Durham at Croxdale, half way between Durham and Spennymoor. He managed the estates and enjoyed the countryside to the full, walking for miles usually accompanied by several unruly Bull Mastiffs and latterly by a little border terrier he shared with his daughter Caroline. In his younger days he was a fast runner and a very keen follower of the beagles as well a consummate shot. The atmosphere at Croxdale is described by Fra' Matthew Festing (C67): 'Under Gerry's eye Croxdale had changed very little – indeed one could say that it has hardly been touched by the 19th century let alone the 20th century. Visitors never saw the front door – indeed it was virtually impossible to reach it by known means. One entered by the back door and antediluvian boot room before being received by the owners in a small and cosy room where he would be seated either at a large desk or behind a newspaper. He was a generous host particularly with delicious drink but domestic arrangements were of another age. Croxdale is a delightful survival and a great tribute to Gerry and Rose who looked after it so well down the years.'

At the centre of everything for Gerard was his Catholic faith. Fra' Matthew Festing writes that he 'was a man of strong views and great Catholic conviction... Those who did not know him well found that he said little but he had a wry and charming sense of humour conveying his feeling with great economy of expression.'

Gerard Salvin had been a member of the Order of Malta since 1971. Fra' Matthew Festing writes: 'In 1971, sponsored by his kinsman John Riddell, Gerry entered the Order and he was soon playing a full part in the Lourdes Pilgrimage and on the Retreat although he suffered from a weak heart which would eventually kill him. In 1987 he made his promise of obedience to Fra' Anthony Furness in the chapel at Croxdale. The solemnity of the occasion was somewhat marred when the Regent, seated on a small chair in the sanctuary, became attached by the stola to the handle of the drawer of the credence table. When he rose to take the promise, first the whole table and cruets and then the drawer alone accompanied him dangling and clattering whilst spilling its contents of old prayer books and candle ends on the floor. The congregation remained in a state of hysteria until the end of Mass'. He would come to the annual retreat of the Order of Malta at Ampleforth – but ill health had prevented him coming to this for the last six years.

Gerard Salvin died in his sleep on All Souls Day, 2 November 2006.

This notice is based on information from the family of Gerard Salvin and on extracts from an obituary written by Fra' Matthew Festing (C67).

David Lamb

David Stewart Ogilvie Lamb born 21 September 1931 India; Junior House May 1943-July 1945 (perhaps); St Wilfrid's House September 1945 (perhaps)-April 1949; National Service; lived in Scotland – working in horticulture; died November 2006.

David Lamb was born in India in 1931. His father was in the Indian army and the family returned from India to live in St Andrews in Scotland. David came to Ampleforth in May 1943, going first presumably to Junior House and to St Wilfrid's House between September 1945 and April 1949. In later years, he lived and worked in Scotland in horticulture, for some years at the Botanic Gardens in St Andrews. He was a devoted Catholic, and a parishioner of St James's Church in St Andrews.

David de Villers Hughes

David John de Villers Hughes born 17 May 1951 England; St Hugh's House January 1965-July 1969; boatbuilding in USA 1970s-90s; market gardening in Ivor, Buckinghamshire 1990s-2006; married (1 daughter), married (1 daughter); died 28 November 2006.

David Hughes was the third of four children of Peter Hughes (C40, died 2000). He had two elder sisters and a younger brother, Jonathan (H72). His uncle was Fr Gerald Hughes (C47 – currently at the Ampleforth parish at Grassendale in Liverpool). David was in St Hugh's House in the time of Fr Benedict Webb (A38) and was Head of House in 1969. On leaving Ampleforth, he spent more than twenty years in the USA boat building. Here he married and had a daughter. In the 1990s he returned to Britain, and worked in market gardening in Ivor, Buckinghamshire, becoming something of a gardening expert. In Britain he married, and had a son Fynn. He had cancer, but died suddenly on 28 November 2006.

Roger Michael Sharp

Roger Michael Sharp born 2 November 1944 Kenilworth; Cotton College; St John's House September 1958-July 1962; articled clerk for Chartered Accountancy c. 1962-7; worked as a Chartered Accountant c. 1967-2000 – Financial Director of The Rugby Group; charity work in hospice movement 2000-6; married Vivien Hutton 1969 (3 sons); died 30 November 2006.

Roger Michael Sharp was in St John's House from September 1958 to July 1962 with Fr Benet Perceval as his Housemaster. After Ampleforth, between 1962 and 1967, he was an articled clerk for chartered accountancy with a Coventry firm, Leach, Pierce and Evans. After qualifying as a chartered accountant, Michael worked as an accountant in industry until his retirement in 2000. He was Financial Director of the Rugby Group, which includes such companies as Rugby Cement. After he retired in 2000, he worked from 2000 to 2006 helping hospices.

Michael married Vivien Hutton in 1969 and they had three sons. Michael, was a keen yachtsman, sailing at different times a Laiser, a Mirrow, a Salcombe Yawl and a Hawk 20 – mostly at Salcombe in Devon. For Michael his Catholic faith was always central, and he would never miss a Sunday Mass. He died on 30 November 2006.

Anthony Kevill

Anthony Joseph Kevill born 30 January 1919; Prep School 1931-4; St Oswald's House September 1934-July 1938; Liverpool University 1938-c.1940; Royal Artillery 1940s; Royal Agricultural College Cirencester late 1940s; farming late 1940s-2006; married Nicole Barton c.1954 (no children); died 7 December 2006.

Anthony Kevill was the son of JBL Kevill (OA1903, died 1962). He was one of seven children, including six sons at Ampleforth: Dunstan Kevill (OA1922, died), Roger Kevill (OA26, died), Edward Kevill (OA1926, died), Fr Bernard [Barney] Kevill (O30, priest of the Nottingham Diocese, died 1980s) and Anthony Kevill (O38, died). His sister, Margaret, married John Ainscough (OA26, died 1992), and they had nine children.

Anthony was a farmer. On leaving Ampleforth in 1938 he went to Liverpool University and studied Architecture. But this came to early end as he went off to fight in the war, joining the Royal Artillery and becoming a major. On 4 June 1944, D-Day, Anthony was with his Regiment when they landed in Normandy at 6.00 a.m., and he was in Caen the same day. He fought through Northern France in 1944. Later he was sent to Palestine, before being demobbed. After studying in the late 1940s at Cirencester, he farmed in Lancashire – firstly in Chorley, then near Eccleston, and then at Moorside House in Brookhouse near Caton. He ran a rare breed of cattle – the British White cattle. His wife Nicole was Secretary of the Rare Breed Society.

In about 1954 Anthony married Nicole Barton, the daughter of Hugh Barton (OA1918, died 1972). Hugh was the brother of Fr Hilary Barton (B32, died 1974), Laurence Barton (B38, died 1997), and Oswald Barton (B40). Anthony was the first cousin of Busty Kevill (O39) and Martin Kevill (O44), and the nephew of John Kevill (OA1902, Headmonitor 1902, died 1962 – the father of Busty and Martin). Anthony died on 7 December 2006.

Lord Mowbray and Stourton

Charles Edward Stourton born 11 March 1923 London; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1935-7; St Oswald's House September 1937-July 1941; Christ Church, Oxford; Grenadier Guards 1941-1945; Gold Stick at the Coronation in 1953; pig farmer in Yorkshire; member of the House of Lords 1965-2006 [hereditary member 1965-1999, elected member 1999-2006]; Government Spokesman for the Environment 1970-74, Government Spokesman for the Environment, Transport and the Arts 1979-80; Vice-president of the British Association of the Sovereign and Military Order of Malta; Director of Securicor 1960s; Chairman of the Thames Estuary Airport Company 1993-2006; Captain of the House of Lords Shooting Team; married Jane de Yarburgh-Bateson 1953 (2 sons), married Joan, Lady Holland 1999 [died 22 December 2006], died 12 December 2006 Scotland.

Charles Edward Stourton, 26th Baron Mowbray, 27th Baron Segrave and 23rd Baron Stourton CBE was the third most senior barony in the Peerage of England. He was the son of Captain WM Stourton MC of Arkendale Hall in Knaresborough, North Yorkshire.

In 1953 he married Jane de Yarburgh-Bateson, and they had two sons: Edward William Stephen Stourton, 27th Baron Mowbray (W70) and Hon James Stourton (O74). His wife died in 1998. In 1999 he married Joan, Lady Holland. She died on 22 December 2006, ten days after his death. Recognisable by his eye-patch, he sat on the Conservative benches, and

rarely departed from the Conservative party line. He became an opposition whip in 1967, and continued as a Conservative whip for 13 years until he resigned in 1980.

Lord Mowbray, Segrave and Stourton, who died...aged 83, was the premier baron of England and the head of one of the oldest Roman Catholic families in the country.

A cheerful, Wodehousian figure, known for his pirical eyepatch, Lord Mowbray was well-liked in the Upper House and, during his 40 years on the Conservative benches, seemed to progress almost seamlessly from Bertie Wooster to Lord Emsworth, contributing a mixture of geniality and erudition to House of Lords proceedings.

Lord Mowbray's popularity was attested in 1999 when his fellow peers elected him one of the 90 hereditaries to survive the Labour Government's cull. The vote was also a fitting tribute to his assiduous attendance record over more than three decades, during which he served as a Tory Whip for 13 years and as a Government spokesman on the Environment in both the Heath and Thatcher administrations. Perhaps his most notable achievement in this capacity was to guide the National Heritage Act of 1980 through all its stages in the Upper House.

Lord Mowbray was a passionate believer in historic institutions and had an encyclopaedic knowledge of British history – especially that of his own family. He was particularly proud of his Stourton title which has descended through an unbroken male line since it was established in 1448. As the sole direct descendant of one of the 25 signatories of the Magna Carta, he was a member of the British parliamentary delegation which travelled to Washington in 1976 to present one of the four copies of the document held in the British Museum to the American Congress.

In the House of Lords, Lord Mowbray sat on the Committee of Privileges, which determines the succession of hereditary titles, and remained a stout defender of the hereditary principle: "Perhaps one of the best things to be said in defence of the aristocracy, if it needs defending," he declared in 1966, "is that aristocrats have a real detachment from things. They are not 'yes' men – they have nothing to gain."

In fact, though, Lord Mowbray was a Tory loyalist who seldom deviated from the party line. A rare exception occurred in 1986 when he teased the government for its backing for the centenary celebrations of the "Glorious Revolution" of 1688, when James II was ousted from the throne in favour of William of Orange. In announcing his intention to "boycott" the event, Lord Mowbray said: "I have no intention of celebrating Dutch William's accession to the throne. I think the whole thing should be called off." The so-called Glorious Revolution, he pointed out, had deprived his family, as Roman Catholics, of their right to sit in Parliament, a right which was restored only with Catholic emancipation in 1829.

Lord (Noel) Annan once recalled an occasion when a fellow peer quoted the famous lament of Sir Ranulph Crewe over the medieval nobility: "Where is Bohun, where's Mowbray, where's Mortimer? Nay, which is more and most of all, where is Plantagenet? They are entombed in the urns and sepulchres of mortality" – whereupon a voice piped up from the Conservative benches saying: "Mowbray is here!" "There, indeed," recalled Annan, "was the premier baron of England, fighting fit and at his place in that hour."

Charles Edward Stourton was born on 11 March 1923, the only son of the 25th Lord Mowbray, who was also the 26th Lord Segrave and the 22nd Lord

Stourton. His mother, Sheila, was the granddaughter of the 1st Viscount Selby, who had been Speaker of the House from 1895 to 1905.

The baronies of Mowbray and Segrave were created in 1283 by writ of summons to Parliament by Edward I. The Barony of Stourton was created in 1448 for a Treasurer of the Household under Henry VI. Geoffrey de Mowbray, Bishop of Coutances, from whose brother Charles Stourton was directly descended, was a companion, and one of the chief advisers, of William the Conqueror. Another ancestor, William de Mowbray, a landowner in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, was one of the barons who confronted King John at Runnymede in 1215. The family's ancestral home is Allerton Park, near Knaresborough, Yorkshire. Allerton Castle is regarded as the most important Gothic Revival stately home in England.

Charles was educated at Ampleforth and at Christ Church, Oxford. During the Second World War he saw active service in France as a lieutenant in the 2nd Armoured Battalion of the Grenadier Guards but, after being wounded at Caen in 1944, he lost an eye and was invalided out the following year. His old friend, Sir Iain Moncrieffe of that ilk, recalled that, when his brother officers urgently called for a doctor to treat their badly wounded comrade, Charles Stourton demanded that a priest be summoned instead – an indication of priorities to which he remained unshakably committed throughout his life.

After the war Charles Stourton returned to the family estates in Yorkshire where he ran a pig farm. He was never a very successful farmer, but he was proud of his pigs and was known to take guests in their dinner jackets on guided tours of the pigsties. In 1953 he married Jane de Yarburgh-Bateson, daughter of the 5th Lord Deramore, and moved into a Georgian house on the family estate. The same year he was Gold Stick Officer at the Coronation. From 1954 to 1959 he served as a councillor on Niddesdale Rural District Council.

Stourton's early married life was overshadowed by the messy break-up of his parents' marriage. His father was a difficult and domineering man who had, according to Mr Justice Marshall in a distressing divorce case heard in 1961, shown "the badge of an egocentric and reduced his wife to a nervous wreck". During the case, in which Lady Mowbray was granted a decree of judicial separation on the ground of her husband's cruelty, Lord Mowbray alleged that his wife had entered into a conspiracy with other members of the family, particularly his son (who had taken his mother's side), to ruin him.

Following the case, Charles Stourton brought an action against his father concerning the administration of the family estates. The following year it was announced that an "amicable" settlement had been reached, on terms that were not disclosed.

When Lord Mowbray died in 1965, it emerged that he had made no provision for his wife in his will and had left the bulk of the estate to his eldest grandson, Edward Stourton, then aged 12, to be held in trust until he was 30. Until then the family estate, Allerton Park, was run by trustees and the castle itself was sold in the 1980s.

The new Lord Mowbray made his maiden speech on crime prevention and was appointed an opposition whip in 1967. He continued to serve in the Tory Whips' Office in the Lords until 1980, during which time he also served as government spokesman on the Environment from 1970 to 1974, chairman of the Government Picture Buying Committee from 1972 to 1974 and government spokesman on the Environment, Transport and the Arts from 1979 to 1980. From

1974 to 1983 he was Chancellor of the Primrose League and, as a Lord in Waiting during this time, he was often called upon to greet visiting heads of state at Heathrow Airport.

Lord Mowbray resigned his role as Whip in 1980 to concentrate on his business interests, which had begun in the 1960s when he was appointed a director of Securicor. In 1986 he became chairman of a Jersey-based company with interests in Ghana and the Middle East and also served as chairman of Thames Estuary Airport Company from 1993.

A fine shot, Lord Mowbray was, for a time, captain of the House of Lords shooting team – though, of the various clubs and associations to which he belonged, none gave him more pleasure than his membership of the Roxburghe Club, a select association of bibliophiles, founded in 1812.

A devout Roman Catholic, Lord Mowbray was vice-president and longest-serving Knight of the British Association of the Sovereign and Military Order of Malta. He was also chairman of English Catholic Ancestor, a society which aims to acquire and disseminate knowledge of the history of English Catholic families.

Lord Mowbray was appointed CBE in 1982.

His first wife, Jane, died in 1998 and he married secondly, in 1999, Joan, Lady Holland, the widow of Sir Guy Holland, who survives him with the two sons of his first marriage.

Lord Mowbray is succeeded in the Mowbray titles by his eldest son, Edward William Stephen Stourton, born in 1953.

Reprinted with permission from the Daily Telegraph 15 December 2006

Cdr John Patrick David RN

John Patrick David born 26 March 1924; Junior House 1936-7; St Aidan's House September 1937-July 1941; Royal Navy 1942-73; British Naval Attaché in Indonesia early 1960s; married (dissolved) (3 children); died 21 December 2006

John Patrick David was at Ampleforth between 1936 and 1941, spending two years in the Junior House and then four years in St Aidan's House. His daughter Anna writes that he 'always spoke fondly of his time at Ampleforth'.

He was in the Royal Navy for 32 years, from 1942 to 1973. He joined the Fleet Air Arm, learning to fly from aircraft carriers. In that time he spent fourteen years in operational seagoing appointments, six years in the Ministry of Defence, three years as Naval Attaché, three years as a Senior Instructor in the Naval Staff College and three years in command of carrier-borne Fleet Air Arm Squadrons. His service afloat included Navigator of the destroyer Holderness during the Second World War, Head of the air department on Ark Royal, and command of two Carrier-borne Fleet Air Arm Squadrons. During his flying days, he made 548 successful take-offs and landings – with no accidents. (At the time such a claim could only be made by three other pilots.)

At the Ministry of Defence he was head of all Uniformed Personnel Security – with responsibility for vetting procedures and individual cases. He joked that should his French ancestors have known this, they'd have been spinning in their graves.

In the early 1960s, he was British Naval Attaché to Indonesia. On his CV he noted 'fluent French – some Indonesian'... but in other correspondence in his papers he noted that as the first Naval Attaché to Djakarta in Indonesia, he found playing

golf with the heads of the Indonesian Navy and Marines more useful than language skill in Indonesian.

After leaving the Navy in 1973, he joined Capital and Counties as a property manager on their shopping centre portfolio. His role encompassed managing 40 prime properties, with over 300 commercial tenants and a rent roll then in excess of £4M. The social skills he gained in his naval career he put to good use as a property manager – the ability to verbally engage and foster good relationships with people.

He married and had three children – Louis David (Gilling and JH75), Anna and Sebastian. His marriage was dissolved. At his funeral his children recalled him taking them all 'for a road trip around France in the summer holidays for two weeks, tasting the local wine each night and sampling the local delights such as smelly French cheese, snails, foie gras'. He loved to visit France and his French relatives, reverting to fluent French once he had been in the country for a few days. He was for a time in South Africa, but returned home in 2006. He died on 21 December 2006.

This notice is based on two sources. Firstly there is information given to us by his daughter, Dr Anna David PhD MRCOG, Clinical Lecturer in Obstetrics & Gynaecology Maternal and Fetal Medicine Fellow, Institute for Women's Health, University College, London. Secondly, there is the eulogy that all three of his children, Louis, Anna and Sebastian, put together for his funeral – and much of the above text is taken verbatim from this.

Neil Macleod

Neil Macleod born 5 December 1933, Avisford; St Bede's House January 1948-April 1953; Royal Scots Fusiliers 1953-5; Oriel College, Oxford 1956-9; steel worker in California 1959-60?; various jobs, including Save the Children Fund 1960-83; Richmond Drama School and various acting jobs 1983-2006; died 31 December 2006 London.



As Neil liked to say he was born 'the day Prohibition ended in America' – 5 December 1933. He was the eldest son of Dr Neil Macleod and Dr Mary Macleod, neé Macarthur, who were then doctors at The Retreat, York. Neil's father was the Medical Superintendent and Neil's first home was 'Lamel Beeches', the Medical Superintendent's house in the grounds. These days were happy ones for Neil. His early contacts with the mentally ill contributed to Neil's compassion for the depressed and downtrodden that he showed all his life.

This happy idyll ended abruptly for Neil in 1946 when his father was casually shot and killed by a hitchhiker, who needed a car. This shattering event had a profound effect on 12 year-old Neil, who subsequently suffered from feelings of insecurity and low self-esteem for the rest of his life. At the time, Neil was at Avisford and about to enter Ampleforth. As the son of a deceased Member of the British Medical Association, Neil went to Epsom College instead on a low fee paying basis. He was so miserable at Epsom that he wrote to Father Paul Nevill pleading that he be allowed to enter Ampleforth on a reduced fee basis to meet his mother's budget. Fr Paul, in one of his many acts of kindness as headmaster, agreed immediately. Throughout his life Neil felt a debt of gratitude to Fr Paul. Neil

always remained close to Ampleforth, ending his life as an Oblate of the Abbey.

Neil was at Saint Bede's House from 1948–1953. He was a School Monitor, and an Under Officer in the Cadet Corp when he left. He gained a place at Oriel College, Oxford.

For his National Service Neil joined his father's regiment, the Royal Scots Fusiliers, and was posted to Dregghorn Barracks, Edinburgh. Neil declined to apply for a commission, preferring to do his time as an ordinary soldier. As the only public schoolboy in his intake, the first weeks of National Service were a challenging time. A number of his colleagues were recent graduates of Barlinnie Prison, Glasgow, which gave rise to much misunderstanding and miscommunication! Neil was posted to Spandau Prison in Berlin, keeping an eye on Rudolph Hess, and then to the so-called 'intelligence' section of his company, fighting the terrorists in Northern Malaya. Neil apparently managed to survive all this principally through his wonderful sense of humour. The six-week sea journey to Malaya, mostly below decks, was hellish. There was only one film available for entertainment, which, aptly enough, was *The Cruel Sea*.

From the steaming jungles and humdrum life as a lance corporal in Malaysia Neil easily made the transition to the dreaming spires of Oxford, and Oriel in particular. Neil enjoyed a lively social life studying history. Wherever he went he made lifelong friends. John Mackrell (O54) and Christopher Allmand (A55) are two colleagues from his Oriel days who remained fast friends with Neil all his life.

After a year visiting his uncle in California, where he worked as a steel worker, Neil moved to London where he lived until he died. The years until 1983 were not happy times for Neil. He could not find a decent job or settle down at a place to live. For several years he worked in management for Save the Children Fund and gradually began to feel once again some sense of stability.

However in the early 1980s Neil's life changed much for the better. He joined Alcoholics Anonymous and about the same time moved into a rambling warren of a flat crammed with books with his dear friends Gordon Helsby and Geoffrey Baggot. It was in Tennyson Mansions, ('the Mansions') Chelsea, just round the corner from the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer. Neil left Save the Children Fund, took early retirement and enrolled in the Richmond Drama School. All his life Neil always wanted to be a professional actor and he was determined to give it a shot even though he was in his fifties. Neil never got to the West End, but he provided enjoyment and exercised his considerable acting talents in numerous community theatres throughout London.

Such is a summary of Neil's life from which you might think he was not a success in life. Nothing could be further from the truth. Neil triumphed over what appeared to be overwhelming odds, because he had a special vocation to serve others by lifting up their hopes and spirits through laughter. Neil's humour was allied with a deep commitment to serve others. At first his sense of mission proved yet another burden, as he lacked any sense of his self worth, let alone his talents and how to employ them.

His conquest of alcoholism and the many he encouraged to follow his example, was Neil's life's work. Once freed from the stranglehold of alcohol, Neil was tireless in helping fellow sufferers. For the remaining years of his life Neil sponsored countless members of AA, including the prisoners he visited weekly in Wandsworth Prison. He was available to give advice and encouragement to anyone, no matter their station in life. Neil's infectious lightheartedness and empathy gave strength to

those who sought his advice and encouraged them to regain control of their lives.

Neil remained a loyal practising Catholic all his life. During his last few years he attended Mass daily at The Church of the Holy Redeemer, where he was a reader, the registrar of marriages, fount of humour, and stalwart member of the parish. Many remember his one-man show of 'Not Wholly Holy' a mix of humour, nostalgia and Christian encouragement. At Neil's memorial service the Church overflowed with people, including those from Ampleforth, Dregghorn Bartacks, Oriel, Save the Children Fund, actors, and above all those members of AA who came to remember someone who had turned their lives around.

Neil was diagnosed with lung cancer in February 2006. In July 2006 he managed to fulfill one of his great wishes and went on the Westminster Archdiocese pilgrimage to Lourdes. He was looking forward to attending the Ampleforth Pilgrimage in the summer of 2007, that is, as he said, if his 'sell by date' didn't come first. Alas, Neil died peacefully in the early morning of Sunday 31 December 2006 at 'the Mansions'

Norman MacLeod

OA Obituaries Editor notes: Neil MacLeod was the elder brother of Norman MacLeod OBE (B57).

Luke FitzHerbert

Luke Jos FitzHerbert born 28 October 1937 Dublin; All Hallows Prep School; St Bede's House September 1950-April 1955; National Service Irish Guards 1956-8; Christ Church, Oxford 1958-61; printing in London and then New York 1961-76; teacher Brentside High School, Hanwell, London 1976-?; chairman of the National Council for Voluntary Organisations (NCVO); Directory of Social Change 1986-95; married May (2 daughters); died in a traffic accident 7 January 2007.

Luke FitzHerbert was the brother of Giles FitzHerbert (B53).

Patrick Ryan

Patrick Timothy Ryan born 13 March 1933 Leeds; Junior House 1945-47; St Dunstan's House Sept 1947-July 1951; National Service West Yorkshire Regiment 1951-53; solicitor - founded PT Ryan solicitors, King's Lynn 1972; married Diane Brittorous 1963; died 10 January 2007.



Patrick Ryan was the middle of three brothers, brother of Peter (D49) and John (D53, died 1998). Their parents were both doctors in general practice in private practice; Dr Vincent Ryan and Dr Eileen Ryan. His father was adviser on public health matters to Fr Paul Nevill (OA1899, Headmaster 1924-54, died 1954).

At Ampleforth, Patrick boxed for the school team and was in the Bisley Rifle Team, a first class shot with rifle and shotgun. He and his brother John persuaded the school staff that their ferrets were of greater importance than cricket. They were allowed to go on hunting trips in the valley, and probably the kitchens benefited, especially in wartime, from their haul of rabbits and hares. Amazingly, they also persuaded the powers-that-be that they were

not able to learn French or Latin, on the grounds that some of their early education had been in Ireland at the Dominican Convent, Wicklow, and that they were country folks. (Later, Patrick would do a year's Latin at a crammer in London as part of his law degree at Leeds University.)

Patrick distinguished himself as a National Service lieutenant in the West Yorkshire regiment, serving on active service in Egypt and Malaya. He was appointed Assistant Adjutant, a rare distinction for a National Service officer, and was responsible for much of the administration for the regimental move from Cairo to Kuala Lumpur. In Malaya he was put in charge of a large village in the Cameron Highlands where a large force, mainly Chinese, went out daily to tap rubber trees. His platoon's task was to ensure that the tappers did not take food or ammunition to give to the Communist Terrorists, who were nearly all ethnic Chinese. They had the task of searching them and also patrolling a wide area, scene of frequent ambushes, around their base. This was a nerve-racking business for a 19 year-old. Patrick declined both a regular commission and the post of manager of the Colonel's coffee estate in Southern Rhodesia.

Patrick was a solicitor - for over thirty years he practised law in King's Lynn. His hallmarks were integrity, fair dealing and straightforward, balanced advice. He managed a game shoot for many years and was a regular on salmon fishing rivers in Scotland. He and his wife Diane bred Labrador and she trained them as gun dogs, winning many prizes. Patrick was well known, highly respected and trusted by many businesses and farmers throughout Norfolk and beyond, both as a lawyer and as an occasional sportsman.

He died on 10 January 2007 after a long and complex illness, bravely borne.

Lord Nolan

Michael Patrick Nolan born 10 September 1928 London; Junior House 1940-42; St Cuthbert's House September 1942-December 1946; National Service Royal Artillery 1947-9; Wadham College, Oxford 1949-52; called to the Bar, Middle Temple 1953; Bench 1975; QC 1968; called to the Bar, Northern Ireland 1974; QC (Northern Ireland) 1974; Recorder of the Crown Court 1975-82; Judge, High Court of Justice, Queen's Bench Division 1982-91; Privy Counsellor 1991; Lord Justice of Appeal 1991-93; Lord of Appeal in Ordinary 1994-8; Chairman, Committee on Standards in Public Life 1994-7; Chancellor, Essex University 1997-2002; Chairman, Review on Child Protection in the Catholic Church in England and Wales 2000-01; created Baron Nolan 1994; married Margaret Noyes (5 children) 1953; died 22 January 2007 Kent.



Lord Nolan of Brasted in the County of Kent, was a judge and was first Chairman of the Committee on Standards in Public Life [Nolan Report] from 1994 to 1997. In the words of the obituary in *The Guardian*, 'Lord Nolan ... made a profound mark on national life by substantially cleansing the Augean stable of corrupt politics as founding chairman of the Committee on Standards in Public Life'.

Michael Nolan was the son James Nolan, a solicitor, and of Jane Nolan. His father's family had left County Kerry in the mid-nineteenth century to escape the Irish potato famine. The Nolans lived in Bexhill in Sussex, a devotedly Catholic family. He spoke of his parents as 'the first and

foremost influences on my life'. Michael's elder brother was Jim Nolan (C43 – died 2001). He was the uncle of James (T78), Rossa (T81) and Luke (T85).

Like his elder brother, Michael was in St Cuthbert's House, with Fr Sebastian Lambert as Housemaster. Michael was Head of House in 1946. He once told the *Catholic Herald* that 'it was a happy time, steeped in the pre-Vatican II mentality'.

From 1947 to 1949 he did National Service in the Royal Artillery. From 1949 to 1952 he was at Wadham College, Oxford, reading Law.

From 1953 onwards Michael Nolan was involved in the law. In 1953 he was called to the Bar, joining the Middle Temple, and at first he practiced tax law. *The Guardian* noted [26 January 2007] 'It was seven years before he could bank his first cheque for a brief, though he subsequently established a lucrative practice'. Receiving this first cheque, he was unsure whether to cash or frame it. In 1968 he became a Queen's Counsel.

In 1975 he was made a Recorder, sitting as a Recorder at Kent quarter sessions, which necessitated his learning about crime. In 1982 he was appointed to the High Court Bench, and was the Presiding Judge on the Western Circuit.

In 1994, in *M v Home Office*, he found the former Home Secretary Kenneth Baker in contempt for deporting a Zairean refugee subject to a court order – this established that ministers and civil servants were personally accountable for their actions.

From 1994 to 1997 Lord Nolan was the first Chairman of the Committee on Standards in Public Life [Nolan Report]. After two MPs were discovered by the *Sunday Times* to have accepted cash to ask Questions in the House of Commons, the Prime Minister, John Major, appointed Michael Nolan as Chairman of a Committee to investigate and report. Michael had been recommended to the Prime Minister by his Lord Chancellor, Lord Mackay, a strict Presbyterian – as *The Guardian* noted, Lord Mackay 'recognised that the judge's strict morality was rooted in his devout Catholicism'. John Major announced in the House of Commons that the Committee would probably sit in private, but within days Michael announced that it would sit in public. In three years while he was Chairman, the Committee produced three reports. It was a time when concern about standards in public life was heightened by a series of public scandals.

The First Nolan Report came in 1995, within six months, and set out seven principles of public life: Selflessness; Integrity; Objectivity; Accountability; Openness; Honesty and Leadership. The Report stated: 'These principles apply to all aspects of public life'. Having stated these principles, the Report then considered the roles of MPs, Ministers, civil servants and Quangoes. As to MPs, the Committee recommended that all agreements and remuneration were to be disclosed and recommended a new Code of Conduct for Members. Lord Nolan gave a Headmaster's Lecture at Ampleforth on 'The Nolan Report' on 19 April 1996.

Michael Nolan's subsequent position of authority in respect of integrity in public life was illustrated at the time of the resignation of David Blunkett from the Government in 2005. He was rung by an Amplefordian, the Political Editor of the *Yorkshire Post*, Simon Maggee (B94) to be asked his opinion, and he said David Blunkett should resign. The subsequent story in the *Yorkshire Post* seems to have had a crucial effect. Reporting on this on the day after David Blunkett's resignation, the *Independent* said that the only paper which had led on the Blunkett situation on the morning before he resigned was the *Daily Mail*, but 'more worrying' for the Government had been the *Yorkshire Post*. Blunkett resigned within a short time that morning.

In later years he continued to serve others in a public role. In 2000, at the request of Cardinal Cormac Murphy-O'Connor, he investigated the issue of child protection in the Catholic Church in England and Wales. This Report, also often known as the Nolan Report, was published in April 2001. His Vice-Chairman of the Committee was a fellow member of St Cuthbert's House, Sir Swinton Thomas (C50), Michael Nolan was Chancellor of the University of Essex from 1997 to 2002 and was a Deputy Lieutenant of Kent.

In 1953 Michael Nolan married Margaret Noyes, the daughter of the poet Alfred Noyes. Michael and Margaret had one son and four daughters.

Sir Swinton Thomas (C50) writes: 'I knew Michael Nolan for most of our lives. We were in St Cuthbert's (where he was an outstanding Head of House) together, but I did not then know him well because he was older than me. We were also at Oxford together but, for the same reason, only for a short time. Even in those early days he was marked out by reason of character and personality for success in later life. We practised law on the same staircase at Pump Court in the Temple, but in different fields – he was the most successful tax barrister of his generation.

'I got to know Michael really well, and we became close friends, when we were joint Presiding Judges on the Western Circuit. It was home ground for me, but not for Michael. He threw himself into that job, which he loved, with enormous enthusiasm and made a huge success of it. He was greatly liked and admired on the Circuit (as everywhere) and was a very good Judge.

'We served together on the Archbishop of Westminster's Committee on Child Protection, "The Nolan Committee", of which he was Chairman, and I was his Vice-Chairman. That Committee was no simple task. Apart from the difficult subject matter, all the members of the Committee, apart from Michael and me, were experts in their field, and as experts tend to do, had strong personalities, and strong and individual views. More than half were not Catholics. But Michael, as with his Committee on Standards in Public Life, with his charm, understanding, and personality, wielded us into a harmonious unit, so that we were able to produce a full and unanimous report. It was welcomed by the Bishops, the laity, and, most remarkably, the Press (it was no whitewash) and was followed in many countries abroad. All that was due to Michael, and it was a great tribute to him.

'Michael Nolan was a remarkable and special person, who is much missed by all who knew him.'

James Larkin

James Alan Larkin born 3 January 1950; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1961-3; St Wilfrid's House September 1963-December 1967; died 27 January 2007.

Jim Larkin was the son of Major JP Larkin MBE of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. He was at Gilling in the late 1950s until July 1961, then in Junior House from September 1961 to September 1963, with Fr Peter Udey as his Housemaster, and in St Wilfrid's House from September 1963 to December 1967, in the first year with Fr Patrick Barry as his Housemaster [Fr Patrick became Headmaster in 1964] and then with Fr Dominic Milroy as his Housemaster. Jim Larkin died after a long illness on 27 January 2007.

Christopher Hall

Christopher Hugh Hall born 28 July 1939; St Wilfrid's House January 1953-April 1958 (possible earlier period was in JE); solicitor; married Yolande (2 sons); died 17 February 2007.

Christopher Hall practised as a solicitor in Winchester for many years. He married Yolande and they had two sons: Giles (W90) and Lawrence (W94). Over recent years Christopher suffered from MS. In June 2006 he and Yolande moved to St Breward near Bodmin where Christopher had long wished to settle – he had happy last months there. He died at home on 17 February 2007. At the family's request the collection at the funeral was to be divided between the MS Society and the Ampleforth Bursary Fund. The parish priest is Fr Guy Gainsford (T87).

George Robertson

George André Robertson born 8 September 1929 St Jean-de-Luz, France; St Wilfrid's House September 1943-July 1948; School Captain of Cricket 1948; Peterhouse, Cambridge 1949-52; taught at Ladycross, at St Edmund's, Hindhead and at All Hallows 1952-67; Headmaster St Martin's Prep School, Nawton, North Yorkshire 1967-77; Headmaster the Oratory Prep School 1977-87; married Joan Turnbull [died 1984] (dissolved 1983) (3 sons); died 22 February 2007 Redhill.



George Robertson was a schoolmaster and Headmaster. He was the Headmaster of St Martin's School at Nawton, North Yorkshire [this has since amalgamated with Ampleforth College Junior School to form St Martin's Ampleforth at Gilling Castle] and later he was Headmaster of the Oratory Prep School.

George André Robertson was born on 8 September 1929 at St Jean-de-Luz in the French Basque country and retained a strong passion for France throughout his life. He was in St Wilfrid's House from 1943 to 1948 and was a school Monitor.

George was an outstanding cricketer. He was in the 1st XI for all 5 years in the school, from his first match on 14 May 1944 to his final match on 27 June 1948. Of his

first season in 1944, the *Ampleforth Journal* reported that he 'alone seemed capable of running through a side, and one wondered whether he would be able to stand the strain throughout the season', but 'he was quite equal to this'. In his first year of 1944, he won the Younghusband Cup for Best Bowler, taking 32 wickets for 308 runs, an average of 9.31, bowling 109.3 overs and 26 maidens. In his third match v Bootham on 3 June 1948, Robertson, by a remarkable feat of bowling, had claimed six wickets for fifteen runs, and Bootham were bowled out for 91. He was to win the Best Bowler trophy again, and in the September 1946 *Journal* it was reported that he and his opening bowling partner Charles Kenny [he later played for Cambridge, Essex and Ireland] 'were asked to bowl over stretches which even for men would have been too long', but 'seldom did they lose their strength nor were they easily mastered'. By 1947, his fourth year in the cricket team, George is described by *The Journal* as 'probably the best bat in the eleven' (three years earlier, in his first season, he had batted at No 10 averaging just 6) but *The Journal* hinted at a weakness by adding that he 'might easily do great things when he has learnt better footwork'. He had a

'powerful' off drive. In this year he scored 317 runs at an average of 24.4, including 94 against the Royal Corps of Signals and 94 against SME Ripon. In 1947 he took 30 wickets at 13.3. In his final season, 1948, George captained the First XI, opening the batting and opening the bowling. He scored 100 retired in the first match, and in the season, he took 26 wickets at 10.47 each. *The Journal* [September 1948] noted that 'GA Robertson became, as a good captain should, the centre of the team and besides finishing at the head of the batting averages (32.44) was the mainstay of the bowling (average 10.34)', and George was awarded prizes as Best Cricketer (Downey Cup), Best All-Rounder and Highest Score.

Later he went on to play very successfully for Cambridge and the Free Foresters and, of course, the OACC. He was one of that select group of cricketers who have taken a wicket with their first ball in first class cricket. At Cambridge he was very close to a Blue. Fr Edward (speaking at his funeral) said: 'George was a gentle giant. He never exploited his size to take advantage of others, but he used it above all to develop a beautiful and rhythmic bowling action. It was rather like Glenn McGrath, although George was a better batsman than McGrath. His bowling was accurate, thoughtful, steady and totally reliable'. He loved cricket deeply, and he was 'inspired by an old-fashioned sense of sportsmanship. When he appealed to the umpire, he did so half-apologetically, as if he didn't really want the batsman to be given out'.

After Ampleforth, George went to Peterhouse, Cambridge from 1949 to 1952, reading French and Spanish.

From 1952 to the mid-1980s and beyond to 1991, George Robertson was involved in a career in preparatory school teaching. He joined the staff at Ladycross, at Seaford in Sussex, and here he met Joan Turnbull, and they married at this time. He then taught at St Edmund's, Hindhead, Surrey, and then at All Hallows, Cranmore, Somerset. From 1967 to 1977 he was Headmaster of St Martin's School, Nawton, situated between Helmsley and Kirkbymoorside. *The Oratory School Magazine* 2006 [No 166] notes that at St Martin's he 'was largely responsible for creating a very special family atmosphere, one which is still warmly remembered by former pupils to the present day'. In 1977 he became Headmaster of the Oratory Prep School. When ill health forced him to give up that post, he became Headmaster of an English school on the Algarve in Portugal.

In the mid 1980s, George became Secretary of a golf club at a RAF base in Germany. But missing the contact with the young in 1986 he joined the staff of the Modern Languages Department at the Oratory, coaching also Under-14 cricket sides and helping to develop the school golf. In 1991 a breakdown in health again forced retirement upon him and he went to live in Surrey, 'where, through his membership of golf clubs, he met many of his dearest friends'.

In later years George suffered from Parkinson's Disease. 'He bore this disability and his long-term battle with depression with remarkable stoicism' [*Oratory School Magazine*].

He married Joan Turnbull in the mid 1950s. They had three sons: Simon (W74), Andrew (W77) and Peter (W79). Their marriage was dissolved in 1983. Joan died in 1984. George Robertson died on 22 February 2007 at the East Surrey Hospital in Redhill.

Fr Edward spoke of him at his funeral Mass as a 'genuinely humble man, who never gave too much importance to his successes, and always rejoiced in those of others'. He was 'enormously kind – I never heard him make an unkind comment to or about anyone'. Fr Edward said he 'was a man of simple faith – it was deep.

uncomplicated, rock-like; it was never trumpeted, and there was little need for him to articulate it; it was obvious; it was his anchor – he was deeply good man’.

Sources: *The Oratory School Magazine 2006 – No 166* [kindly supplied by Tony Tinkel – obituary]; *The Address of Fr Edward Corbould at the funeral on 5 March 2007*, reprinted in *the Oratory School Magazine*.

George Robertson’s funeral was on Monday 5 March 2007 at the Church of Sacred Heart and St Aldhelm, Westbury, Sherborne. Fr Edward Corbould represented Ampleforth. A wreath was sent by Miles Wright (T62), the President of the OACC, on behalf of the OACC.

Joshua Raynar

Joshua E Raynar born 3 January 1989; St Benedict’s School, Ampleforth 1994-8; Ampleforth College Junior School/St Martin’s Ampleforth 1998-2003; St Oswald’s House September 2003 – June 2006; York College of Art September 2006 – March 2007; died 8 March 2007 Leeds



‘He never had to be anything other than what he was. He was loved for what he was and he always knew that’. These were words used by Stephen Bird in tribute to Joshua Raynar at his funeral.

The son of James Raynar (D80) and Mary Raynar, Joshua was the elder brother of Alexandra Raynar (M). They lived in Ampleforth village, not far from the main crossroads. Joshua went to St Benedict’s, the Catholic school in Ampleforth village, followed by Ampleforth College Junior School/St Martin’s Ampleforth from the age of nine.

A near neighbour, a friend and his art master at Ampleforth, Stephen Bird (in words composed by his wife Elaine) spoke at the end of his funeral Mass,

remembering Josh as a child.

Joshua was both a village boy and a college boy. It has been said that there sometimes is a kind of tribal rivalry between the two, and yet Joshua inhabited and brought both together. It was said that his funeral was another unifying moment in this respect. Stephen Bird spoke of his friendships: ‘He inhabited Ampleforth with great style and generosity, gathering friends and family around him and he loved them without strings attached, unconditionally. He hated to be alone. He always sought company and became a key feature of the village with a crowd around him. He would hail those he knew with his special wobbly hand wave or a quiet nod; all would be acknowledged. Josh loved and appreciated his home patch in a way that many could learn from. Yes he did travel ... to France, Switzerland, Majorca, Crete, and in the UK. He was also planning a trip to Poland with a friend shortly before he died. However he was most at home in Ampleforth, a domain which ‘...stretched from his house, across to the White Swan; along to The Horse; up Shallowdale for evenings with friends around a convivial bonfire; the treehouse for those memorable nights; Gillig Lakes for those weekend forays. He inhabited with tremendous joviality.’

‘He loved swimming, and hence he earned the name amongst friends Seal –the

name stuck because it suited him well, his slight roundedness (he joyfully referred to himself as a Fat B) and his love of basking on the village bench as on an ice flow, passing the time with mates’. From about 2003 (when he was 14), Joshua worked often in the evenings at the White Swan in Ampleforth village, earning useful money by washing-up and making lasting friendships.

Coming to St Oswald’s House in September 2003 as a day boy, he was to stay three years until his GCSEs, developing a real passion for art. Derek Lloyd, who taught Josh and helped him with his dyslexia and gave guidance with his prep, remembers how he would often watch him working in the prep room, silent and absorbed, and on one occasion confident that he was finishing his English essay discovered he was really putting the finishing touches to his latest artwork. In June 2006 he completed his GCSE examinations. ‘The day Josh passed enough GCSEs to secure him a place at York College was one of the most triumphant of his life’ [Stephen Bird].

Thus in September 2006 he went to the York College of Art to study for a National Diploma in Fine Art. ‘Freed from the shackles of compulsory schooling and able to concentrate on what he loved best, his art and his friends, he became utterly content and enormous fun to be with. His York College art teachers talk of a boy who was kind, without a trace of malice, who was funny and talented and much loved. Shortly before he died, he completed a beautifully illustrated children’s book alive with humorous narrative and witty pictorial devices. It is about a sheep rejected by the flock, who finds friends in the most unlikely characters. When the new college in York is built, a tree is planned to be planted there with a plaque in his memory’.

He had many friends both still at Ampleforth and beyond. In January 2007 he celebrated his 18th birthday and many attended. And of his friends and his generosity, Stephen Bird spoke: ‘He was utterly confused if anybody was ever mean to him. He was loyal, proud of his friends and their achievements, never jealous. He was also willing to be wittily self-deprecating’. He was in a band with Conrad Bird (O07) and Henry Bird (O) called called MLDs (standing for *Moderate Learning Difficulties*) – Joshua was the wild and wayward drummer.

Joshua died of leukaemia in St James Hospital in Leeds on the morning of 8 March 2007, after being seriously ill for a few days. Joshua’s spiritual upbringing was reflected in the way he lived those last days. ‘Josh knew he was suddenly and seriously ill, but he never complained, making jokes almost to the last about the nurses stabbing him with needles and poking him with tubes. At the end of his life he enjoyed the short but quiet time he spent with Father Bonaventure’. On his last morning he received communion and, as Stephen Bird recalled, Father Bonaventure reflected with him on Josh’s St Benedict confirmation medal which he liked to carry with him. ‘He was truly at peace; a peace which we can all share’.

The funeral Mass for Josh Raynar took place in St Benedict’s Church in Ampleforth village on 15 March 2007. Mass was celebrated by the Parish Priest, Fr Bonaventure Knollys. Over 400 attended, many watching via video link from the parish hall. Fr Bonaventure spoke of the Beatitudes, and of the Beatitude that most fitted Josh. Many current members of the school attended. Conrad Bird (O07) read a poem by Keats. William Dore (D82) played the organ and included some of the pieces loved by Josh and chosen by his family and friends. Fr Chad Boulton, his Housemaster at Ampleforth, read a prayer of St Thomas Aquinas that Josh kept by his bedside and had been given to him when he was taking his GCSE examinations.

James McEvoy

James St A McEvoy born 19 September 1930; Junior House 1942-4; St Aidan's House September 1944-December 1948; St Mary's Strawberry Hill Teacher Training College; taught in Warrington [Catholic Primary School]; Royal Army Educational Corps; Principal of Teaching Centre in Runcombe, Cheshire; Principal of Teaching Training College in Sephton until 1992; worked for the Officers' Association after 1992; married Jackie Carter 1976 (1 daughter); died 8 March 2007

James McEvoy was an only child, born in Lancashire. He was brought up mainly in Lancashire, but for a time his parents ran an Approved School near York. He came to Junior House in 1942 aged twelve, and then was in St Aidan's House between September 1944 and December 1948. He then studied at St Mary's Teacher Training College at Strawberry Hill in London. He taught at the Catholic Primary School in Warrington, Lancashire [now Cheshire]. He then joined the Royal Army Educational Corps, and, while in Singapore, taught Ghurkas English. After leaving the army he returned to teaching. Later he was Principal of Teaching Centres firstly in Runcombe, Cheshire, then in Sephton, near Southport, and then Crosby in Lancashire. He retired in 1992. Subsequently he worked for the Officers' Association (a benevolent society helping officers). He was a member of the Conservative Group in his constituency. James married Jackie Carter in 1976. They had a daughter, Jane, born in 1979. He was a very strong family man. In March 2007 he went to hospital for an operation and was recovering well, but four days after the operation, on 8 March 2007, he died unexpectedly.

J Hugh O'Gorman

James Hugh Ker O'Gorman born 11 July 1986; Ampleforth College Junior School 1998-9; St John's House September 1999 – July 2004; gap year farming 2004-5; St Cuthbert's College, Durham University October 2005-March 2007; died 9 March 2007.



Hugh O'Gorman was born on 11 July 1986, the son of Bernard and Heather O'Gorman, and elder brother of Myles (J). He spent his early years on the family home in Wiltshire, going to his first schools there, and aged eleven obtained an academic scholarship to Dauntsey's School. In 1998 the family moved to North Yorkshire, and for a year Hugh went to Ampleforth College Junior School at Gilling Castle.

From September 1999 to July 2004 he was at Ampleforth College, in St John's House. His Housemaster was Fr Cuthbert Madden, now Abbot Cuthbert. He joined a year in the House which consisted of Edmund Burden, Piers Leonard, Piers Osborne, Clemens von Moy, Ralph Anderson, Alex Hall, Henry Jones, Tim Lacy, David Lydon, Matias Camilleri de Marco, D'Arcy Hoogerwerf, Freddie Hudson-Evans, Raphael Ludes, Freddie Shepherd and Alexander Steger. Recalling his years at Ampleforth at his funeral Mass in the Abbey Church on 17 March 2007, Fr Abbot said that Hugh had been happiest 'either in the fields or engaged in some task in his workshop'. He was very much at ease among animals, as they were with him. He had a reputation as a formidable worker, was skilled with his hands and inventive in his mind.

Hugh was independently spirited, dedicated and hard working – this was always evident, often in work done outside the school, on his own or with friends. In the summer holidays of 2001, he and his friend and contemporary Greg Carter (D04) designed and built a miniature remote controlled submarine. In October 2001, it was entered for a competition sponsored by the Royal Navy on HMS Sultan at the Royal Naval Base at Portsmouth; they entered the junior Submarine competition, but the organisers, obviously impressed with the entry, transferred it, without the knowledge of Hugh or Greg, to the Senior Submarine Competition – they were awarded the cup for runner-up. In 2003, Hugh and Greg led the building of a lightweight electrically-powered car, and again entered a national competition, this time the challenge being to drive the car in a six hours non-stop marathon around Croft Racing Circuit without running out of electrical power; this they did successfully, obtaining the prize for the greatest staying power in the face of mechanical difficulties.

At Ampleforth, he was an outstanding target rifle shot. He was a member of the shooting 1st VIII, going to Bisley for several years and winning many awards, both in small bore and full bore. For four years Hugh was part of a St John's House team with Robert Heathcote and Bertram von Nesselrode-Reichenstein that won the House shooting competition each year. Often, he would go down the Ampleforth Valley with the master Derek Lloyd to shoot pheasants; he maintained his friendship with Derek, often returning to help him in organising the feeding and unloading of the grain for the pheasants. Hugh organised the first Ampleforth Clay Pigeon Shoot, which was held at his home at Swathgill with the help of the school CCF Instructor Tony Rees; about a dozen Ampleforth students came to take part and enjoy a celebration afterwards at Swathgill. Hugh ran his own pheasant shoot at Swathgill.

Hugh became a Eucharistic Minister in St John's House. In his parish of Gilling, he often served Mass for the parish priest, although he would often instead attend the Sunday evening Mass in St Alban Roe House (the former Junior House). A memorable moment was his last Easter Vigil in 2006. Hugh had come to the Vigil straight from the farm, still in working clothes. Fr Matthew needed a server, and Hugh stepped forward still in his rough clothes with great dignity. At one point in the Mass, the Easter Paschal Candle needed to be stabilised, and Hugh quietly removed a spare cloth from the altar to wedge the candle. On this occasion, Fr Matthew very aptly commented and asked 'What would we do without Hugh?'

At home he was increasingly running the family farm. Hugh was fascinated by farming and farming machinery, successfully renovating several tractors. He had his own beloved collie *Spot*, whom he taught to retrieve, and he had cows and chickens. When he left Ampleforth in 2004, he had a university place at Durham, but decided to spend a gap year from 2004 to 2005 working on the farm, and also helping several neighbours on their farms. His mechanical skills were exceptional – a neighbour's car, or even the school's trimmers would be fixed. Fr Abbot said: 'It did not matter too much whether he was with his own heifers, working with other farmers, or simply going from one place to another on his tractor with his border collie: when he was out-of-doors he was likely to be smiling and relaxed'.

In October 2005 he went to St Cuthbert's College, Durham, to read Biology. He would still return home with friends at weekends. In his first year, all seems to have gone well, and he seemed happy.

Hugh died at home on 9 March 2007, aged 20. Fr Abbot, his former Housemaster, spoke of his death at his funeral, to a very full Abbey Church, in the

presence of many contemporaries of Hugh, saying that for many of the younger part of this gathering of family and friends of Hugh, this is likely to be the first time you have encountered the death of one of your contemporaries'. He went on: 'For many of you of all ages it is likely to be the first time you have been affected by the death of a family member or friend who has taken his own life. ... It would be very easy to try and push death away, to try and deny its reality. That is a tactic that our western world rather likes: push death away, lock it up in hospitals, make sure that it is not seen – but all of us will have to face death some day so let us not play that particular game. Is there anything that anyone can say which can begin to enable us to understand what has happened to us all? Something which will enable us to make some kind of sense of the past days and weeks? I can tell you that Hugh had been depressed but that his mood was beginning to improve. As a former physician I can tell you that this is a very vulnerable moment: when people begin to recover from depression paradoxically they are more at risk of taking their own lives than when they are in the depths of melancholy.'

Hugh had many deep qualities of life. He was devoted to his mother, father, brother and to his friends. Fr Abbot said that he 'was privileged to be Hugh's Housemaster, as he grew from boy to young man, and I know what I saw'. 'From what some of you have told me in the last several days, I know that I was not mistaken. One of you told me that Hugh was the rock in your year group in St John's. Another said that he was the one to whom you would go with your problems. ... He was always ready to listen, to encourage. He was, in your own words, a kind of agony aunt. Yet another of you told me that Hugh never spoke unkindly of others – he always saw the best in them and encouraged it to flourish. And I dare say that if I had spoken to more of you I would have discovered that there were other qualities to describe. These show that Hugh was trying to walk in the footsteps of his Lord and Master. Doubtless he also had his faults – none of us is perfect – but the evidence is clear: the Beatitudes were being made real in his way of life'.

Victor Comyn

Victor Lewis Comyn born 1920 Dublin; Ladycross prep school; St Edward's House 1938; Royal Engineers c.1940-7; Perkins Diesels at Peterborough 1947-57; Rolls-Royce Motors 1957-82; married Rosemary Lynch 1947 (6 children); died 15 March 2007 Wantage

Victor was born in Dublin in 1920. His father was an Army Officer first in the Connaught Rangers and after 1922 in the King's Own Scottish Border Regiment.

He attended prep school at Ladycross in East Sussex and persuaded his father to send him to Ampleforth (E38). After school his study for a degree in engineering was curtailed with the outbreak of war and Victor joined the Royal Engineers. He was dispatched to the foothills of the Himalayas north of Delhi and thence to Egypt. By the end of the war he found himself in Japan as part of the army of occupation.

He married Rosemary Lynch in 1947 and joined Perkins Diesels at Peterborough. The family lived at Elton Priory and was eventually to include 6 children: Rosamund (Woldingham), Martin (H67), Tim (H69), Michael (H71), Patty (Woldingham/Shrewsbury) and James (Shrewsbury).

In 1957 Victor took up a new position in Montreal, Canada, where he began a distinguished 25-year career with Rolls-Royce Motors. In 1961 the family moved back to England when Victor was appointed Sales Director for the Rolls Royce

Diesel Engine Division at Shrewsbury alongside Barney Mathias (Downside) and later with Michael Deacon (H66) as Military Engines Sales Director.

Victor established a worldwide enterprise for RR during the difficult years of the Cold War. In the process he travelled more than a million miles particularly to the Middle East (including visits to the Shah in Persia), India and Korea. He was the first company representative to visit China and his final achievement was to gain a foothold in the highly competitive American military engine market.

With an infectious Irish sense of fun Victor was ever the one for family parties and encouraging his family to seek adventures. He enjoyed sailing at Rock in Cornwall, fishing, shooting, and later water and winter skiing at the age of 60. His technical abilities were frequently demonstrated when stripping down and repairing his children's often ancient car engines, playing charades and chess with grandchildren (usually having completed *The Times* crossword long before breakfast).

He retired from Rolls Royce in 1981 and he and Rosemary settled in Somerset, involved with the multitudinous activities of their large family, including 17 grandchildren. One grandson, Oliver Greaves, is currently at Ampleforth.

The cornerstone of his long life was his Catholic faith – evident is his concern for others and in this he was very ably supported by his devoted wife. In 2004 they moved to near Wantage close to their second son, Timothy, and his family, where Victor passed away on 15 March 2007.

Michael Comyn

George Hadcock

George Francis Cuthbert Hadcock born 6 October 1930 Hexham; St Oswald's House September 1943 – July 1949; Reading University, Fine Arts 1949 – 1953; 1953 – 1959 Handley Page; 1960 – 2003 Specialist Engineer and Hi-fi manufacturer; married Margaret Shepherd 1957 (four children); married Mavis Bullock 1981; died 17 March 2007 Derby.



George Hadcock was a distinguished engineer, designer and manufacturer of tone arms for the Hi-fi industry.

He attended Ampleforth with his brothers Dick (O46) and twin Michael (O49) and Kenworthy Browne cousins and enjoyed shooting, art and learning the piano. It was a very happy experience. He continued to exhibit and sell his painting regularly throughout his life and always remembered what a privilege it had been to be taught by Fr Raphael Williams and Fr Martin Haigh.

After Reading University, he became a draughtsman for Handley Page Aircraft Manufacturers working on the Herald aircraft from 1955 to 1959. He left to pursue a career in engineering.

In 1965 he designed a tone arm for the Hi-fi industry. It became a very successful business supplying a highly specialised component delivering the best quality analogue sound for Hi-fi enthusiasts throughout the world. His tone arm received many excellent reviews, and he was regarded by the industry as one of its foremost pioneers. The tone arm enjoyed a revival in recent years and George continued to refine and produce the arm until his death, handing the business over to Charles to continue the manufacturing.

George had numerous interests, especially in music and art. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Arts. He served as a County Councillor for Derbyshire for many years. He will be remembered for his encouragement and support to all his family and friends.

He had four children from his first marriage, Jane, Rachel, Timothy and Charles (W83). He was uncle to Nicholas (O77) and Mark (081). He enjoyed visiting the Abbey throughout his life and received much comfort from his faith during his prolonged battle with cancer. He died in Derby on 17 March 2007.

Giles Foster

Giles Anthony Foster born 1 November 1927; St Oswald's House September 1940 – December 1945; Head of St Oswald's House 1945; National Service 1946-8; Cirencester College late 1940s; farmer in Suffolk and then in Norfolk c.1964-5; Estate Factor on the Lovat Estate in Scotland 1964/5-2007; died 17 March 2007 Scotland.

Giles Foster was one of two brothers at Ampleforth, younger brother of David P Foster (O42). Giles came from the Prep School in September 1940 and like his brother was in St Oswald's House, where he was Head of House in 1945. He left in December 1945. After Ampleforth, Giles did two years National Service and then studied at Cirencester College. From about 1950 to about 1964 or 1965, he farmed, firstly on a family farm in Suffolk and later in Norfolk. Giles then moved to Scotland where until his death he was the Estate Factor of the Lovat Estate. In more than 40 years in that role he became, according to relatives and friends with whom he worked, 'an institution'. He was still working in the office of the Estate on the morning of Saturday 17 March 2007, but he died in his home there later that day, while watching the rugby international on TV. Beaulieu councillor Helen Carmichael said: 'The community around Beaulieu are very sad to hear of the death of Giles Foster. He had a vast memory for facts and figures and a mine of information about the area and the estate. He will be sadly missed.' Giles was unmarried. He was the uncle of Peter Foster (H95). Giles' brother David retired to Oban in 2006.

Timothy Crosland

Timothy P Crosland born 16 December 1944; Gilling Castle, Junior House 1956-8; St Thomas's House September 1958-July 1962; property market, including hotel management; married Anthea Mary Carter 1971 (2 children); died 5 April 2007 Sussex.

Timothy Crosland was brought up in Derbyshire and Cheshire. He came to Gilling Castle, then Junior House (still under Fr Peter Utley) and then St Thomas's House (still with Fr Denis Wadilove). He worked first in the property market and in later years in hotel management. In 1971 he married Anthea Mary Carter, and they lived in Sussex. They had two children: James (born 1972) and Lucy (born 1974) – and 4 grandchildren. Timothy was a loving family man. He had been ill for 4 years with cancer. He died on 5 April 2007. He is survived by his wife and his mother. He was a cousin of Simon Ryder (J70).

Major Terence Cronin-Coltsman

Terence Davie Cronin-Coltsman born 30 July 1915 Manchester; Prep School 1928-30; St Oswald's House September 1930-July 1934; Oxford University 1935-8; army 1938-58; steel industry 1958-9; farming in Ireland 1959-2007; died 11 April 2007 St Michael's Hospital, Dun Laoghaire, County Dublin.

Deirdre Elliott writes: 'Ampleforth was held with deep affection by my uncle Terence who asked me to write to you on his death to express his abiding love of your school and what it offered to him as a boy.

'My uncle was an interesting, highly intelligent and articulate man who led a full and active life until ill health forced him to slow down some 10 years ago.

'Terence's father, who was Irish and a Catholic, died when he was only two years old. When his mother, who was Anglican, remarried some years later, his Aunt Alice, who was his father's sister [she brought him and his sister to her home in Ireland, Barrettstown House, Newbridge, Co. Kildare] wanted Terence to have a Catholic education, and so she arranged for him to come to Ampleforth. Terence loved to recall his days at the school and the gratitude he felt to the monks who guided him through his formative years.

'Terence studied Spanish History while at Oxford gaining his BA in that subject in 1938. On leaving Oxford he joined the British Army as an officer in the Royal Artillery Corps. He gained his pilot's wings and flew in the airborne artillery division as a spotter. During WWII he served in Italy with the rank of Major.

'At the end of the war Terence continued in the army and served in Suez where he commanded an outpost based alongside the canal. He told me that the days could be fairly long and tedious at times in the middle of the desert and to try to improve matters he swapped two bottles of whisky for an American jeep as the Americans based close-by had an over supply of these vehicles. Trips into the desert relieved the tedium.

'In 1958 Terence resigned his commission from the British Army and worked for a few months in a steel mill in Scunthorpe. Being desk-bound bored him to tears and so, one day while driving to work he decided that if the next set of traffic lights were green he would proceed to the office, and if red he would turn around and keep going. They were red.

'In 1959 he returned to Ireland to manage his aunt and uncle's estate at Barrettstown House, in Newbridge, Co Kildare (now owned by the Paul Newman Foundation). Terence looked on Barrettstown as his home. He loved to recall the wonderful times he enjoyed there as a young man. John McCormack and his family were neighbours and used to visit regularly for tennis. His uncle hated to lose, and so did John. As a distraction to his opponent's game, John would burst into song at crucial moments thus upsetting the opposition. The then President of Ireland was a frequent visitor to dinner at the house, and Terence told me that this was where his interest in Irish politics sprang from.

'Terence was a keen golfer and enjoyed many hours on the various courses around Ireland, England (where his step-brother Michael lived), and also in Spain. He played golf several times with Bing Crosby whom he described as a lovely man. Another interest of Terence's was photography. Terence never married. He was a grand old gentleman who died at 91.'

Deirdre Elliott

Alec Welstead

Alec Gregory Fenning Bernard Welstead born 5 January 1916 Glasgow; St Aidan's House May 1930-July 1933; trained as an accountant; developed pulmonary tuberculosis in mid-1930s; administrator and manager in the Scottish National Health Service; married Wendy (4 children – 2 sons and 2 daughters); died 13 April 2007 Crieff.

Alec Welstead was in St Aidan's House at Ampleforth and left at the age of 17 in 1933. He then lived in a variety of places, ranging from Middlesex to Frinton-on-Sea to Edinburgh and to Aberdeenshire. He started to train as an accountant, but developed pulmonary tuberculosis in the mid-1930s. He was treated first in Switzerland and after 1939 in Aberdeenshire, spending long periods in hospital over several years. He began to be employed as Treasurer by the Red Cross Sanatoria at Milltimber and Banchory, and then as General Manager. In 1952 he was appointed Secretary and Treasurer of the Royal Victoria Hospital in Edinburgh. In 1974 he was appointed Secretary to the Borders Health Board. The obituary in *The Scotsman* [27 April 2007] speaks of his organisational skills in this post. He will be remembered as a noted administrator and manager in the Scottish National Health Service. He married Wendy, and they had four children: two sons and two daughters, and a number of grandchildren. Alex was a keen fisherman and golfer. He was the uncle of Bill Welstead (D57). He died on 13 April 2007.

Mark Burns

Mark Louis Burns born 30 March 1936 Worcestershire; Penryn School; St Wilfrid's House September 1949 – July 1953; farming 1953-5; army – 15th/19th Kings Royal Hussars 1955-7; TV and film actor, director 1957-2007; married Jane How (1 son) [dissolved]; married Paulene Stone; died 7 May 2007 London.



Mark Burns was the second of three sons of Dr Charles and Adelaide Burns, the brother of Paul Burns (W51) and Peter Burns [Fr Matthew Burns] (W58). He was a cousin of Fr Dominic Milroy (W50). Born in 1936 in Worcestershire, the family went to live during his school days in Edgbaston in Birmingham.

After going to Penryn School, Mark was in St Wilfrid's House from 1949 to 1953. On leaving Ampleforth in 1953, he went into farming, working for some time on the estate of Captain Jeremy Elwes (A39, died 1999) at Elsham in Lincolnshire. Between 1955 and 1957 Mark was in the 15th/19th Kings Royal Hussars on a short-term commission, serving in Malaya and Northern Ireland. Although Northern Ireland was peaceful (the emergency there began again in 1969), his posting to Malaya was during the Malayan Emergency (1948-60) – this was a guerrilla war, also known as the Malayan War, part of an ongoing conflict between the Malayan Communist Party and the colonial establishment, in which 519 British military personnel were killed. In Malaya he was injured in accidents three times: once in the Cameron Highlands his army vehicle somersaulted over a 200 foot cliff, and on another occasion he was accidentally but not seriously shot.

Mark left the army in 1957 and decided on an acting career. He gained early TV

parts in several series, such as *No Hiding Place*, *Z Cars* and *Probation Officer*. From the 1960s onwards, Mark Burns gained a number of notable roles. He had leading roles in several major films of the 1960s, 1970s and 1980s – including *Charge of the Light Brigade* (1967), *Death in Venice* (1971), *The House of the Living Dead* (1973), *Juggernaut* (1974), *The Wicked Lady* (1983) and *The Stud* (1978). He was awarded Best Actor in *The House of the Living Dead* (1973). Mark was described in an obituary in *The Guardian* [19 July 2007] as 'one of the most admired young actors of the 1960s. Although it was the decade of the working-class hero – Albert Finney, Michael Caine, Terence Stamp and Tom Courtenay – his upper crust image and blond good looks quickly attracted attention'. 'Burns never took himself seriously: his performances opposite Joan Collins in *The Stud* (1978) and *The Bitch* (1979) pointed to his sense of humour'.

In *Death in Venice* in 1971, Mark Burns played what Dirk Bogarde described as 'one of the finest acting vignettes I've ever seen'. Mark was cast by Luchino Visconti 'in the small but crucial role of the composer's friend' which is at the heart of the film – he accuses the dying Aschenbach, played by Dirk Bogarde, of avoiding emotional issues in his private life.

In the 1980s Mark Burns became involved in promoting the TV drama *Tumbledown*. Produced in 1989 for BBC TV, seven years after the Falklands War, *Tumbledown* explored what may be called 'the inglorious folly of war'; it was the most talked-about British TV programme when it was shown on BBC TV. Mark took his idea for this programme to the writer of the screenplay of *The Charge of the Light Brigade*, Charles Wood. He wrote in the preface of the screenplay that it was an article in *The Guardian* that caught Mark's eye and made him interested in Robert Lawrence – and he went to see him. The article told the story of how Robert, a 21-year-old Scots Guards officer with five years army service, was sent to the Falklands in April 1982. A few days before his 22nd birthday and one and a half hours before the Argentinian surrender, Robert was shot in the back of the head by a sniper during the assault on Tumbledown Mountain. For his part in the action, Robert was awarded the Military Cross, but still felt that while the sniper who shot him did his job, the military establishment and the Civil Service didn't do theirs in helping him return to a normal life. The film was made with screenplay by Charles Wood – Mark never took credit for the production, but it was one of his proudest achievements.

Mark Burns married Jane How and they had one son – Jack Burns (W99). His marriage was dissolved and he married Paulene Stone. In recent years he lived partly in London and partly at Stonegrave in North Yorkshire, 5 miles from Ampleforth. He was often seen at Mass in the Abbey Church. For some years he lived in California where he played for an actor's cricket XI. He was always interested in cricket – once he produced what the TV now calls a 'wagon-wheel' of Lara's 400 not out against England in 2004. Mark was always very loyal to friends. He died of cancer on 7 May 2007.

James Heneage

James Neil Heneage born 8 June 1945; inherited Hainton Hall 1954 (aged 9); Farleigh House; St Cuthbert's House September 1958-April 1963; travelled extensively 1963-5; Cirencester; ran estate at Hainton Hall; High Sheriff Lincolnshire 1988; Deputy Lieutenant of Lincolnshire; married 1978 (4 children); died 14 May 2007.

After leaving Ampleforth James Heneage went round the world twice, spending time in many countries, including China, Vietnam and six months working in Australia. On returning to England, he studied at Cirencester.

After Cirencester, he spent the rest of his life running the estate at Hainton Hall, which he had inherited at the age of nine. The manor, with Hainton Hall and all the land, has belonged to the Heneages since the time of Henry III. The parish is a meet for the South Wold hounds. The church, which includes some Saxon portions, contains monuments of the Heneages. There is a Catholic chapel, the Hainton Chapel of St Francis De Sales. A school was first built at Hainton in 1846-7, partially funded by the Heneage family.

He was High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1988. He was a Deputy Lieutenant of Lincolnshire.

James Heneage married in 1978, and had four children: Christopher (E98), William (E00), Phoebe and Edward (EW06). He died on 14 May 2007.

Peter Morrissey

Peter Anthony Morrissey born 7 June 1924; Junior House; St Aidan's House September 1938 - July 1942; Irish Guards - served at Arnhem; married Sheila [died 1984] (4 sons); died, 18 June 2007

Peter Morrissey was the brother of Maureen O'Kelly, and thus the brother-in-law of Dick O'Kelly (C43, died 1990) and Michael O'Kelly (C45). He was in Junior House and then in St Aidan's House from 1938 to July 1942.

On leaving Ampleforth in 1942, he served in the Irish Guards. He took part in the Allied campaign at Arnhem in September 1944, *Operation Market Garden*. The Irish Guards were part of the ground force of *Operation Market Garden* (Market being the airborne assault, *Garden* the ground assault). This was shown in the film *A Bridge Too Far* with Michael Caine playing Lieutenant-Colonel Joe Vandeleur. The Irish Guards led XXX Corps in their advance towards Arnhem; the Corps crossed the Belgium-Dutch border on 17 September 1944, but met heavy resistance and most of the tanks were destroyed. On 18 September 1944, after a Bailey Bridge had been built to cross the Wilhelmina Canal in the advance to Nijmegen, the Guards Division, led by the Irish Guards, reached Nijmegen. The Irish Guards saw further action in Holland until they were finally part of the advance towards, and into, Germany, seeing much bitter action.

After the war Peter worked in the Bradford wool trade and later as an underwriter at Lloyds. He married Sheila, who was Secretary for a time to Abbot Victor Farwell, Abbot of Worth and Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation. They had four sons, who went to Worth. Sheila died in 1984.

Peter died on 18 June 2007, aged 83. Peter Morrissey was the uncle of David O'Kelly (C81) and Richard O'Kelly (C86), the sons of Dick (C43, died 1990) and Maureen. He was the great-uncle of Charlie O'Kelly (C07) and Katie O'Kelly (M) -

the sons of David O'Kelly. He was the grandfather of William and Freddie Morrissey (expected to arrive at Ampleforth in about 2012 and 2015).

Brendan Smith

Charles Dermot Smith born 31 October 1923; St Aidan's House September 1937-July 1941; Captain 1st XI 1941; Head of House St Aidan's 1941; monk of Ampleforth 1941-81 - clothed as a monk in September 1941 with monastic name Brendan; St Benet's Hall, Oxford 1944-48; Salesianum, Fribourg 1948-51; ordained priest at Ampleforth July 1951; master at Ampleforth 1951-9, 1960-75; at St Louis Priory 1959-60; Housemaster St Aidan's House 1960-75; Prior of Ampleforth 1975-8; married Jenifer Dawson 1981; died 20 June 2007 Somerset.



Brendan Smith, who died on 20 June 2007, was a monk of Ampleforth for nearly forty years. He was a crucial figure, both in the life of the school and the monastery, and being Prior at the time of Abbot Basil Hume's elevation to the Archbishopric of Westminster, was, for a month, the Superior of the Community. His decision to leave the monastery a few years later was a source of great anguish, both for himself and for the Community, and it is understandable that there was quite a long period of estrangement and pain. He always retained, however, a deep attachment to his monastic community and to the monastic values which had formed him and which he loved very much. His later years were years of quiet and progressive reconciliation. His laicisation had been canonically recognised, and with his wife, Jenifer, he visited the monastery with increasing frequency. He always remained in close touch with Cardinal Basil Hume, who wrote the foreword for his book about God, which he wrote in his later years - a book which was rooted in his own experience and profound spiritual search and upheaval.

Brendan Smith was born and brought up in Harrogate and came to Ampleforth in September 1937. He was very gifted intellectually. His main academic subject was mathematics, but he was a voracious student of literature, and was also an extremely able games player. In spite of his poor eyesight, he had an uncanny sense of timing in ball games, particularly as an elusive centre three-quarter in rugby and as a batsman. He often found great difficulty in explaining how it was that he was able to strike so sweetly a ball that he could not really see clearly. He was Captain of Cricket in his final year and scored one particularly notable century against Sedburgh.

In 1941, he was one of a large group of school contemporaries who joined the monastery. He read mathematics at St Benet's Hall, Oxford, and for three years studied theology at the Salesianum at Fribourg in Switzerland. In 1951 he returned to Ampleforth to be ordained and started work in the school. In addition to teaching mathematics and coaching games, he was also School Librarian, and cultivated increasingly his interest in literature. He was already fluent in French, and in order to read *Dante* in the original, he set himself the task of becoming fluent in Italian. After a short spell in St Louis in 1960, he succeeded Fr Anthony Ainscough as Housemaster of St Aidan's, a post which he held until 1975. This was a period of huge cultural uncertainty, and of profound change in the educational climate. What

came to be known as the student revolution coincided with the impact of the Second Vatican Council on the experience of personal faith, and on the style and ethos of educational and religious institutions. Brendan responded alertly to all these currents, and became a key figure in the way they were interpreted at Ampleforth. Although his own discipline was mathematics, his literary interests led to his becoming head of the English Department. His personal approach to learning was deeply cross-curricular, particularly with regard to the aesthetic dimension of mathematics, which he loved to explore. His somewhat left-wing sympathies made him in some ways critical of the more traditional aspects of the public school ethos, and his acute sensitivity to the shifting aspirations of the young made him feel quite often, somewhat out of tune with the culture in which he lived.

By nature he was both rather diffident and fastidious, and few would have suspected during these years that he was increasingly facing a dark crisis in his own vocation. Abbot Basil's decision to appoint him Prior of the monastery in 1975 represented a calculated and brave attempt to place him in a situation where he might find, in the monastery, greater peace and stability than he had found in his work in the school. However, at this time Brendan had become afflicted with a deep sense of sterility and of personal anguish, and although he tried bravely to commit himself wholeheartedly to the service of the community, this absence of a sense of personal fulfilment became more than he could sustain. After a long period of heart searching, which he shared most fully with his superiors and with other friends in the community, he eventually decided to ask for laicisation.

This was, of course, a difficult period for him. It was a situation of contradiction and of apparent betrayal, which he would dearly have loved to avoid. But he received loving and steady support from Jenifer Dawson, whom he married in 1981. At first he taught mathematics in Cambridge, and then they moved to Wales. It was not easy for him to adjust to the presence in his new family of many stepchildren, and his personal life had been complicated for him by the long experience of feeling that his creative life had foundered on the rocks of a personal failure for which he felt deeply responsible. He acquired gradually, however, a deepening sense of peace and fulfilment with the support of his new family. His marriage was a very happy one, and his devotion to his stepsons and their children gradually came to be warmly reciprocated. He remained deeply committed both in general and in detail to the central attitudes and practices of his monastic experience. The Liturgy of the Hours became a central part of his life, and he recovered bit by bit the sense that he had a creative contribution to make in a field where his search for God, his love of the paradoxes of mathematics, and his profound knowledge of European literature came providentially to coincide. The result was a really rather remarkable book *The Silence of Divine Love*, published in 1998, in which, within the context of faith in a God of love, he explored the many ways in which saints, artists and writers had strived to interpret the experience of spiritual darkness.

They moved to Somerset in 1997 and his last years, although increasingly punctuated by the onset of old age and illness, were years of increasing serenity and joy. He was deeply grateful for the support and friendship he received from his erstwhile monastic colleagues, and it meant much to him that these were represented, together with his wife Jenifer, at his bedside in his last illness.

The last words of his book are: 'Only empty-handed shall we be able to approach the holiness of God. On the way we may find ourselves in darkness and in rough water, like the disciples on the Sea of Galilee, but we can hope, like them, that

we shall finally hear the words of Jesus: 'It is I, do not be afraid'.' It is not given to everyone to write, so eloquently, his own epitaph.

DLM

Philip Smiley

Philip O'Riordan Smiley born 1 April 1923; St Dunstan's House September 1936-July 1941; Christ Church, Oxford 1941-2, 1947-9; War service with Royal Navy 1942-7; Classics master at Ampleforth 1949-88; died 7 July 2007 York



Fr Dominic Milroy (Headmaster 1980-1992) writes: 'No-one could be more deserving of space in this Journal than Philip Smiley. He was for years a prolific contributor of careful, witty and generous tributes to colleagues. This was one of the many services he rendered to the Common Room of which he was so proud a member.'

'Philip's death marks the end of a special era in Ampleforth's history, in that he was the last of the intellectual giants who had been "head-hunted" by Fr Paul Nevill. Ampleforth's strength, in Fr Paul's early days, lay in the number of capable all-rounder monks deployed in the school. Its weakness lay in the lack of a really sharp academic edge in the key departments. Fr Paul remedied this by building a very particular sort of lay staff, which was

more like the Common Room of a small university than that of the normal boarding school, in that its members were not expected to take any part in the pastoral and administrative structures of the school, but were sought out solely for their academic gifts. In the long run this led to the creation of remarkable departments in which the teaching was spearheaded by such men as Tom Charles-Edwards (History), James Macmillan (Maths) and Walter Shewring, whose mantle in Classics was eventually assumed by Philip.

'Philip went on, of course, to become Head of Classics, where he maintained with effortless ease and wit the style and rigour which had already distinguished his teaching for so many years. Successive headmasters had reason to be grateful for his energy and sparkle, and for the challenge he represented by his special mixture of contrasting qualities – healthy irreverence combined with deep seriousness, intolerance of mediocrity and sloppiness combined with courteous respect for honest toil, sophisticated intellectual fireworks, combined with the radical simplicity of his own personal faith, a capacity for critical dissent combined with unquestioned loyalty to persons and to traditions. He had about him an infectious buzz of life, which was wholly in keeping with the exemplary way in which he faced its passing. May he rest in peace'.

DLM

Philip Smiley was a classics master at Ampleforth for 39 years from 1949 to 1988, and was for many years Head of Classics.

He belonged to an academic family: his father was Professor of Greek at University College, London, his mother lectured in Latin at Liverpool, and his younger brother Timothy Smiley (D48) became Professor of Philosophy at Cambridge. He arrived in St Dunstan's House in September 1936, only a year after

its foundation under Fr Oswald Vanheems. On leaving in 1941, he went up to Oxford to read Greats, having won the prestigious Marjoribanks scholarship to Christ Church. He gained 1st class honours in Classical Mods, but his studies were interrupted by the war after a year. His war service was spent in the Navy, joining as a rating but becoming a lieutenant when the Admiralty made use of his command of languages to send him as Liaison Officer aboard a frigate of the Free French Navy, with which he served in South Africa, India, Hong Kong and Italy. He did not return to Oxford until 1947, when he added the Chancellor's Prize for Latin Verse to his credentials for a brilliant academic career.

He decided to become a schoolmaster rather than try for a university post, preferring, he said, to teach the young before their minds were set. In 1949 his former Headmaster, Fr Paul Nevill, appointed him to the staff. Returning to Ampleforth was not his first choice, but in those days his Catholicism was an insuperable barrier to working in Anglican establishments such as Winchester. Asked how he reconciled his socialist principles with teaching at a Public School, he would defend his position by invoking the redistribution of wealth from rich parents to poor scholars like himself.

He joined a Common Room that boasted men of great brilliance, two of whom exerted an abiding influence on him. One was James Macmillan, a gentle figure of immense authority, who taught mathematics but was deeply read in philosophy. Stimulated by each other's company, their philosophical walks became a regular feature of their lives. Philip brought with him the excitement of the post-war revolution in Oxford philosophy, and older readers will remember his articles on Wittgenstein and on Logical Positivism. His aim was not advocacy, however, but to jolt his audience out of the then widespread attachment to a supposed 'philosophia perennis'. From these articles there grew his popular Logic course for General Studies, whose beneficiaries agreed that however dim you might be when you enrolled, you emerged much the brighter.

The other figure was his own teacher Walter Shewring, a fastidious scholar of great distinction. For him, as Philip put it, talk of 'the glory that was Greece and the grandeur that was Rome' hid a morass of parochialism and false attitudes, and his pupils were invited to pick their way through them by acquiring good taste and through rigorous criticism. Philip followed Walter's standards in his own teaching. He mastered every aspect of his subject and expected only the best from his pupils, adorning their efforts with his famous red pen. But he had an innate sympathy with the young, and his 'May I have your attention, please?' on entering the classroom was put more as a suggestion than a command. And he was a wonderful teacher of the youngest classes, for whom his armoury included puzzles, palindromes and magic squares. Another form of light relief was his weekly English class, of which one member wrote: 'He exposed us to Eliot, Hopkins, Dylan Thomas, Wilfred Owen. I suddenly found myself fascinated – what a contrast; a term earlier all poetry had seemed repellent. Shortly after that I wrote my first poem'. He is now an established published poet. More generally, but in a similar vein, many of Philip's pupils would cite him as the single most important formative influence on their development.

His own tastes were largely those of the 18th century. Handel was the supreme composer, preferred even to Bach 'because he knew when to stop'. Byron, Gibbon, Swift and above all Dr Johnson were his literary heroes. It is no coincidence they were all sworn enemies of humbug and cant: Philip himself was a regular contributor to *Private Eye's* Pseud Corner. Besides his passion for lucidity and hatred of pseudery,

his other characteristic attribute was an insatiable curiosity. It took him down such byways as the origins of Mormonism; the phenomenon of Speaking in Tongues; the English Public School ('that oddest of human communities'); and the Old Amplefordian John Polidori, Byron's doctor, whose tale 'The Vampyre' created the vogue for Gothic horror. Much of this material found its way into his celebrated lectures to school societies, and thence into articles in the Journal. The same scholarly curiosity fuelled his love of travel. For a man who never learned to drive, he travelled adventurously round England and overseas, taking in such unlikely tourist destinations as the Yemen, Iran, Libya and Saudi Arabia.

The wittiest of conversationalists, he loved to preside at the Common Room bar, relaxing in the company of his colleagues. But he valued too the privacy of his tiny cottage in the village, and his long solitary walks across the moors. Though his life was austere in most ways, he loved eating out. The Good Food Guide valued his reports so highly that he was invited to become an honorary inspector, deciding on borderline candidates. Those familiar with his school reports will not be surprised that when in 1972 the Catering Times ran an article entitled 'Come in, P. O'R. Smiley, your number's up', asking what an hotelier should do if he suspected that Philip was coming for dinner, the suggested answers ranged from hiring the local vicar as wine waiter, to feigning bubonic plague.

An undemonstrative bachelor, he was nonetheless pleased to discover that he had acquired a family in the shape of his four nieces. One of them spoke at his funeral:

'To us children, Uncle Philip was an intriguing figure; we wondered how anyone could bear to stay in bed till midday on Christmas morning. He would arrive from foreign parts, sporting a dashing red or pink shirt, entertaining us with wonderful stories about the Bad Boys at the college. At tea he would tuck into my mother's chocolate cake, and our eyes would widen as it disappeared with extraordinary speed. On my last visit to the nursing home I took one of those cakes, cutting him a large piece and putting the rest in his room for later. But he sent me back three times to get "just one more slice". My boys have happy memories of taking tea with him at the Assembly Rooms in York, enjoying his instruction to "Have whatever you want", and sharing his love of food and the Simpsons.

'The war had a profound effect on Philip. He worked alongside miners from the North East – "men who had never tasted butter". Meeting people who lived in poverty formed his political views, and he embraced the welfare state and the NHS with a passionate lifelong commitment. After the war he became a pacifist. When the Red Arrows visited Ampleforth, he would announce "I'm a member of the Peace Pledge Union", and get on a bus to Scarborough to go to the pictures. But though left wing in politics he was conservative when it came to religion. He liked the sacramental aspect of Catholicism, including the old Latin mass, but had little time for anything "touchy feely". When the sign of peace was introduced, he dispensed with "Peace be with you" and would shake hands formally, muttering "Pleased to meet you".

'His last years were circumscribed and trying, as Parkinson's disease exerted its grip, but he still found joy in books and in the company of friends. He was deeply grateful to the people, particularly my parents, who made it possible for him to remain in his cottage and make the decision to move to a nursing home in his own time, allowing him to retain the autonomy he prized so highly. And in that difficult time, there was richness. I remember his delight when my sister Mary-Clare cut his

hair, or when my sister Rachel shared with him the warmth of being hugged. He found a new closeness, and would talk of the way that friends like Margaret Forsythe and James Macmillan's daughter Mary Grotrian had taught him what real Christianity meant.

'He loved poetry and satire, Homer and Homer Simpson. Satire mocks folly, but in doing so it upholds the good and the true. Philip had an absolute sense of the good and the true. He laughed at the ridiculous but celebrated the good and the God he found in those around him.'

This obituary was written by Timothy Smiley with extensive quotation from the funeral addresses given by Bernard Vasquez and Sophie Smiley, and from Ian Davie's tribute in the Ampleforth Journal Autumn 1988 on the occasion of Philip's retirement.

Captain Mark Langford

Mark Coplen Langford born 3 October 1937; Gilling Castle 1945-9; Junior House 1949-51; St Dunstan's House September 1951-July 1955; Royal Marines 1955-68; Bristows Helicopters 1968-75; Alan Mann 1975-9; Westlands Helicopters 1982-5; Alan Mann Helicopters 1986-2002; aviation consultant 2002-7; married Pippa Shepherd 1966 (3 children); with Jane Bodenham 1992-2007; died 9 July 2007 Weybridge, Surrey.

Mark Langford spent his working life in aviation, first as a Flying Marine, then flying for an oil rig, and then in selling helicopters.

Mark Langford was born in 1937, one of two children (he had a sister, Anne). In 1945 Mark, aged eight, started at Gilling Castle. In 1949 he went for two years to the Junior House under Fr Peter Utley (OA24, died 1968). Between 1951 and 1955 he was in St Dunstan's House under Fr Oswald Vanheems (OA20, died 1968). He gained 11 or 13 O level passes (which was quite an achievement). Mark remembered having a pet raven and cycling on the lake (he may mean the frozen field in the middle of the valley), both not allowed. Mark held his school Ampleforth in great esteem and he was happier there than at home. He was taught carpentry by Fr John Macauley (Mark attended his funeral on 23 February 1995) and he produced a bookcase and a trolley, both of which still sit in the family home.

On leaving Ampleforth, he joined the Royal Marines on 1 November 1955 on a regular commission, staying for 13 years until 1968. He was what was known as a 'Flying Marine', as he gained a pilot's licence and flew helicopters, reaching the rank of Captain. In 1959 he was at Eastney Barracks. From November 1960 to May 1961 he was flying Provost T1's basic fixed wing flying training at No 1 Flying Training School, RAF Linton-on-Ouse, Yorkshire. From June-October 1961 he was on No 47 Helicopter Specialist Pilot's course, 705 Squadron, flying Hillier HTE's and Whirlwind 3's and 7's at RNAS Culdrose, Cornwall. (He became one of very few 'Flying Marines' in 1961). From November 1961-February 1962 he took part in Commando Helicopter flying training with 737 Squadron flying Whirlwind MK 7's at RNAS Portland, Dorset. In March 1962 he joined 848 Squadron on HMS Bulwark in the Far East flying Whirlwind MK 7's. Mark was awarded Campaign Medals for Cyprus (1957-58) and Borneo (1962-63) when he was on HMS Albion flying Whirlwind helicopters. From 1965 until 1968 Mark was in 845 Squadron; in 1965 at Lympstone, commando training for recruits; in 1966 serving with Naval Air Squadron on HMS Bulwark (846 Squadron); and in 1968 at Deal training recruits.

From 1968 to 2002 Mark worked in the commercial field in aviation. Gaining a

commercial pilot's licence in 1968, he joined Bristows Helicopters from 1968 to 1975 working with off-shore oil rigs in the Far East, based in Singapore. Returning to Britain in 1975, he was, from 1975-9, with the sales department of Alan Mann, an aviation company at Fairoaks Airport in Chobham, Surrey. From 1979 to 1982 he worked in Derbyshire. From 1982 to 1985 he was with Westlands Helicopters, rejoining Alan Mann Helicopters in 1986 as Sales Manager in the Aviation Department, where he stayed for the next 16 years. He retired in October 2002, aged 65. From 2002 until his death he ran from home his own aviation consultancy, MCL Aviation.

Mark married Philippa [Pippa] Mary Sheppard on 23 April 1965, and they had three children - Frances, Clare and Ben. This marriage ended, and from 1992 he lived with Jane Bodenham. Mark and Jane visited Ampleforth in the late 1990's and 'had great pleasure in seeing the Thompson of Kilburn mice on all the pews and other pieces of beautiful furniture'. His daughters Frances and Clare had three children. In addition, Mark was like a step-father to Jane's three children and 'Grandpa Mark' to her three grandchildren.

On 9 July 2007 Mark had an accident at his home in Weybridge, Surrey. Probably as a result of a blackout, he fell down the stairs, and was killed, cracking his skull. Fr Tom Treherne (D72), another Old Amplefordian of St Dunstan's House, officiated at his funeral. Mark's coffin was brought in to The Great Bell from Ampleforth Abbey (Vision of Peace CD) and last farewells were accompanied by 'Veni Creator Spiritus' from Ampleforth Abbey (Vision of Peace CD).

Dr A Denis Cassidy

Anthony Denis Cassidy born 20 December 1912; Prep School 1925-7; St Bede's House September 1927-July 1931; qualified as a doctor 1936; Royal Army Medical Corps c.1939-c.1946; doctor in Clitheroe 1948-78; lived in Clitheroe 1948-2001; lived in Cambridge 2001-7; married Beryle Owen (died c.2001) 1950 (3 children); died 19 August 2007 Cambridge.

Denis Cassidy was born in 1912 in Dublin. Apart from a two-year period he lived most of his childhood in Dublin. After his mother Amie (née Madden) was shot in the leg in the Irish Civil War the family moved to Chile (from where the Madden family originated) in about 1920-21. His mother was the aunt of the mother of Peter Reid (A41) and John Reid (D42). Through his mother he was related to Cyril Simpson (OA 1914, died 1994) and his sons Ian Simpson (O52) and Andrew Simpson (O54).

Denis came to Ampleforth in September 1925 and after a period in the Prep School, would have come on to St Bede's House probably either in September 1926 (at the foundation of St Bede's House) or in September 1927. He was House Monitor in 1930-1, gaining his Boxing and 'Sports' [athletics] colours. He left in July 1931.

After Ampleforth, he studied to be a doctor and qualified in 1936. In the war he served as a doctor in the Royal Army Medical Corps; he seems to have been in Egypt, and then he was involved in the Allied landings at Salerno in September 1943 and in the battle for Monte Cassino in early 1944.

After the war he worked briefly in a couple of locums, but then moved to Clitheroe in Lancashire to work as a doctor from about 1948 until he retired in

1978. He used to ride his bicycle to see his patients, even when he was going blind.

In 1950 Denis married Beryle Owen and they had three children: Simon (B71 – he became a doctor and was killed in a gliding accident in July 2004), Susan and Sarah.

After retiring from his medical practice in 1978, Denis and Beryle continued to live in Clitheroe until Beryle died in about 2001, aged 87. Denis then moved to a Cambridge nursing home to be near his daughter Susan (Purseglove). He died in Cambridge on 19 August 2007.

He was a delightful person. He had a prodigious memory, even in old age. He became blind and had to be helped by his family to focus on an issue: he was always a good talker with lots of reminiscences. Peter Reid (A41) represented the Ampleforth Society at his funeral Mass on 31 August 2007.

Roger Hall

Roger Hall born 29 January 1929 Northern Ireland; St Aidan's House September 1941–April 1946; Greenmount Agricultural College late 1940s; tenant for life Narrow Water Castle in Northern Ireland; married Maeve Price 1953 [dissolved] [3 children]; married Estelle Cushman 1999; died 8 September 2007 Northern Ireland



Roger Hall was born in 1929 in Northern Ireland, the 4th child and elder son of Roger Hall. He was the brother of Bill Hall (B52), and the uncle of Patrick Hall (C89). His father, who died in 1939 when Roger was 10, was in the Battle of the Somme in 1916 and received the MC from George V. Roger came to Ampleforth in 1941 and was in St Aidan's House under Fr Terence Wright from 1941 to 1945. Afterwards he went on to study at Greenmount Agricultural College.

In January 1950, when he was aged 21, Roger Hall inherited the family house and estate of Narrow Water Castle, a tower house near Warrenpoint, on the County Down bank of the Clanrye River, as tenant for life. Narrow Water Castle was given into state care in 1956

and has been described as one of the finest 16th century buildings in Ireland. There has been a keep on this site since 1212 – the original was destroyed in the 1641 Rebellion. The Narrow Water Castle and Estate has been the property of the Hall family since 1670, the first home being the Old Narrow Water Castle, an old Norman Castle built on the shoreline of Carlingford Lough, now a national monument. Towards the end of the 17th century the family then built Mount Hall, an Irish long house, on nearby rising ground, and lived there until the early 19th century when the present castle was built, an extravagant Elizabethan revival mansion in local granite. The Republic of Ireland is just yards away across the river, and the castle gateway was the scene of one of the worst atrocities of Northern Ireland's troubles with 18 British soldiers killed there in July 1979.

Roger Hall was essentially a farmer with an enormous love of the land. According to a long-time friend quoted in *The Irish Times* [22 September 2007], Roger 'saw himself not as the owner but as the caretaker of the estate'. He would rise early to feed the cattle, to fix fences, to work on the estate. An SDLP Assembly

member, P] Bradley, was quoted by the *Irish Times* [22 September 2007]: 'He treated everyone he met as equals, no matter what their politics or religious beliefs'.

In 1952 Roger married Maeve Price, but this marriage was dissolved in the mid-1990s. In 1999 he married Estelle Cushman, a widow whose family came from Northern Ireland and had lived for many years in Columbia. Roger and Estelle often travelled to Columbia (in 2006, following the Columbia Three controversy, Roger found himself under suspicion when he used an Irish passport and he was nearly deported).

There are three children of the marriage of Maeve and Roger: Toby, Marcus and Lasarra [now in New Zealand]. Marcus has inherited Narrow Water Castle.

Roger Hall died on 8 September 2007. At his own request, his last request to Estelle, his coffin was carried to the local Catholic cemetery by the men who had worked with him on the land.

Sir Edward Tomkins

Edward Emile Tomkins born 16 November 1916; St Bede's House September 1929–July 1934; Trinity College, Cambridge; diplomat 1939–40 and 1944–75, served in Moscow 1944–6, in London 1944–51, as Assistant Private Secretary to the Foreign Secretary (Ernest Bevin and then Herbert Morrison) 1948–51, First Secretary in Washington 1951–5, counsellor in Paris 1955–9, head of the Western Department in London 1959–63, Minister in Bonn, Ambassador to the Hague 1970–2, Ambassador to France 1972–5; army 1940–4 – liaison officer to the Free French forces and a prisoner of war in Italy 1942–4; CVO 1957; CMG 1960; KCMG 1969; CGMG 1975; Grand Officer of the Légion d'honneur 1984; married Gillian Benson (died 2003) 1955 (3 children); died 20 September 2007

Sir Edward Tomkins, who has died aged 91, was a diplomat's diplomat whose classic career followed a seemingly effortless course to the top of the Service; his final tour was as Ambassador to France, from 1972 to 1975.

Deceptively suave and relaxed in manner, Tomkins had a penetrating mind and was capable of a dazzling turn of speed when a crisis demanded it. He spent most of his career in Europe, where he was completely at home, speaking faultless French and fluent German and Italian; but he was equally at ease in Whitehall and Washington.

He had no time for the somewhat romantic views of Britain's role in world affairs that were still prevalent in the Foreign Service of the immediate postwar period. And that he was also a man of resourceful courage was borne out by his wartime escape from a prisoner-of-war camp in Italy, and his 500-mile walk to rejoin the Allied Forces.

Discretion was perhaps his most durable professional quality. Even when Ambassador in Paris, where he was regarded with much affection and respect, he was far less in the public eye than some of his more flamboyant predecessors. He deliberately set out not to emulate his immediate predecessor Christopher Soames, saying that Soames's was a difficult act to follow, and that it would be a mistake for him to try.

One of the very few occasions on which he attracted publicity was in May 1975, when he was obliged to apologise to the French authorities, and on the wireless, for the behaviour of British football supporters following Leeds United's defeat by Bayern Munich in Paris.

Edward Emile Tomkins, the son of Lt-Col EL Tomkins, was born on 16 November 1915 and educated at Ampleforth and Trinity College, Cambridge.

He entered the Diplomatic Service just before the outbreak of war in September 1939, leaving to join the Army in 1940. He served in the Middle East, and acted as liaison officer to the Free French forces. He was taken prisoner at Bir Hacheim, in the Libyan desert south of Tobruk, and subsequently held as a PoW in northern Italy.

At Camp 41, near Parma, his fellow inmates put him in charge of news, which entailed his reading all available German and Italian newspapers, listening to the wireless, and keeping his ear to the ground.

He found that in order to get a true picture of the news in a country under a dictatorship one had to trawl back through old items – to read the news, as he put it, in a three-dimensional way, so as to be able to make out what the newspaper editors were currently leaving out. In this way he was able to work out, for instance, what was going on in Yugoslavia.

Tomkins shared a hut with, among others, Pat (later Lord) Gibson and Nigel (later Sir Nigel) Strutt, with both of whom he formed firm friendships. Having elicited what he could from the newspapers and other sources, he would sit down with Strutt and write a weekly report, which Strutt then read out to their fellow PoWs.

After Strutt had been repatriated to England on medical grounds, Tomkins and Gibson were sent to another northern Italian camp. There, one day, Tomkins overheard two guards talking in a way that suggested the war was over for them – and it turned out that Mussolini had been replaced by Badoglio.

Later in the day the camp commandant made it known that his instructions were to hand over the PoWs to the first Allied troops to arrive – but at that time the nearest Allied troops were about 500 miles away at Bizerta, while the Germans were still only three miles away.

Once the camp guards had been ordered to look the other way, the prisoners cut their way through the wire and escaped. Tomkins and Gibson headed off to some nearby woods, where local Italian girls gave them a warm welcome and civilian clothes.

Tomkins got a brightly coloured shirt – and helped himself to a hat from a scarecrow. Subsequently he and Gibson walked down Italy, from the Po to Bari, finally reaching safety after 81 days.

Having got back to England, in 1944 Tomkins was posted to Moscow, returning to the Foreign Office in London after two years. He was appointed Assistant Private Secretary to the Foreign Secretary, Ernest Bevin, in 1948, and remained with Herbert Morrison when the latter succeeded Bevin.

In 1951 he was sent as First Secretary to Washington, and thence to Paris, in 1955, as counsellor (information), looking after relations with the Press. He had specifically asked to do this, rather than act as political counsellor, as he thought it would give him wider opportunities for contacts in France.

He returned to London in 1959 as head of the Western Department, responsible for bilateral relations with all the West European countries, including France and Germany. In 1963, after a spell as head of the Central Department, he was appointed Minister in Bonn, and in 1967 was transferred to Washington as Minister.

Tomkins received his first appointment as Head of Mission in 1970, when he was sent as Ambassador to The Hague. Two years later he was appointed to Paris, where he served until he retired in 1975.

On his arrival in Paris he was granted an almost lyrical reception by the semi-official French news agency AFP. Dwelling on Tomkins's perfect French and wartime service as liaison with the Free French, the agency heralded him as 'the first of Her Majesty's Ambassadors here to be of French origin on his mother's side, and the second Catholic Ambassador to represent the British Sovereign, Defender of the Anglican Faith.'

Throughout his period in the rue du Faubourg Saint Honoré, Tomkins maintained a courageous and dogged insistence that the interests which Britain and France shared were more significant and important than the differences between them.

It was said of him at the time of his retirement that he had triumphantly vindicated the true role of the diplomat – the quiet work of building trust and confidence, of correcting prejudices and seeking out the truth. The entente would have been far less cordiale without him.

Tomkins was appointed CVO in 1957, CMG in 1960, KCMG in 1969 and GCMG in 1975. He became a Grand Officier of the Légion d'honneur in 1984.

While serving in Paris in the 1950s, Tomkins met Gillian Benson, the daughter of Air Commodore CE Benson, of the banking family, and his wife Lady Morvyth (née Ward), younger daughter of the 2nd Earl of Dudley. Gillian Benson was acting as social secretary to Cynthia Jebb, wife of the then Ambassador to France, Sir Gladwyn Jebb.

After marrying her in 1955 (Nigel Strutt was best man), Tomkins bought Winslow Hall, between Aylesbury and Buckingham, a large house designed by Christopher Wren. Having bought the house when it was about to be demolished, Tomkins and his wife restored it with great discernment.

In retirement he was active in local politics, serving as a Conservative member of Bucks County Council from 1977 to 1985.

Sir Edward, who died on September 20, is survived by a son and two daughters; Lady Tomkins died in 2003.

Reprinted with permission from the Daily Telegraph 25 September 2007

OA Obituary Editor notes: Sir Edward Tomkins and his wife had three children: Julian (O74), Sally and Louise.

Andrew Cape

Andrew Thomas Johnston Cape born 9 July 1949 Surrey; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1961-2; St Dunstan's House September 1962 – December 1966; Oxford University; VSO in Tanzania; teacher; youth community worker; advocate of healthy food and founder of Simple Simon in Donegal; married Clodagh Duggan 1982 (4 children); died 29 September 2007 Donegal

Andrew was born in Surrey in July 1949, son of Donald Cape (D41). He had three younger brothers, John (D68), Francis (D70) and Nicholas (T70), and a sister, Katherine, now in Australia. He gained a double first from Oxford, and then went to work in Tanzania for VSO where he met his Dublin-born wife, Clodagh. When she was appointed to a teaching post in County Donegal, Andrew followed her. They were married in 1982, and it was in this wonderful location that they brought up their four children – Eleanor, Donal, Luke and Timothy.

On his return from Tanzania, Andrew taught for a time and then worked with a Yorkshire bakery which nurtured young people with learning difficulties. In Donegal he worked with children affected by the troubles in Northern Ireland.

In 1982 in Donegal he set up *Simple Simon*, a shop, a bakery and café specialising in fairly traded products, with offshoots in Letterkenney and Glenties. *Simple Simon*, a natural foodstore, soon became renowned for its healthy food products. The shop also specialised in natural remedies and its distinctive decor and friendly welcome made it a thriving part of Donegal Town. Andrew ran *Simple Simon* until shortly before his death. He wrote a weekly column for the local newspaper, the *Donegal Democrat*, and frequently spoke on local radio about alternative health, using the media to spread the word on ethical issues such as GM contamination and organic farming. As well as his beloved family, his community and his business, Andrew poured energy into his trade association which he chaired for several years. The Irish Association of Health Stores gained an extraordinary colleague – dedicated, clear-sighted, incisive, ethical to his fingertips, with the ability of forming personal and professional relationships. Andrew was a vibrant, tireless worker for the cause of justice, peace and the right of every individual to access knowledge about natural healthcare.

In January 2007 a skin cancer, melanoma, was spotted on his back and removed with no signs that the cancer had spread. But in July 2007 he discovered a further tumour and the cancer had spread. In August 2007 he was walking and swimming and in good form, but in late September 2007 his health declined rapidly and he died on 29 September 2007 in Donegal Hospice. His funeral and wake on 1 and 2 October 2007 had everything that was Irish and Catholic: on the night before the Requiem Mass there was a wake in the house. This was remembered as 'a memorable and wonderful occasion with dozens coming to bid him farewell and then all the shops and businesses shut – people and schoolchildren lining the streets as we followed the coffin to the church'. About 300 came from all over Ireland.

With his brilliant intellect Andrew could have excelled in an academic career, and his strong social conscience might have led him into national politics and into international aid organisations. However his conviction was that somebody of his background could best make a difference in a world of injustice and inequality by working quietly in a small way as a teacher and youth organiser. His deep involvement with his adoptive local community, and with the larger community through his work with the Irish Association of Health Stores, was clear to see from the crowds who mourned at his funeral.

Peter Morrin

Peter Arthur Francis Morrin born 8 October 1931 Dublin; St Conleth's College; St Aidan's House September 1944-July 1948; University College, Dublin 1948-54; Liverpool Royal Infirmary 1956; Boston City Hospital, Massachusetts 1956-8; Washington University School of Medicine, St Louis, Missouri 1958-60; Acting Director, Renal Unit, Barnes Hospital, St Louis 1960-1; Department of Medicine, Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario 1961-95; Sabbatical leave at the Institute of Nephrology, Necker Hospital, Paris 1975-6; Sabbatical leave Research Fellow in Bioethics, Kennedy Institute of Ethics, Georgetown University, Washington, DC; nephrologist; medical ethicist; married Mariella Cartwright Coe (3 children) 1960; died 3 October 2007 Kingston, Ontario, Canada as a result of injuries suffered in a car accident.



Peter Morrin was a nephrologist, medical ethicist, teacher and innovator. He was a Canadian pioneer in kidney dialysis, and in 1967 performed one of the first successful uses of blood purification or hemodialysis in Kingston, Ontario.

He was the son of two Dublin doctors, Francis Joseph Morrin, a surgeon, and Eileen Mary Dowling, also a physician. They lived in Fitzwilliam Place in Dublin. Peter was the younger brother of Alice (Smyth) and older brother of Francis. He was among the first batch of students to enroll at St Conleth's College in Dublin.

He was at Ampleforth from September 1944 to July 1948, in St Aidan's House under Fr Anthony Ainscough (OA1925, died 1988).

Between 1948 and 1954 he studied medicine at University College, Dublin, graduating with a First. After a stint at St Vincent's Hospital in Dublin, he studied in Liverpool Royal Infirmary for a few months. He worked for two years at Boston City Hospital in Massachusetts. In 1958 he moved to Barnes Hospital at Washington University in St Louis, Missouri, to do postgraduate work, and there became part of 'a team that was among the first anywhere to achieve hemodialysis' [Canadian *The Globe and Mail* 2 November 2007]. In 1960 he was appointed acting director of the renal division at Barnes Hospital in St Louis.

For 35 years, from 1961 until his retirement in 1995, Peter worked in the Department of Medicine at Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario in Canada. He started as a lecturer at Queen's in 1961 and rose to become a full professor in 1977.

He established a renal programme and nephrology division in the university. In 1967 the first renal unit under his direction was established at the university; this was further expanded under his direction in 1987 and 1990. It can now care for 350 patients requiring dialysis, as well as another 100 patients in seven satellite centres in eastern Ontario. His period of management of the renal unit led to dramatic changes, based very much on his work as a medical ethicist.

Peter Morrin was a specialist as a medical ethicist. From his early days at Queen's University there arose questions as to who could receive treatment and who would be denied treatment. To be refused was in effect to receive a death sentence. Equipment, chemicals and medical staff were in short supply. At this time, choices were made by committee: men might be chosen over women because men were breadwinners; only those between 15 and 45 were considered. Dr Morton, a professor of medicine at Queen's, spoke of Peter's approach: 'Peter was a very fair

man and worked on the basis that anyone who could benefit from the treatment should get it. He always struck the right ethical balance' [*Toronto Globe and Mail* 2 November 2007]. No longer did patients have to meet these stringent requirements.

His involvement in nephrology had been gradual. Although trained as a nephrologist, he was at first reluctant to be involved, believing that it should await properly trained staff and correct equipment. But a chance incident in 1967 changed this. A badly injured victim of a car accident needed urgent dialysis treatment if he was to survive, and they had a dusty unused machine at hand – the hours it took to get it fixed meant that the person died. But next time was different: a 21-year-old man, who had lain un-noticed in a ditch for six hours after a car accident, was given dialysis treatment and survived. With a colleague, Fred Siemonsen, Peter developed the Kingmed Dialysis Machine, a modification of the Kolff dialyser. He was the author of many papers and articles in numerous publications.

In 1975–1976 he took a year's sabbatical, studying at the Institute of Nephrology in Paris. In 1990–1991, he took a second sabbatical as a Research Fellow in Bioethics at the Kennedy Institute of Ethics, Georgetown University, Washington, DC.

Father Austin Rennick (monk of Ampleforth and then monk of St Louis), who taught Peter at Ampleforth and later moved to St Louis, married Peter and Mariella in 1960, and later became the godfather of their eldest child. He was a dear family friend who visited the Morrins annually until he passed away in 1991. Father Timothy Horner (C38, monk of Ampleforth and now of St Louis) assisted Father Austin in the marriage, and he remains a dear family friend of the Morrins. Peter and Mariella had three sons: Peter, Hugh and Robin.

Peter was a devoted family man much involved in the lives of his sons both as children and adults. He took up sailing, and his son Hugh represented Canada in the 1981 World Youth Championships in Portugal. Peter was a keen fly fisherman. All his life he retained the soft accent of educated Dublin, and he could mimic many other Irish accents – meeting an Irishman he could often pinpoint the county of his birth from his speech. In the words of a colleague, he 'had a dry, Irish sense of delivery that he added to his most stately comments'. His son Hugh says that he 'was an Irishman with a twinkle in his eye'. He adds: 'My father had a wonderful sense of humour. He was a fabulous storyteller to us as children and later to his grandchildren'. He was a keen skier, and in December 2006 he took a course to be a ski instructor – perhaps the oldest person to take the course. He had been a keen rugby player, earning his colours at Ampleforth and playing at University College, Dublin.

He died on 3 October 2007 at Kingston, Ontario, Canada, of injuries suffered in a head-on car accident that occurred while on his way home from a day spent fly fishing.

Peter's son, Hugh, is working on a web site to honour his father, and has posted various tributes, articles and photographs that may be of interest to friends and former students of Ampleforth. www.morrins.ca

Peter Llewellyn

Peter Aubry Burroughs Llewellyn born 13 August 1937; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1949-51; St Cuthbert's House September 1951-April 1956; National Service Royal Greenjackets 1956-8; Jesus College, Oxford 1958-61; Rome scholarship to the British School at Rome 1961-4; worked on the Survey of London on the history of Soho 1964-5; lecturer in Early Mediaeval Europe, University of North Wales 1965-95; author; adviser to the Welsh Catholic Bishops; married Frances Lynch (no children); died 17 October 2007



Peter Llewellyn was born in August 1937, the younger brother of Thomas Sandy Llewellyn (C95, died 1995), and the son of CTR Llewellyn, solicitor in the City of London (Smiles and Co). They lived in Welwyn, Hertfordshire. In the mid 1940s Peter went to Gilling Castle, to Junior House from 1949–1951, and then to St Cuthbert's House from 1951–1956, including the final four years of the 30-year Housemastership of Fr Sebastian Lambert (OA1902, Housemaster St Cuthbert's House 1926–56, died 1961).

After National Service with the Royal Greenjackets, Peter Llewellyn was at Jesus College, Oxford, between 1958 and 1961, where he studied under Peter Brown, arguably the most prominent historian of Late Antiquity, instrumental in popularizing this historical period and the study of the cult of saints and the writer of an authoritative biography of Augustine of Hippo. Peter was inspired by Peter Brown in his subsequent work on early Church history. After Oxford, between 1961 and 1965, he gained the prestigious Rome scholarship to the British School at Rome. While in Rome he worked on the early history of the papacy and the College of Cardinals.

He did the documentary research for the School's South Etruria Survey and their programme of excavation at papal estates and monasteries such as Santa Rufina. He also took part in the excavations themselves.

On returning to England in 1964 he worked briefly for the Survey of London on the history of Soho where he identified the flat occupied by Karl Marx.

In 1966 he was appointed to the history department at the University College of North Wales at Bangor where he remained until he retired in 1995. At Bangor he taught Early Mediaeval European history and continued to work on early mediaeval Italy and papal history. His work on the development of the early Church informed the work he did later in the field of ecumenism and Christian Unity. He was an adviser to the Catholic Bishops of Wales on ecumenical affairs and on Church History.

He wrote *Rome in the Dark Ages*, first published by Faber and Faber in 1971, and published as a paperback by Constable in 1997.

He married Frances Lynch, an archaeologist. She is the sister of Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44). Peter Llewellyn died on 17 October 2007 aged 70.

Sir Kenneth Bradshaw

Kenneth Anthony Bradshaw born 1 September 1922; school in Kenya until 1933; Junior House 1933-5; St Dunstan's House September 1935 – July 1940; St Catharine's College, Cambridge 1940-2; Royal Ulster Rifles 1942-5; civil servant 1945-7; an officer of the House of Commons 1947-87; head of the Overseas Office at the Commons 1972-6; Clerk of the House of Commons 1983-7; President Association of Secretaries-General of Parliaments 1987; joint author of a study of Parliament and Congress 1972; CB 1982; KCB 1986; a Vice-President of the Ampleforth Society; died 31 October 2007



Sir Kenneth Bradshaw was Clerk of the House of Commons from 1983 to 1987. He played a significant role in the administration of the Ampleforth Society and was one of its Vice-Presidents. He was a regular visitor to Ampleforth for retreats and for meetings of the Ampleforth Society.

Kenneth Bradshaw lived his early years and began his education in Kenya, where his father was posted to the Colonial Film Unit. In 1933 he came to Ampleforth and spent two years in Junior House before moving as a founder member to St Dunstan's House under Fr Oswald

Vanheems, where he remained until July 1940. It was here that he began a lifelong friendship with George Hume (D41) [later Cardinal Basil Hume] – they were both in St Dunstan's and were to be in touch throughout their lives.

From 1940 to 1942 he was at St Catharine's College, Cambridge with an exhibition and gained a first in History in a short-term wartime degree.

For the next three years he served in the war with the Royal Ulster Rifles, serving in Normandy in 1944, and through France and then in Germany. Major General Sir Francis [Freddie] de Guingand (OA1918, died 1979) awarded Kenneth a Certificate for Gallantry. Colin Welch, the first Peter Simple of the *Daily Telegraph* [quoted at his funeral by Sir Kenneth Worsthorne, the journalist] spoke of the fighting in Normandy in 1944 where Kenneth Bradshaw had been 'an absolute brick in truly awful circumstances – fearless, cheerful, funny, resourceful – as fine a comrade in battle as anybody could hope for ... He was the very embodiment of the English officer and gentleman – no side, no self-conceit, no frills, straight as a dye'.

In 1945 Kenneth entered the Civil Service and worked in the Ministry of Supply until 1947. Kenneth gained full marks in the Civil Service entry examination: 'Kenneth had what the late C. P. Snow called 'a first eleven brain' – a first in history at Cambridge and top marks in the notoriously difficult civil service exams. In spite of this he was in no way a typical mandarin, always preferring El Vino's and the Garrick to the Athenaeum' [Sir Peregrine Worsthorne 13 November 2007]. He was known sometimes as the 'last of the bel canto Clerks' – this reflected his melodious method of reading the titles of Bills in the House of Commons and also his devotion to opera.

For 40 years, from 1947 to 1987, Kenneth was an officer of the House of Commons. In the late 1940s, at the time of the Attlee Government's extensive nationalisation, he worked a lot with the House of Commons Select Committee on Nationalised Industries. Malcolm Jack [the present Clerk of the House] wrote in the obituary in *The Independent* [10 November 2007]: 'Bradshaw found the minutiae of parliamentary procedure ungenial. His forte was in skills connected with Select

Committee work – amassing and analysing evidence to assist in drafting reports for committees such as the Nationalised Industries Committee. This exercise, testing his historian's talents, brought him in touch with a wide array of civil servants and honed the essential Clerkly skill of knowing what will be politically acceptable to a diverse group of Members of Parliament if they are to agree to a contentious Committee Report'. In 1966 he was seconded for a brief period to Saskatchewan as Clerk of its Legislature – this is a role sometimes fulfilled by the clerks at Westminster when some smaller countries in the Commonwealth need assistance. Back at Westminster, he was Clerk of the Overseas Office from 1972 to 1976, advising Commonwealth legislatures on procedure.

Kenneth Bradshaw was Clerk of the House of Commons from 1983 to 1987. The Clerk of the House is a permanent senior officer of the House of Commons whose main role is to advise the Speaker and MPs on House procedure and to manage the Commons' departments and services. Appointed by the Crown, the Clerk has no political affiliations and is not a civil servant. When a Bill completes its progress through the House and is sent to the Lords, the Clerk of the House of Commons signs the bill and writes on it '*Soit ballé aux Seigneurs*'. In addition, the Clerk is the Chief Executive and Accounting Officer of the House of Commons and therefore has senior management responsibilities. He also has contact with representatives of overseas elected bodies. As Clerk of the House, he took much trouble in fermenting the relationship between the Commons and its unionist staff, helping to negotiate an agreement between the House of Commons Commission and the trade unions which ensured that industrial disputes would not disrupt the work of Parliament.

On many occasions Kenneth Bradshaw was the host to Ampleforth groups who came to the Palace of Westminster.

Kenneth worked with the Commonwealth Parliamentary Association, with the Inter-Parliamentary Union [he was head of the Overseas Office at the Commons from 1972 to 1976] and with the Association of Secretaries-General of Parliaments, of which he was President in 1987.

With a colleague in the Commons, David Pring, he produced *Parliament and Congress* (1972), a book widely regarded as a seminal work comparing the two institutions.

He was an officer of the Ampleforth Society for many later years. He worked with Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45) on the revision of the Constitutions of the Society in 1992 [subsequently revised again in 1997 and 2007]. He was elected a Vice-President of the Society and thus a Member of the General Committee of the Society, a position he retained until his death. He was a regular visitor to Ampleforth for meetings of the Society and a regular visitor for the Easter retreat at Ampleforth, normally residing in his old house (albeit in a new location) St Dunstan's.

Kenneth was a person of many interests and delights. He was a person of much humility, who, as the *Daily Telegraph* noted [8 December 2007] 'wore his learning lightly'. This *Daily Telegraph* obituary said: 'No one could have resembled less the public perception of a bureaucrat. Bradshaw was a man of great panache'. At his Requiem Mass, Kenneth was described by Fr Paul McDermott as 'a perfect example of a catholic man: prayerful and faithful to his religion on one hand and a bon viveur on the other. His love of God and his neighbour, he expressed in his prayers, but also in his devotion to opera, food and wine, and golf, too. And as Clerk to the House of Commons, Kenneth was able to live out his faith, in service to his country'. Kenneth

was also a keen water-skier and bridge player. His devotion to music, and especially opera, led to his involvement in the 1990s as administrator of what was known as the Compton Verney Opera Project – a project for the development of a 1100-seat opera house as a performing arts venue on the Compton Verney estate south of Birmingham, on a man-made lake on an historic parkland. Eventually lack of funding prevented the completion of this project.

Kenneth was a friend of John Osborne, and this led to an incident in 1956 after he attended the first night of Osborne's *Look Back in Anger* at the Royal Court, a play that led to the term 'angry young men'. This first night had been poorly received (it would eventually be a stage success), so, after the play, to cheer everyone up, they went to a night club, and ran up a large bill which no one appeared to be paying. Osborne's biographer John Heilpern describes what happened: 'Fortunately Kenneth Bradshaw, a junior clerk at the House of Commons, took charge. Looking around at the other two or three non-actors present, all of whom had served in the war, Bradshaw said: 'Fall out the officers!', by which he meant that it was their duty, as relatively the more responsible citizens, to pay up'.

Sir Kenneth, a bachelor, was appointed CB in 1982 and KCB in 1986. He died on 31 October 2007 after some years of suffering from Alzheimer's Disease.

Major-General Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard GCVO, CB, CBE, MC

Michael Fitzalan Howard (B35) born 22 October 1916; Prep School 1929-31; St Bede's House September 1931-July 1935; Christ Church, Oxford 1935-8; army 1938-71; Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps in the Royal Household of the Sovereign of the United Kingdom 1972-81; married 1946 Jean Marion Hamilton-Dalrymple [died 1947]; married 1950 Jane Margaret Meade Newman [died 1995]; married 1997 Victoria Winifred [Russell] Baring; died 2 November 2007.

Army career: tank commander with the 2nd Grenadiers early 1940s; brigade major with the 1st Guards Brigade in Palestine late 1940s; General Officer Commanding London District and Major-General Commanding the Household Division 1968-71.



Major-General Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard, who died on 2 November aged 91, earned an MC in north-west Europe during the Second World War; later he became Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps, responsible for easing the tensions and uncertainties in ambassadors and high commissioners as he escorted them in the State landau to present their credentials to the Queen at Buckingham Palace.

Tall, dignified and supremely elegant in cocked hat with white plumes, he had an easy, suggestively ducal manner that led many who saw them together to believe that he, not his elder brother Miles, was the 17th Duke of Norfolk.

The brothers were only 15 months apart in age, and maintained a friendly rivalry throughout their military careers. Both won their MCs in 1944, and they followed each other up the promotion ladder to become colonels in 1958 and brigadiers in 1961 until Miles attained the rank of major-general in 1968, three months ahead of his younger sibling.

Michael Fitzalan Howard was born on 22 October 1916, one of four boys and four girls, all of whom were given Christian names beginning with M by their

parents, the 3rd Lord Howard of Glossop and the 11th Baroness Beaumont.

The children grew up in an atmosphere of piety and frugal economy at Carlton Towers, their mother's ancestral seat in North Yorkshire, said never to have been bought or sold since the Conquest.

If guests came to lunch the children were not allowed to use napkins, but were told to leave them by their plates to save on the laundry bill.

On rainy days Miles and Michael would run round the table in the nursery, pretending to be the Flying Scotsman and shunting their sister Mariegold, a goods train, into a corner that represented a siding.

The two boys went to Ampleforth before Miles went up to Christ Church, Oxford, and Michael to Trinity College, Cambridge.

Miles was commissioned into the Grenadiers, and Michael into the Scots Guards. After the declaration of war they knelt before their mother as she made the Sign of the Cross on their foreheads; they then left to rejoin their regiments.

In August 1944 both young men were tank officers at Caumont, aiding the breakout from Caen in Normandy. Miles was brigade major of 5th Armoured Brigade and Michael a squadron leader with the 3rd Scots, while their younger brother, Martin, was a tank commander with the 2nd Grenadiers. As Miles's brigade became embroiled in a four-day duel with tough SS troops holding an isolated position at La Marvinière, Michael and Martin were (unknown to each other) engaged a few miles to the south in the same battle. An attack on the hamlet of Estry met with unexpectedly fierce resistance from troops under orders to fight to the last man, and Michael was ordered to make the final assault of the day on the crossroads. Maintaining his squadron in the closest formation to secure the objective, he provided firm support for the Highland Light Infantry and the remnants of a Gordons unit, until finally ordered to withdraw under intense mortar fire at 3am. Martin then took the lead in an attack on Viessoix, just past Estry, in which his hands and face were badly burned when his tank was hit. Five miles away, on the same day, Michael was ordered to support a Welsh Guards' attack on an observation post, which involved using deep ravines that made the going all the harder under heavy fire as they moved up to capture a vital ridge near Chenedolle. In both his Estry attack and in this action, the citation for his MC declared, 'Major Fitzalan Howard's cool leadership and undefeatable determination contributed more than any other single factor to the obtaining of those objectives'.

Shortly afterwards, Michael became brigade major of 32nd Brigade, alongside Miles in the Guards Armoured Division, for the advance on Brussels. With Miles on the left and Michael on the right, Major-General Sir Allan Adair gave them the objective of capturing Brussels, 70 miles away, declaring that the city's railway bridge was to be the winning-post in the fraternal race. Michael won. Later Michael broke through to Eindhoven, where Miles took over from him. Michael's men then paused for rest and refuelling, and his game book recorded some partridge shooting in the rain before the division pushed on to the Elbe. Looking back on a campaign that covered 1,500 miles and cost 956 killed and 545 missing, Adair wrote: 'Special mention must be made of the two brigade majors – the Fitzalan Howard brothers.'

After the war Michael Fitzalan Howard was best man at his brother Miles's wedding in 1949; and he continued with his Army career.

He was brigade major with the 1st Guards Brigade in Palestine, instructed at the Haifa and Camberley staff colleges and was second-in-command of the 1st battalion, Scots Guards, in the Suez Canal Zone. He received command of the 2nd battalion,

then became chief of staff, London District, and later commander, 4 Guards Brigade.

In 1964 Fitzalan Howard became the first commander of the Allied Mobile Force in Europe, then chief of staff, Southern Command, and, finally, GOC, London District, and major-general commanding the Household Division. He was colonel of the Lancashire Regiment from 1966 to 1970, then of the Queen's Lancashire Regiment until 1978.

In retirement he became Marshal of the Diplomatic Corps from 1972 to 1981 and, after the assassination of Lord Mountbatten in 1979, Gold Stick in Waiting and Colonel of the Life Guards for the next 20 years. He was also chairman of the Territorial Army and Volunteer Reserve Council. In the mid-1980s he was involved in the Royal Commonwealth Ex-Services League as the driving force behind Prince Philip's appeal which raised almost £3 million for those who had fallen on hard times.

He was appointed MVO in 1953, CBE in 1962, CB in 1968, KCVO in 1971 and GCVO in 1981.

On his brother's succession to the dukedom of Norfolk in 1975 he was granted the title and precedence of a duke's son. In 1999 he became an extra equerry to the Queen.

Michael Fitzalan Howard was a devout Catholic with an unassuming manner and a deep love of the countryside.

He married, in 1946, Jean Hamilton-Dalrymple, daughter of Sir Hew Hamilton-Dalrymple, Bt, but she died a year later, shortly after the birth of their daughter. In 1950 he married Margaret Meade-Newman, daughter of Captain WP Meade-Newman; they had four sons (three of whom were Tom, Dick and Harry) and a daughter. After Margaret's death in 1995 he married Victoria Baring, widow of Sir Mark Baring.

Reprinted with permission from the Daily Telegraph 5 November 2007

O4 Obituary Editor notes: As is noted in the *Telegraph* obituary, Michael Fitzalan Howard was one of eight brothers and sisters: Miles, later 17th Duke of Norfolk (1915-2002) (O34), Lady Mariegold Jamieson (died 1992), Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard (O41, died 2003), Lady Miriam Hubbard (RIP), Lady Miranda Emmet, Lady Mirabel Kelly and Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O52).

He had six children. Of his first marriage to Jean Hamilton-Dalrymple, there was one daughter, Jean (born 1947). Of his second marriage to Margaret Meade-Newman, there were five children: Tom Fitzalan Howard (W70), Richard Fitzalan Howard (W72), Harry Fitzalan Howard (W73), Alexander Fitzalan Howard (W82) and Isabel.

Michael was the uncle of a number of Amplefordians: Martin Hubbard (W71), Edward, Duke of Norfolk (T74), Robert Emmet (W76), Simon Jamieson (T77), James Jamieson (W78), Theodore Hubbard (W78), Gerald Fitzalan Howard (O80), Philip Fitzalan Howard (O81). He was the great-uncle of Henry Arundel (W02), Archie Woodhead (O03), Freddie Woodhead (O05), Bertie Woodhead (O06), Jules Emmet (EW) and Hubert Woodhead (O).

Fr Hugh Menken OSB

Ernest August Theodor Maria Menken born 30 August 1910 Liverpool; Ampleforth September 1923 – July 1924; Oratory School 1924-c.1928; monk of Belmont Abbey 8 December 1930 – 6 November 2007, with the monastic name Hugh; ordained priest 7 July 1940; leading fireman of the Belmont Abbey National Fire Service 1940-6; Headmaster of Belmont 1948-50; Headmaster of Alderwasley Hall Prep School, Derbyshire 1950-74; Administrator of the Parish of Great Haywood 1974-7; Prior to Llanarth Court [Prep School to Belmont] 1977-86; curate at St Begh's, Whitehaven, Cumbria 1986-2006; retired to Oulton December 2006 – November 2007; Cathedral Prior of Worcester 1977; died 6 November 2007



Fr Hugh Menken, a monk of Belmont, was the oldest monk in Britain when he died in November 2007 aged 97. He had been a monk for a few weeks short of 77 years. In addition, he was perhaps the oldest Amplefordian alive and the only monk of Belmont to have lived under all its eleven abbots.

Ernest Menken was born in Liverpool in 1910 of a German father and an English mother, a Lightbound, whose family has given many vocations to the Church. After going to a prep school in Devon [Fr Bernard Orchard of Ealing was at the same school], he came to Ampleforth aged 13 in September 1923 and left after a year to go to the Oratory School.

He was clothed as a monk of Belmont on 7 December 1930 with the monastic name Hugh and was ordained in 1940. After reading History at Oxford, he was, between 1936 and 1948, guest master, infirmarian and lay brother master, and taught in the school. During the war, from 1940 to 1946, Fr Hugh was leading fireman of the Belmont Abbey National Fire Service.

From 1948 to 1974 he was a Headmaster. From 1948 to 1950 he was Headmaster of Belmont and then, for 25 years (1950-74), he was Headmaster of Belmont's prep school at Alderwasley Hall in Derbyshire. He created a very happy school, loved the Hall dearly and was immensely happy there, the happiest years of his life. He was a firm disciplinarian, yet ruling with love and kindness. In 1974 Belmont closed Alderwasley Hall, a decision which he greatly regretted.

In later years, Fr Hugh ran the Parish of Great Haywood in the Archdiocese of Birmingham (1974-77), was Prior to Llanarth Court (1977-86) and curate at St Begh's, Whitehaven, Cumbria (1986-2006). In December 2006 he retired to Oulton. He died on 6 November 2007.

These notes are based on the homily of Abbot Paul Stonham at the funeral of Fr Hugh on 16 November 2007

Sir Jonathan Backhouse Bt

Jonathan Roger Backhouse born 30 December 1939; succeeded father as 4th Baronet 1944; Gilling Castle 1948-51; Junior House 1951-3; St Edward's House September 1953-July 1957; Università Italiana per Stranieri, Perugia, Italy 1957-8; Brasenose College, Oxford University 1958-62 (absent 1960-1); surveying Iranian desert 1960-1; British Institute of Persian Studies, Teheran 1962-perhaps 1963; publishing c.1963-late 1980s; antique furniture dealer and stock market analysis late 1980s-2007; married Sarah Annie Stott 1997 [2 children]; died 15 November 2007

Sir Jonathan Backhouse Bt was the son of Major Sir John Edmund Backhouse, 3rd Bt, MC and Jean Marie Frances (the daughter of Lieut-Col GRV Hume-Gorem MC, The Gordon Highlanders). Jonathan was the elder brother of Oliver Backhouse (E59, died 2004). His grandfather was Sir Roger Backhouse, who had been First Sea Lord and Admiral of the Fleet. In the school he used to recall his great-uncle, the oriental scholar, Sir Edmund Backhouse.

In 1944 Jonathan's father died and, at the age of four, Jonathan succeeded him as the 4th baronet. This title stems from 1901 and from Sir Jonathan Edmund Backhouse, 1st Baronet (1849-1918), a director of a family bank which eventually merged with Barclays.

From 1948 to 1957 Jonathan was in the valley at Ampleforth, first at the Preparatory School in Gilling under Fr Hilary Barton (1948-1951), then in Junior House under Fr Peter Uttley (1951-3), and finally in St Edward's House under Fr Jerome Lambert (1953-7). After Ampleforth he studied Italian for a short time Italian at the Università Italiana per Stranieri, Perugia, Italy. Jonathan already spoke French and German.

Between 1958 and 1962 Jonathan was at Brasenose College, Oxford, reading Persian and Arabic. He was 6ft 5in, what the *Daily Telegraph* [18 January 2008] called 'an immediately distinctive presence among the freshmen of 1958'. He took four years at Oxford, spending a third year in 1960-61 away surveying the Iranian desert. After Oxford he was attached to the British Institute of Persian Studies in Teheran.

From about 1963 to the late 1980s, Jonathan was involved in publishing. In the mid-1960s, he worked briefly with various publishers: an editorial assistant with Anthony Blond and the Longman group and with Elek Books. From about 1967 he was with the publisher WH Freeman & Co Ltd and was Managing Director from 1968 to 1984. In this period there was a rapid expansion in the progress of WH Freeman, and in his 16 years as Managing Director sales increased by 2,000%. The obituary in the *Daily Telegraph* stated 'Backhouse was a man of exceptional integrity', adding that 'he could also be outspoken, as well as blunt...[but] there was no malice in him...and he enjoyed firm friendships with those he had known for most of his life'. He left WH Freeman in 1984 and worked briefly with another publisher. Over the last 20 years, from the late 1980s onwards, he worked firstly as an antique furniture dealer and later in stock market analysis.

In 1997 he married Sarah Stott, the daughter of James Stott of Cromer in Norfolk. Sarah and Jonathan had two children: Eleanor and Alfred. Jonathan died suddenly at home on 15 November 2007.

Tim Berner

Timothy Joe Berner born 12 November 1952; Avisford; St Wilfrid's House September 1966-December 1971; Magdalen College, Oxford 1972-5; Law studies, Inn of Court School of Law 1975-8; Barrister in Lincoln Inn 1978-82; Solicitor 1982 onwards; married Elizabeth Catherine Coombe [3 children]; suffered from Motor Neurone Disease; died 23 November 2007

An obituary and appreciation of Tim Berner (*The Smile of God - Tim Berner's response to Motor Neurone Disease* by Fr Dominic Milroy) appears elsewhere in this edition of *The Ampleforth Journal*.

D Michael Vickers

Dennis Michael Vickers born 27 May 1924; Ladycross until 1938; St Cuthbert's House September 1938-December 1941; RAF 1942-mid 1940s; Trinity College, Cambridge; solicitor 1953 - working in commerce until 1985 in turn at GCE, Ford, BP and Associated Ocel Ltd and becoming a Director of Associated Ocel; a Licensed Victualler; married Anne Blyth-Praeger 1961 (3 children); died 2 December 2007 Marnande, France



Michael Vickers, who died on 2 December 2007, aged 83, was at St Cuthbert's House between September 1938 and December 1941, the first Amplefordian of his family and followed to the school by his younger brother, Philip Vickers (C47), and his son, Edmund (B87).

Michael was born on 27 May 1924, the son of Reginald Vickers, who was a partner of his elder brother, Cecil, in the London stock broking firm Vickers da Costa from its foundation in 1917. His parents were Anglicans by birth, but when his father was wounded in the First World War, he asked for the Catholic priest, and so after the war he converted, as did Michael's mother. They later were actively involved in the building of St Dunstan's Church, Woking.

Before Ampleforth, Michael went to Ladycross, where he loved athletics, playing rugby and cricket, was Captain of Boxing and became Head Boy. At Ampleforth, he excelled at athletics and was the youngest member of the School boxing team. Returning for the Summer Term in 1941, he was involved in the train fire in which six boys lost their lives. Michael's life was saved, along with others, by the bravery of some older boys, who threw them out of the windows of the locked carriage in which they were trapped, having smashed the windows with their suitcases.

Just before the war Michael had become a member of the Air League of the British Empire. Thus, when he left Ampleforth in 1941 (prematurely, on account of the war), he entered the RAF, training in Wellington. He was at the same time sponsored by the RAF to go up to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he read History. But, after a year, he fell victim to Ankylosing Spondylitis, a disease of the spine, and was invalided out, ending both his long-held ambition to become a pilot and his studies. He spent a year in hospital in plaster and in considerable pain.

Monsignor Alfred Gilbey, the University Chaplain, was a frequent visitor. On Michael's release, he was told that he might never walk again, but that if he did, he would have to use a stick. But he was nothing if not determined. He walked again and he refused to use a stick.

In 1953, he was admitted a solicitor. He entered commercial practice and worked at GEC for a time. On one occasion, having given the Chairman, Arnold Weinstock, legal advice relating to a business decision, Michael told him that what he proposed to do was unethical. Weinstock retorted angrily that he was paid to give legal, not moral, advice. Michael resigned soon afterwards.

After working in the legal teams at Ford and BP, Michael was appointed Company Secretary of Associated Octel Ltd, a petrochemicals company, and later became a director of one of its subsidiary companies. There he stayed until he retired after a major heart operation in 1985. He was described as 'the conscience of the Company.'

In 1961 Michael married Anne Blyth-Praeger, and they had two daughters, Clare and Elizabeth and a son, Edmund. Michael enjoyed fly-fishing and golf, being a member of Royal Dornoch. He loved opera. He and Anne adored the Highlands, where they had a cottage for many years. They retired first to Sutherland and latterly to Montillac in France, where he was thrilled to be able to swim in the pool from April to October. He was a Licensed Victualler, owning his own vines producing red and white wine.

Throughout his life, Michael was a devout Catholic, and for many years went to Lourdes, serving as a brancardier. He and his family were often at the Easter retreat at Ampleforth and he was an Oblate of the Community. He will be remembered for his determination, which helped him to recover from many illnesses, his integrity, his gentle kindness and the great pride he took in his family.

He died peacefully in hospital in Marmande, France on 2 December 2007, and is survived by his widow, his three married children and eight grandchildren. His ashes are interred in Pamber Priory Churchyard, in Hampshire. R.I.P.

Hugo Vickers

Freddie Wyvill

Frederick [Freddie] Charles Penrose Wyvill born 28 December 1983; Aysgarth School 1990-5; Ampleforth College Junior School 1995-7; St Edward's House September 1997-2001 May 2002; gap year in Australia 2002-3; Newcastle College 2003-4; shipbroking in Norway 2005; Cirencester 2005-7; MotorSport magazine November-December 2007; died 15 December 2007 London



Freddie Wyvill died suddenly in the early hours of Saturday 15 December 2007 due to heart failure, aged 23.

He was the loving son of Charles and Maggie Wyvill, and younger brother of D'Arcy, Edward (E95), and Kate. He was also the nephew of Paul Hardcastle (E66) and Anton Hardcastle (E69), the brothers of Maggie.

Freddie, or Fred as he was affectionately known, was brought up at his family home, Constable Burton Hall. It is here where he was happiest, surrounded by his adoring family and the countryside to which he was devoted.

Freddie was a true countryman, an exceptional shot and a superb fisherman. He was never happier than when 'out and about' with a gun or a fishing rod in his hand, and his dog Grinton and, in more recent years, Connie, hot on

his heels. He was a remarkable shot who took no more pleasure than going out in the early mornings with his brothers, to see if there was a pigeon or two about. This was typical Fred and why he truly was a countryman, he would like to test himself against the difficult quarry, which required effort and an intricate understanding of his and their surroundings. Fred appreciated and loved animals, because of this he gave them the respect they deserved; consequently he had a unique affinity with them.

Freddie went to Aysgarth Prep School, near Bedale, in 1990 where he made an incredible number of life long friends, through his intangible talent to make people laugh coupled with his ability to get along with everybody. After leaving Aysgarth Fred spent two happy years at Gilling Castle. In 1997 Freddie moved across the valley to St Edward's House.

Under Fr Edward Corbould he was encouraged to pursue his art work in which he excelled. He was not surprisingly brilliant at drawing wildlife. Such was his skill that the Heron eventually became his signature, no doubt perfected over numerous years of doodling (although I am sure not in lessons)! Fr Edward also encouraged Fred's love of the countryside, he made him chief rabbit catcher in the garden as well as attempting to tie him down as head gardener.

Fred took a bit of tying down: he had a wonderful twinkle in his eye and a mischievous character. Like all boys Fred got into trouble but unlike most he would never be in trouble for long, such was his endearing charm. The house was never quiet with Fred in it; laughter would echo around as he told story after story, he was a great comedian and mimic. An all round showman but never a show off.

While in St Edward's he made many of his closest friends, a lot of whom had followed him through from Gilling and before that from Aysgarth. The loyalty that Fred exhibited towards his friends knew no bounds. He valued friendship more than anyone and this was shown not just in his relationship with his nearest and dearest but with everyone he encountered. He had the remarkable ability to be able to get

along with everybody and because of this he was universally adored. So much so that everyone saw Fred as a best friend.

After Ampleforth Freddie took a gap year in which he travelled to the East Coast of Australia mixing work and play. He worked for a conservation company and enjoyed the night life to the full. On his return to England, Fred was immediately drawn back to the countryside and its animals; initially he worked as a lambing assistant before returning home to the Yorkshire Dales, of which he was so proud.

In September 2003 he started at Newcastle College doing a Business course. In the *Toon* (as Freddie called it) as with anywhere he went, Fred made a huge and lasting impression. His recipe for this was a concoction of being a true gentleman and comedian. In 2005 Fred had a three-month placement as a ship broker in Norway. He left for Oslo not knowing anyone but typically returned knowing everybody.

Freddie went to Cirencester in September 2005 and took a diploma course in Property Agency and Surveying. This he successfully completed in June 2007. Cirencester was Fred's niche, somewhere he could mix his country, academic and social life. This was a winning blend, as was his new job at *MotorSport Magazine*, an opportunity to combine his unique people skills with his passion for cars. Naturally, however, the Friday night train from London back to the country always had Fred on it. Freddie had been at *MotorSport Magazine* for just three weeks, long enough to earn a fitting nickname, 'Fun Fred'; he made an immediate impression in every sense.

Freddie was unfortunately born with, as he would put it, a 'dodgy ticker', which is ironic considering that for those who knew him he had a heart of gold. If you were lucky enough to have met Fred you wouldn't have known of his heart problem. He lived life like he drove his cars, in the fast lane. He made the most of every opportunity and every occasion. He will be sorely missed by his loving family and many friends. He was a unique character and a true gentleman; he leaves behind many happy memories and plenty of laughter.

SHM

One near-Ampleforth contemporary writes: I have very prominent memories of Freddie having dinner at our house and he was always so brilliant in manner. He was such great company and a true friend to everyone and I mean everyone. Not just the popular boys, but everyone. He was a true SHAC legend.

Fr de van der Schueren SJ

Fritz de van der Schueren born 3 November 1925; St Dunstan's House, left in 1943; Campion Hall, Oxford University 1943-6 (as a layman); Member of the Society of Jesus 1946-2007; Dutch Province 1946-52, Indonesian Province 1952-2007; ordained priest 1958; pastoral work Indonesia 1950s-2007; died 27 December 2007 Jakarta, Indonesia.

Fritz de van der Schueren was born on 3 November 1925 in Arnhem, Holland. In the war years his family came to live in England. Fritz was the elder brother of Pieter de van der Schueren (D46), who lives today in Mississauga, Ontario, Canada. Like Pieter, Fritz was in St Dunstan's House under Fr Oswald Vanheems (OA20, Housemaster St Dunstan's House 1935-68, died 1968). After Ampleforth, Fritz went as a layman to the Jesuit house in Oxford, Campion Hall, and studied there from about 1943 to 1946. In 1946 the de van der Schueren family returned to live in Holland.

Fritz was a member of the Society of Jesus for over 61 years (1946-2007). On his return to Holland, he entered the novitiate of the Dutch Province of the Society of Jesus. In 1952, he was transferred from the Dutch Province to the Indonesian Province and here in Indonesia he continued his studies. He was ordained to the priesthood in Jakarta in 1958.

From 1958 to 2007, Fr Fritz served in parishes in Indonesia, mainly in Jakarta. Fritz did special work amongst the ex-patriot community in Jakarta, people from Canada and USA as well as Holland – he would say a weekly Mass in English as well as the regular Masses in Indonesian. After Fr Fritz's death, his brother Pieter wrote from Canada: 'He had a good life there and we are all thankful for all he accomplished – we had various good communications from some of his parishioners'. In early November 2007, his nephew (the son of his brother Pieter) visited him in Jakarta, and attended what turned out to be his last celebration of Mass in his parish. After that, he was transferred to the Cathedral in Jakarta, and here in November and December 2007 his health deteriorated. Fr Fritz died on 27 December 2007 in Jakarta.

DEATHS

2003

10 October John L Leatham (A42)

2006

7 July Edmund P McCarthy (B35)
 30 November R Michael Sharp (I62)
 27 December Dr David F H Gueret-Wardle MBBS, MRCS, LRCP (B61)

2007

22 January Rt Hon Lord Nolan PC (C46)
 27 January James A Larkin (W67)
 17 February Christopher H Hall (W58)
 27 January James A Larkin (W67)
 22 February Nial C Ogilvie (C34)
 22 February George A Robertson (W48)
 11 April Major Terence D Cronin-Coltsman (O34)
 13 April Alec G Welstead (A33)
 8 March James McEvoy (A48)
 8 March Joshua E Raynar (O06)
 9 March J Hugh K O'Gorman (I04)
 15 March Victor LJ Comyn (E37)
 17 March Giles A Foster (O45)
 17 March George FC Hadcock FRSA (O49)
 5 April Timothy P Crosland (T62)
 10 April Peter C Lumsden (B53)
 17 April Peter G Lowsley Williams (T55)
 21 April John Rendell-Dunn (E41)
 7 May Mark L Burns (W53)
 9 May H Dunstan Swarbrick (B48)
 14 May James N Heneage (C63)
 16 May Brian A McIrvine (A35)
 18 June Peter A Morrissey (A42)
 20 June CB Brendan Smith (A41)
 1 July JE (Tony) Kearney (A46)
 2 July John N Sheridan (C42)
 7 July Philip O'R Smiley (D41)
 9 July Captain Mark C Langford (D55)
 16 August Brian P Grant (A59)
 19 August Dr A Denis Cassidy (B31)
 8 September Roger Hall (A46)
 8 September Major Raonuill Ogilvie (A38)
 20 September Sir Edward E Tomkins GCMG CVO (B34)
 29 September Andrew TJ Cape (D66)
 30 September Richard A Skinner MVO (A49)
 3 October Dr Peter AF Morrin (A48)
 17 October Peter AB Llewellyn (C56)
 23 October Richard P Keogh (O43)
 31 October Sir Kenneth A Bradshaw (D40)

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

101

2 November Major General Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard GCVO CB
 CBE LVO MC DL (B35)
 15 November Sir Jonathan R Backhouse Bt (E57)
 23 November Tim J Berner (W71)
 28 November Nicholas J Brockhurst Leacock (T61)
 2 December D Michael Vickers (C41)
 15 December Freddie CP Wyvill (E02)
 27 December Fr Fritz de van der Schueren SJ (D43)

2008

5 January Professor T Cecil Gray CBE KCSG (A31)
 13 January Peter D Fanshawe DFC (O48)

Non OA but Member of the Ampleforth Society

27 March Christopher M Bussy KSG

BIRTHS

2003

30 Nov Victoria and James Morris (O90) a son, Thomas William Basil

2005

4 July Amy Hewitt and Dr Jim Hoyle (H93) a son, Elliot Joshua
 17 Aug Tina and William Hilton (T91) a daughter, Connie Primrose
 30 Nov Catherine and Tim Reid (O92) a daughter, Emily Kate Birnie

2006

3 Feb Claire and Basil de Guingand (A72) a daughter, Francesca Anna
 9 Mar Laurence and Simon Godfrey (O89) a daughter, Juliet Alexandra Margot
 5 April Rebecca & Joe Martin (H91) a daughter, Matilda Grace
 1 July Fiona and Edmund Dilger (O94) a daughter, Grace Annabel
 8 Aug Victoria and James Morris (O90) a son, George Peter James
 8 Sept Amélie and Ghislain Martineau (B92) a son, Jean
 3 Oct Sandra and Dominic Baker (B89) a son, Charles Nicholas
 13 Oct Hester and Michael Lindemann (W84) a daughter, Ines Aurelia Lettice
 1 Nov Charlotte and Thomas Wilding (D92) a daughter, Polly Charlotte
 Florence
 8 Nov Victoria and Charles Strickland (C95) a son, Lawrence Maximilian
 22 Nov Ellie and James Bright (B90) a son, William Ruxton (Billy)
 8 Dec Emily and Michael Killourhy (H89) a daughter, Martha Alexandra
 17 Dec Caroline and David Mitchell (E83) a daughter, Annie Isabella
 22 Dec Leslie and Terence Keyes (A77) a daughter, Iona Katherine

2007

10 Jan Ana and Jeremy McDermott (H85) a daughter, Gabriela
 18 Jan Sophie and Marc Robinson (A83) a daughter, Mor Marion Knightly
 23 Jan Emily and Charles Johnson-Ferguson (E91) a daughter, Eloise Gabriella
 28 Jan Sarah and Andrew Elliot (E86) a daughter, Florence Elizabeth

- 8 Feb Catherine (née Fox) (OA90) and Chris Verdin (J84) a son, Nathaniel Jonathan
 20 Feb Catherine and Raoul Sreenivasan (H96) a son, Jaiden
 21 Feb Helena and James Lovegrove (E93) a son, Emil Cloudesley
 29 Feb Catherine & Raoul Sreenivasan (H96) a son, Jaiden
 28 Feb Tilly and Mark Simons (W91) a daughter, Agnes Elizabeth Lovell
 2 Mar Maura & Tom Turner (T88) a son, Patrick Hugh
 26 Mar Rachael and Charlie Strick van Linschoten (O95) a son, Jack Hendrick
 2 April Sophie and Charles Anderson (O77) a son, Charles Alfred Angus Anderson
 17 April Mary and Edward Guest (W89) a daughter, Isabelle Anne
 22 May Isa and Hugh Blake-James (H90) a daughter, Alice Angell
 29 May Oscar and Tom Waller (A92) a son, William
 30 May Caroline and Ben Hall (E85) a son, Patrick Sebastian Dalton
 4 June Clare and Simon Martelli (E94) a son, Leo Patrick
 21 June Charlotte and Benedict Warrack (W89) a daughter, Emily
 21 July Debra and Henry Fitzherbert (E90) a son, Thomas Benedict
 24 July Emma and Tom Gaynor (D92) a son, Charles William Edmond
 14 Aug Ayshea and Christian Minchella (H94) a daughter, Evie Jane
 18 Aug Rose and Hugh van Cutsem (E92) a daughter, Grace Emily
 28 Aug Katie and Tom Shepherd (H96) a daughter, Isla Monique Curzon
 2 Oct Catherine and Tim Reid (O92) a daughter, Tilly Isabella Birmie
 18 Oct Caroline and Charlie Grace (O92) a daughter, Chloe Eva
 21 Oct Charlotte and Matthew Wilson (T91) a son, Charles Roger Matthew
 22 Oct Joanne and John Kerr (O90) a son, Cameron Joshua
 14 Nov Bridget and Richard Blake-James (H95) a son, Wilfrid Samuel Bede
 18 Nov Alison and Dominic Leonard (W93) a daughter, Lucy
 18 Nov Rachael and Charlie Strick van Linschoten (O95) a daughter, Isabelle
 22 Nov Caroline and John James (A88) a son, Elliot Dumaresq
 5 Dec Catharina and Roderick Brenninkmeijer (H96) a daughter, Amelia Francesca Catharina

MARRIAGES

2002

- 11 May James Morris (O90) to Victoria Bury
 26 July Tim Reid (O92) to Catherine J Lavender

2005

- 11 June James Bright (B90) to Ellie Ruxton
 20 Aug Ghislain Martineau (B92) to Amélie Hue
 3 Sept Joao Symington de Macedo (B86) to Andreia Sabino

2006

- 3 June James Thackray (O97) to Mary Bowyer
 9 Sept Thomas Harding (B87) to Christine Whelan
 9 Sept Ali Mayer (J91) to Kate Chisenhale-Marsh
 28 Oct Rupert Lewis (W94) to Caroline Georgina Leaver

2007

- 13 Jan Philip Harrison (C97) to Alannah Wyatt
 30 Mar Egor Vadov (C00) to Valentina Suleimanova
 28 April Richard Burke (O91) to Alexandra Mackichan
 April Marek Mulvihill (A95) to Danielle Savoy
 12 May Alistair Boyle (H89) to Claire Barnes
 Christopher Adamson (B91) to Julie Fargues
 26 May Benjamin To (A94) to Mabel Lo
 2 June Edward Wyvill (E95) to Melissa Garvin
 2 June Thomas Mansel-Pleydell (E87) to Siobhann Anne Murphy
 9 June Daniel Gibson (E93) to Alix Graham
 23 June Dominic Leonard (W93) to Alison Duck
 23 June Edward Forsythe (T00) to Rebecca Curtis
 30 June Andrew Oxley (A93) to Tara Pakenham-Walsh
 7 July Charles Wright (E78) to Katharine Frances Gray
 14 July Charles Ellis (E97) to Alice Brader
 28 July Ranald Morgan (J94) to Lucinda Stucley
 18 Aug David Sellers (D89) to Tracey Hissett
 22 Aug Benedict Carlisle (O01) to Anna Borrett (A01)
 25 Aug Karolyna Wyka (A07) to Krzysztof Sirant
 2 Sept Richard Thackray (O96) to Bethan Jones
 8 Sept Charles Dalglish (J93) to Pieta das Gupta
 9 Sept William Oxley (A92) to Nina Willey
 14 Sept Jack Arbuthnott (E96) to Geraldine March Philipps de Lisle
 15 Sept Joseph Bamford (E96) to Alexandra Gore-Browne
 29 Sept Simon Martelli (E94) to Clare Dubois
 6 Oct John Vaughan (B95) to The Hon Georgina Byng
 27 Oct The Hon Max Aitken (E95) to Inés Nieto Gomez-Valencia
 9 Nov Lucian Roberts (J98) to Harriet Mary Simpson
 24 Nov Robert Pitt (T95) to Katie Pinder
 1 Dec Dominic Poloniecki (H97) to Anna Bromilow
 21 Dec Richard Wilson (H87) and Anna Robinson

OA NOTES

Religious Communities and missionaries

BR BENEDICT BEDINGFELD [Richard Bedingfeld] (E93) made his Perpetual Profession in the Communauté of St Jean on Pentecost Sunday, 27 May 2007 at the Basilica of Sacré-Coeur at Paray-le-Monial in France. 20 members of the Order made their vows to Fr Jean-Pierre-Marie, Prior-General of the Order. Br Benedict is currently at a house of the Communauté of St Jean in Mexico. The Communauté was founded by the Dominican Fr Marie-Dominique Philippe in 1975.

FR JOHN MELHUIH (W68) has been in Rustenburg Diocese, South Africa, since 2005, serving with the Mill Hill Missions. 'I am still trying to learn the Tswana language and am involved in a catechetical programme in the Diocese'. From 1976-2005 Fr Melhuish worked in Kenya, where he returned for a 12-day visit in August 2007.

FERNANDO TALAVERA (B04) entered the religious community *Pro Ecclesia Sancta* in Peru on 20 January 2008.

Lord Chamberlain of the Royal Household

LORD PEEL (B65) was appointed Lord Chamberlain of the Royal Household with effect from 11 October 2006. When he kissed hands on his appointment by Her Majesty the Queen, he was invested as a Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order and became Chancellor of the Order. He was sworn in as Member of the Privy Council. Lord Peel is an elected member of the House of Lords.

New Year Honours 2007

SIMON LOFTUS (O63) was appointed OBE for services to business. He is the former Chairman of Adnams Brewery, based in Southwold in Suffolk.

New Year Honours 2008

NIGEL STOURTON OBE (D47) was promoted from OBE to CBE for services to charity.

Lieutenant-Colonel WR MacDONALD (E68) was appointed OBE for services to racing.

Award for Enterprise Promotion

CHARLIE HADCOCK (W83) was given the Queen's Birthday Award for Enterprise Promotion on 21 April 2007 for his work in promoting people in the creative industries. He is one of only ten individuals in the country to be given such an award, which he received from the Queen at Buckingham Palace in July 2007.

Bene Merenti

JOHN REID (D42) was given the Papal Award *Bene Merenti* on 2 December 2007 in recognition of his apostolic work for the Church in the writing and publishing of *Wake up to God*, a book calling people to faith and prayer. The presentation was made by Bishop George Stack, Auxiliary Bishop of Westminster, at Holy Cross, Parsons Green on 2 December 2007.



John Reid (D42) with Bishop George Stack, Auxiliary Bishop of Westminster, 2 December 2007

89 days ordeal in the Sudan – the threat of the death penalty

For 89 days, between 10 March and 6 June 2007, GEORGE FORBES (D80) faced judicial threats to his life in the southern Sudan, accused of murder and threatened with the death penalty. In southern Sudan, and in prison his health was deteriorating, itself threatening his life. Ultimately the Court of Appeal dismissed all charges in what it termed a 'malicious case'.

George Forbes and three others accused with him were all employees of a Kenyan-based aid and development company working in Rumbek in southern Sudan. On 9 March 2007, George had helped a Ukrainian man, someone unknown to him, who was in apparent distress. He had offered him a room for the night, but next morning this Ukrainian seems to have killed himself. The next day George and three others – two Kenyans and a Sudanese – were charged with murder.

Over the next 89 days George and his three defendants were threatened with the death penalty. His health deteriorated in prison and on 21 May 2007 he and the three other defendants were convicted in a 'trial' – described as 'just a shambles of a trial' in which 'Human Rights were violated'.

In the days of late May 2007 there was increasing concern for him. A message received on 24 May 2007 read: 'I am shocked to see how they have all [the four accused] deteriorated even since yesterday, George in particular is going down hill

fast. The conditions in the prison have deteriorated rapidly since they were last there – George has been nauseous for the last 24 hours and so is not able to eat. Today there were few smiles and very little laughter. They are seriously worried about their chances of surviving the prison'. A few days later a message was received that George was 'very seriously ill'.

Many were acting on behalf of George Forbes. Although he was brought up in Kenya, George had lived for some years in Australia and become an Australian citizen, so the Australian Government was working on his behalf and the Australian Ambassador to Cairo had been to see him and was in Rumbek working on his behalf. The monks, students and staff at Ampleforth were praying, and prayers were said at Mass on 27 May 2007, Pentecost Sunday. Abbot Timothy Wright (T60), now living in Rome, recorded an interview about George for Vatican Radio. Julian Brazier MP, an Ampleforth parent, was in contact with the FCO. His family and his friends were working on his behalf.

Finally, on 6 June 2007, George and his fellow defendants were found not guilty of murder by the Court of Appeal, whose judges described the case as 'malicious'. A report on that day read: 'The Justices found that there was no evidence to support the conviction of murder; the accused did not have a motive; the High Court had erred in not allowing the post-mortem reports to be considered; the High Court had erred in allowing 'expert' witnesses who were not, in fact, experts; there was no evidence the wounds on the foot of the deceased were related to the death; the statements of the accused had been consistent (as opposed to what the High Court had found); and the High Court Judge had erred in taking on the dual roles of prosecutor and judge. The ruling of the Court of Appeal drew heavily on the submission provided by the Australian lawyers and the report by Professor Cordner'.



George and the Australian Ambassador to Egypt, Mr Bob Bowker 30 May 2007

George was freed and flew to Kenya where he was greeted at Wilson Airport in Nairobi by friends and TV. He wrote: 'Finally, after three months of what the Court of Appeal called a malicious case, we have all been released based on the ruling that the prosecution failed to build any case against us. Funnily enough the post mortem report wasn't needed as the burden of proof lay with the prosecution who failed to provide any evidence or motive. The feeling of relief is beyond words at the

moment, and now we can all look forward to returning to a semblance of normality ... Thanks to all of you for your moral support and kind words during this ordeal, and I will get in touch as and when I've found my footing again'. After a period resting in Kenya, he returned briefly to Australia but he has since returned to Kenya.

At the height of his ordeal, on 13 May 2007, when he was under threat of a death sentence he was able to send an email to the Editor of these notes as follows: 'Thank you for your emails and most importantly for your prayers. As you know I am in a situation which I would never wish upon anyone and feel that whatever decisions I have made in life should not have given me this terrible test, however, I tried to protect a man who was running for his life, so much so, I had no idea how dire his predicament was, and then for him to take his life. I am now charged with murder and know that I am facing a Sudanese judicial system that is in its infancy after 21 years of civil war. My greatest regret is that I made a decision to keep the man locked up due to the danger we have outside our compound in post-war Rumbek. My decision has meant that three other innocent men have been charged with me for the murder of this man. As Africans they have suffered unfairly because of my decision, and along with me, we face the death penalty if the court rules that we are guilty. I had to keep this man locked up because he was not in control of his faculties. God forgive me for not seeing the symptoms of how desperate he was, and if we are convicted what am I to do? How am I to explain it to my fellow accused who I am responsible for? We have been asked by the Judge to organise the



George Forbes (left) with two Kenyans, James and Bernard, and the Australian Ambassador Bob Bowker 31 May 2007

deceased's family to fly here in order to decide what sentence they would wish upon us (as per Sudanese customary law). We now believe we have been convicted without an official statement and I am extremely confused. My only comfort is that I have been released to our company compound and received medical treatment and that I have access to communicate to you now. If I am to be executed, my confession is that may God forgive me for failing to understand this stranger in his time of need

and for the suffering it has given to my family and friends, and more importantly getting my guys into this predicament. My only question is why does humanity go so horribly wrong? and why do people have to subject others to such a fate? Our final hearing is on Friday 18 May [2007], which will be the Judge's final ruling and therefore a verdict. Our innocence should prevail, but we have already spent 7 weeks in prison without charge, and then charged on 24 April [2007] after the prosecution stated they had no case against us, which is why we are so unsure of our fate in the High Court. Your continued prayers are a huge comfort and hopefully we will all be able to say thank you at the end of this week. Asante sana na kwaheri kwa sasa George.'

Lord Lieutenant

His Honour Judge GRUFFYD HUW MORGAN DANIEL (A57) is Lord Lieutenant of Gwynedd. He has been a Circuit Judge since 1986 and is a Senior Judge for the Sovereign Base Areas, Cyprus. Judge Daniel was called to the Bar, Gray's Inn in 1967. He has been Liaison Judge for Gwynedd since 1988 and Liaison Judge for North Wales since 1998. He was Assistant Parliamentary Boundary Commissioner for Wales from 1981 to 1982 and from 1985 to 1986. He is President of the Caerns Branch of the Soldiers, Sailors, Airmens and Families Association and was the Honorary Colonel of the 6th Cadet Battalion of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers from 1997 to 2003. He became a Deputy Lieutenant for Gwynedd in 1993. He was appointed Lord Lieutenant in 2005.

Armed Forces – Afghanistan and Iraq

Major BENEDICT WARRACK (W89) received the Queen's Commendation for Valuable Service (QCVS) for his services as a major in the Light Dragoons in Afghanistan between October 2006 and April 2007.

Major General JACKO PAGE (B77) was General Officer Commanding (GOC) of Regional Command – South, in Afghanistan, from 1 May 2007 to February 2008. Based in Kandahar, he was responsible for 5 provinces in the South of the country, including the Hellmand province. On 1 January 2008 it was announced that he was appointed to command the 6th Division following his command in Afghanistan.

Lieutenant ORLANDO ROBERTS (J01) has been serving with the Irish Guards in Iraq. He was injured by a roadside bomb in Iraq on 9 August 2007; two others in the vehicle were killed. After recovering in England, Orlando returned to his platoon in Iraq in about October 2007. The Irish Guards returned to the UK at the end of 2007.

Armed Forces

MAJOR MARTIN TRAVERS (D83) was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel. He was selected to be SO1 CATT in Sennelager from January 2008. CATT is the Combined Arms Tactical Trainer and is used to train and validate Armoured and Infantry regiments and brigades before they go on operations.

MAJOR JAMES HUGHES (C93) was the Officer Commanding The Royal Guard at Balmoral from August to October 2007 and CAPTAIN JOHN PAUL [J-P] PITT (T93) was the Royal Guard Captain.



Her Majesty The Queen on the lawn at Balmoral Castle – Major James Hughes is sitting on Her Majesty's right side and Captain John-Paul Pitt is sitting on Her Majesty's left.

Army Commissions – Royal Military Academy Sandhurst

Commissions were granted at the Sovereign's Parades at the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst. On 10 August 2007 Commissions were granted to CHARLE DALZIEL (B02) [Scots Guards], HUGO DEED (W02) [Parachute Regiment] and SAM O'GORMAN (B02) [Irish Guards]. On 14 December 2007 Commissions were granted to OLIVER HOLCROFT (E/EW03) [Grenadier Guards], SIMON LUKAS (E01) [The Blues and Royals (Royal Horse Guards and Royals Dragoons)] and HARRY PEARCE (D01) [Scots Guards].

Appointments

RODERICK BRENNINKMEYER (H96) – Director of C&A North-Eastern Europe. He has moved to Poland.

ARCB COOKE (C59) – Chairman of the Baltic Exchange.

JAMES DUNN (W52) elected as a Fellow of the Royal Institute of Navigation, 'in recognition of his contribution to the broader aspects of the Institute'.

DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) – Directeur d'Etudes and Head of the Ecole Française d'Extrême Orient in India, based in Pondicherry.

EDWARD POYSER (H70) – Financial Secretary of the Diocese of Nottingham.

FR. FELIX STEPHENS (H61) – Master St Bener's Hall, Oxford [September 2007]



JASPER REID (O90) – Divisional Director, Macquarie Bank Limited – an Australian merchant bank and financial services group.

PETER ROSENVINGE (O75) – Director of Fundraising at the Cardinal Hume Centre for the Young Homeless in London in January 2007. Peter Rosenvinge worked from 1979 to 1990 in marketing in the commercial sector in the field of trade exhibitions. Between 1990 and 2006, he worked in the charity sector first of all in the Housing and Homelessness Area for Portsmouth Housing Association, then at the disability charity Motability, and finally as Director of Fundraising at the Duke of Edinburgh's Award.



CHRISTOPHER WONG (B90) – Managing Partner of Freshfields Bruckhaus Deringer in their Beijing office. Christopher graduated from King's College London in 1994 and has been with international law firm Freshfields Bruckhaus Deringer since. After periods in their London and Hong Kong offices, he moved to Beijing in October 2003.

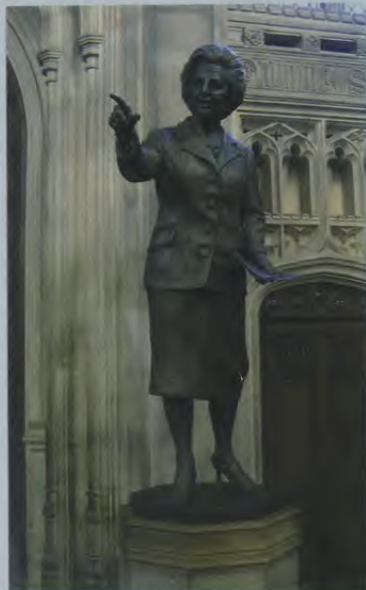
ART

ANGUS BOULTON (A82) is a Research Fellow based at the Manchester Institute for Research and Innovation in Art and Design (MIRIAD), the North-West of England's leading Higher Education centre for the study of the creative arts and for the development of the quality of cultural industries. He held an *Exhibition of Films and Photographs* from 4 October to 4 November 2007 at the Wapping Project, Wapping Hydraulic Power station in London: *New films and photographs, 2007: abstract musings on the concepts and realities of time, politics and war – surgical, minimal and essential.* He has written: 'As a filmmaker and photographer I am engaged with a project which will critically examine the practices of art film and photography as vehicles of contemporary visual archaeology and historical narrative. Specifically, the project will interrogate Cold War history and its ramifications in the present through the production and comparison of visual narratives in various published and exhibited forms. The research will be conducted at abandoned Soviet Military bases within the former Eastern Bloc and in film and photography archives in Germany and the UK'. Angus' book on Berlin in 1999 is noted elsewhere under Books. He is currently researching sites in Poland and Latvia.



Mark Coreth at the Falklands Island Memorial

MARK CORETH (O77) sculptured the Falklands Island Memorial at Pangbourne. The memorial features three flying albatrosses and stands outside the Memorial Chapel. On 14 June 2007 he was present at the Falklands Island Memorial Chapel in Pangbourne at a service with veterans of the 1982 conflict in the Falklands, held on the 25th anniversary of the final liberation of Stanley. The service was attended by the Queen, the Prime Minister Tony Blair and the Prime Minister of 1982, Baroness Thatcher. Mark Coreth was present both as a veteran of the campaign and as the sculptor, for in 1982 Mark was a troop leader with 4 Troop, B Squadron The Blues and Royals during the conflict. Mark Coreth held an Exhibition from 8 November 2006 to 1 December 2007 at the Sladmore Gallery in London on his recent sculpture entitled 'Five Journeys'.



ANTHONY DUFORT (B66) sculptured a bronze statue of Baroness Thatcher for the Palace of Westminster. It is a 7ft 6in statue, and was unveiled by Baroness Thatcher herself in the Members' Lobby inside the Palace of Westminster on 21 February 2007. Baroness Thatcher is the first living ex-Prime Minister to be honoured in such a way by the Commons; other such statues [Clement Attlee, Sir Winston Churchill and David Lloyd George] can be put up only when the person has been dead for at least ten years. Antony Dufort had been commissioned by the Speaker's advisory committee on works of art in 2003, and Baroness Thatcher had agreed in 2004 to sit for him. As Charles Moore wrote in *The Daily Telegraph* [19 February 2007] 'she posed for Mr Dufort in the stances she adopts when speaking, as well as sitting for three hours for the modelling of her head'. On the BBC News, with a reference to her title as 'The Iron Lady', Baroness Thatcher said 'I might have

preferred iron — but bronze will do. It won't rust'. Other works of Antony Dufort include *Cardinal Basil Hume OM* standing outside Hume House at Ampleforth, *A Bowler* at Lords, *Mother and Child* at the London Oratory School, and a tribute Sculpture to the Coal Miners of Nottinghamshire at Silverhill near Teversal, Notts — the highest point in the County looking out over the coalfields of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire.

Baroness Thatcher and Antony Dufort (B66) stand beside the new statue in the Palace of Westminster' [photo Matthew Tugwell].



JAMES HART DYKE's (C85) exhibition 'Royal Tours' was held from 26 November to 4 December 2007 at John Mitchell Fine Paintings, Old Bond Street, London. This showed 59 paintings from Royal Tours undertaken by James with the Prince of Wales in 2006 and 2007 to Africa and the Gulf States. Over the last nine years James has accompanied HRH The Prince of Wales as official artist on four royal tours: 1998 to East Asia (Nepal, Sri Lanka and Bhutan), 1999 to the Middle East (UAE, Saudi Arabia and Oman), 2006 to Africa (Nigeria and Sierra Leone) and 2007 to the Gulf States (Kuwait, Qatar, Bahrain, United Arab Emirates) and to Bosnia-Herzegovina. The brochure for this recent exhibition stated: 'The royal tours have stimulated Hart Dyke with their challenging and dynamic environments. They are fast moving and public, with private jets, helicopters, swirls of dignitaries, presidents and prime ministers. It requires nerve, as well as considerable skill, to draw and to 'see' while sandwiched between royalty, heads of state and ambassadors. Hart Dyke had to think carefully how to tackle the challenge. New suits were made incorporating special pockets which fitted his sketchbooks, pencils and brushes'. In an introduction to the exhibition brochure, the Prince of Wales writes that James, besides accompanying him on royal tours, has 'returned to the Himalayas many times [in fact 7 times] to paint the dramatic landscapes, often undertaking gruelling expeditions into remote mountains for many months at a time'. The brochure went on to say that 'his last expedition [required] an eleven man team to carry all the necessary supplies that allowed them to survive the arduous trek into a remote area of mountains'.



James Hart Dyke



Warriors, Nigeria 2007, oil on canvas



Martin Jenning's sculpture of Sir John Betjeman for the newly renovated St Pancras International Station

MARTIN JENNINGS (E75) sculptured Sir John Betjeman for the newly renovated St Pancras International Station. This sculpture was unveiled on 12 November 2007. It was Betjeman who in the 1960s, according to Duncan Hamilton in the *Yorkshire Post* [26 October 2007] 'was responsible for saving St Pancras from architectural barbarism'. The statue was inspired by a John Brown photograph of Betjeman, and Duncan Hamilton said it was 'the best statue I've seen of a well-known figure. ... Betjeman is so bright, so visually striking, that it's possible to believe that Jennings actually embalmed the poet in bronze. This Betjeman's coat billows in an imaginary breeze, and his right hand presses on to his battered trilby... From the waistcoat, the last button undone as etiquette demands, to the turn-ups on his trousers, the laces in his shoes and the wide shopping bag he carries, Betjeman is so realistic that you think he's about to walk down the platform'. The statue was declared 'a landmark' because it commemorates an artist, not a politician, statesman or war hero or even a sportsman.

BRENDAN KELLY RP (D88) completed a portrait of Sir Vivian Richards, unveiled by the MCC in early March 2007 at the start of the ICC Cricket World Cup. The picture was commissioned as part of the Lord's Portrait Project in which the MCC commissioned five prize winning young portrait painters to paint some of the world's greatest cricketers, including Brian Lara, Muttiah Muralitharan and Inzamam-ul-Haq. The powerful picture of the original Master Blaster is over 6ft square and has been hung in the Long Room at Lord's. Sir Viv is defined partly by the sheer power and precision with which he wielded his bat. Brendan Kelly said 'I wanted to find a way to paint his portrait that echoed that 'crack' as he hit the ball. Hence the massive scale, directness of the pose and the explosion of paint. I used techniques whereby I could slam and whip paint all over the canvas yet at the same time still tie down his likeness with pinpoint accuracy'. Brendan visited Sir Vivian in 2006 in Antigua. 'On the way to meet him we passed the new stadium named after him which was still under construction. I was very impressed by the sheer scale. Sir Vivian was clearly a very powerful figure and still very much involved with cricket and the preparations for the ICC World Cup. I was lucky to get any time with him at all'. The painting won the Changing Faces Prize for the Painting that Most Powerfully Connects with the Viewer at this year's Royal Society of Portrait Painters exhibition. It was in the National Portrait Gallery in London until September 2007 and then returned to the Long Room at Lord's Cricket Ground. In April 2007 it was *Image of the Week* in *The Times*.



Brendan Kelly's portrait of Sir Vivian Richards

MARCUS MAY (C77) painted landscape aerial views of Chequers and Chevening, the official country residences respectively of the Prime Minister and the Foreign Secretary. These were commissioned by the Palace of Westminster and were featured in *Country Life*.

PATRICK REYNTIENS (E43) has designed and made new stained glass windows for the Memorial Chapel in the Abbey Church. These windows represent The Harrowing of Hell and were installed in March 2007. The Memorial Chapel is the chapel immediately to the South of the monastic choir, and is a memorial for those Old Amplefordians who died in the First and Second World Wars (there is a book there recording the names of Amplefordians who died in the First World War). The windows were made and installed by JOHN REYNIENS, the son of Patrick Reyntiens. The installation of these new windows follows the earlier windows of Patrick Reyntiens which are in the Lady Chapel, Holy Cross Chapel and the South Transept.

BEN OSBORNE (A72) was chosen as the Shell Wildlife Photographer of the Year 2007 Awards on 24 October 2007. Ben not only won one of the categories but his portrait of an elephant was then chosen as the overall winner. The 2007 exhibition is open from 26 October 2007 to 27 April 2008. Ben Osborne has been a freelance photographer since 1984, specialising in wildlife and landscape photography. He works in many parts of the world; his images of Antarctica were used in the book of the BBC series *Life in the Freezer*. His work has been published in *National Geographic*, *BBC Wildlife*, *Geo*, *Radio Times* and *Hello!* He works regularly with BBC film crews, taking publicity and editorial stills for major wildlife series. He has an academic background in zoology and a lifelong enthusiasm for wild places.

Books

STANLEY BROHOSKI (W46) has completed his autobiography. It covers his wartime escape from Poland, and then subsequent years in England, Scotland, Canada and the USA – and his time at Ampleforth.

ANGUS BOULTON (A82) *Richtung Berlin* (Cornerhouse Books 2006). Angus Boulton has made a photographic survey of the 'New' Berlin. The book includes an essay by Christopher Tannert, who writes that Angus Boulton 'is always looking in several directions at once, and intertwines different levels of experience with rigorously composed pictorial forms'. In 1999, ten years after the fall of the Berlin Wall, Angus Boulton set out to capture the charisma of Berlin on film, demonstrating the chaos of Berlin's city centre and showing that the city is now part of a much larger whole, one that is in a process of continuous evolution.

WILLIAM CHARLTON (O53) *Being Reasonable About Religion* (Ashgate 2006). Alec Graham, former bishop of Newcastle, wrote in *The Church Times*: 'Here is a thought-provoking and demanding work, full of interest. The author's aim is precisely that set out in its title: to show that it is possible to be reasonable about religion, and to help others to be so'. Desmond Seward, in *The Catholic Herald*, said: 'It is extremely readable, written by a man whose engaging sense of humour appears on every page', and Margaret Atkins in *New Blackfriars* wrote: 'In order to be reasonable about religion, we need first to be clear what counts as religion, and indeed what counts as being reasonable. William Charlton's exploration of these questions unsettles many of our conventional assumptions in a way that undermines some of the standard criticisms of the Judaeo-Christian tradition'.

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO's (T89) autobiography *It's in The Blood* (Headline Publishing Group) was published late in 2007. In it, he describes his time at Ampleforth. In a chapter headed *Little Lord Fauntleroy goes North*, Lawrence Dallaglio recalls his parents applying for a place at Ampleforth, and coming there with his parents for an interview with the Headmaster, Fr Dominic. Fr Dominic asked him 'Lawrence, do you know what's special about the name Lawrence?' Lawrence Dallaglio replied: 'He's the patron saint of the Benedictine order', an answer which surprised his parents for its good knowledge [at least almost correct – St Lawrence is the patron of Ampleforth rather than the whole Benedictine order]. Furthermore, Lawrence was born on 10 August 1972, the Feast of St Lawrence. In the book, Lawrence describes his arrival in St Thomas's House in January 1986 and being greeted by Fr Richard Field (A59, Housemaster 1981-2002). He describes life in St Thomas's House. He writes that 'a lot of boys were there because their parents, like mine, made unbelievable sacrifices', and he writes much of his family and the

generosity of his parents. He describes what he calls 'his entrepreneurial culture', and how he came up 'with one scheme to purchase Zippo cigarette lighters, which were all the rage at the time. They were advertised in a magazine from Pennsylvania, and could get them for \$4 each'. You could have them engraved so he and others bought 750 engraved lighters and sold them for £15 each, making a 'hefty profit' – 'It left me with about £5,000 in cash'.

Most of all in this section of the book, Lawrence Dallaglio describes the rugby at Ampleforth, and his debt to John Willcox, Frank Booth and Peter McAleenan. He writes: 'No school in England could have prepared me better for my future career than Ampleforth. You could even argue that I wouldn't have had that career had it not been for the school and its rugby masters'. John Willcox [Games Master early 1960s until 1988, when he became Housemaster of St Cuthbert's House] 'became my rugby mentor', and he recalls that he played 16 times for England and gained an Oxford blue in four consecutive years. 'His record as coach to the Ampleforth team was outstanding. We were by far the fittest school rugby team in England at that time'. He writes of Peter McAleenan and Frank Booth: 'Bizarrely, it was my economics teacher, Mr McAleenan, and my geography teacher, Mr Booth, who suggested I have a go in the forwards. Frank Booth had been a good player himself and his son, Richard (189), was an excellent scrum-half for Ampleforth who would go to play for England Schools. Frank wanted me to play No 8 and as soon as I made the switch, rugby became a lot more fun and my last two years at school turned into one long and fantastic rugby experience'. He writes of the Ampleforth rugby Sevens team in 1988.

'John Willcox was the key to everything that was achieved' and 'for the period coinciding with my being there, and a year or two before and after, Ampleforth enjoyed glorious years'. The first team remained unbeaten for six or seven years. 'It wasn't necessarily the individuals but the preparation that was amazing...

'Apart from the thoroughness of our preparation, what was great about rugby at Ampleforth was its inclusiveness...we were a little like the old amateur rugby clubs, we had teams that went down from the first to the seventh. As long as you could walk, there was a team for you'.

MICHAEL DONELAN (W 50), Emeritus Reader in International Relations at the LSE, has written *Honor in Foreign Policy: A History and Discussion* (published July 2007 by Palgrave MacMillan in their *History of International Thought Series*). It traces the role of honour (and virtue) in the conduct of international relations from the Peace of Westphalia in 1648 down to the present day. This book offers a history of honour in foreign policy, working from both a theoretical and historical perspective. Topics covered include the ideologies of Darwinists, nationalists, and fascists, as well as an account of the greed that goes hand-in-hand with advances in government, offering lessons for the implementation of foreign policy today.

JUSTIN KERR-SMILEY's (W83) novel *Under the Sun* (Reportage Press) was launched in London on 1 November 2007. It is a novel about war and its effect upon the human condition, and it also explores the redemptive power of friendship and how it can surpass all odds, inspiring love and even sacrifice. *Under the Sun* is set in the closing stages of World War Two in the South Pacific. Flight Lieutenant Edward Strickland is a young RAF Spitfire pilot flying sorties over the Carolines and their outlying atolls. On a dawn patrol he is shot down attacking a submarine and ends up on a remote island occupied by a small Japanese garrison that has remained

undetected throughout the war. The garrison's commander, Captain Tadashi Hayama, brutally interrogates his captive and a battle of wills develops between the two men. The scene is set for a contest where there will only be one victor. But events take an unexpected turn and the island becomes, for a while, a kind of Eden. The war is a distant memory that has no relevance to the rhythms and echoes of island life. Yet beyond its shores danger lurks and Japan's capitulation after the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki leads to a climatic end that shatters the idyll for ever.

MICHAEL WHITEHALL (D57) *Shark-infested Waters* (Timewell Press Ltd) writes about his life as a theatrical agent. He has represented people in show business ranging from Stewart Granger, Tom Courtenay, Leslie Grantham, Elaine Stritch, Peter Bowles, Nigel Havers, Daniel Day Lewis and David Hemmings to Colin Firth, Richard Griffiths, Kenneth More, Edward Fox, Richard E. Grant, Judi Dench, John Le Mesurier and Donald Sinden. One reviewer writes: 'Whitehall represented some of the most famous names in British film, theatre and television, though he writes about them not as 'celebrity icons' but as idiosyncratic human beings, rejoicing in their foibles with a deliciously dry wit. Whitehall has an acute eye for the vanities and absurdities of show business and is a natural storyteller. Not for nothing has he been hailed by several national broadsheet and tabloid journalists as 'the funniest man in London'. *Shark-Infested Waters* is a charming, funny and piquant view of a world that has always fascinated the public. Now a stage and television producer, Michael Whitehall has also worked as a journalist, a solicitor's articled clerk, a Bar student of the Middle Temple, a copywriter in an advertising agency, a PR consultant and a charity fundraiser'.

St Pancras Station and Ampleforth

Besides the unveiling of the statue of St John Betjeman [as noted earlier], the opening of the new Eurostar terminus recalls other Ampleforth links to the original St Pancras. Miles Wright (T62) writes: 'St Pancras Station itself was also a "Wonder of its age", and some talk about it as "The Cathedral of the Railways". The station was built for the Midland Railway Company between 1854-1867. It served the Midlands – Leicestershire, Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire. It was built to the design of William Henry Barlow by the Butterley Company Limited, of Ripley, Derbyshire. At the time it was a massive engineering achievement with the widest single-span arch structure in the world: 247 feet. Ampleforth's connection with St Pancras comes via the Butterley Company Limited and the Wright family. Butterley was a company in the forefront of the Industrial Revolution. In 1802 the Company, founded in 1790 and known then as Benjamin Outram & Co., changed its name to the Butterley Company following Benjamin Outram's purchase of an estate called Butterley, near Ripley, with finance from a local landowner called Beresford and a banker in Nottingham called John Wright. Butterley became pioneers in the industrial revolution era and built canals, mined coal and smelted the iron ore mined from the extensive local deposits. Subsequently the iron produced became a means of further endeavour – engineering. The Company was taken over by the Wright family, originally Nottingham bankers, in the early 19th century and was floated on the stock exchange in 1910. Although the mining side was nationalised in 1947 the engineering continued. The Ampleforth connection comes via the appointment of Monty Wright (OA1907) as Chairman in 1956, following the untimely death of his Old Wykhamist cousin Walter. Monty was a descendant of John Wright, one of the

founder shareholders of the Company. Monty's brothers were all educated at Ampleforth and Denis also became a director. Younger brother Terence joined the Ampleforth Community in 1926, taking his Christian name as his monastic name. Fr Terence – known as Tintax – was Housemaster of St Aidan's and subsequently Procurator. He died in 1957 at the young age of 54. On his retirement in 1966 Monty was succeeded as Chairman by RWF (Bob) Wilberforce (OA1922) – a partner in the firm of solicitors in the City of London, Travers Smith Braithwaite. He had been a director since 1959. The company was finally taken over in 1968 by the Wiles Group – later known as the Hanson Trust – which ultimately became Hanson. The magnificent Midland Hotel, built next to St Pancras, was designed by the architect Sir Gilbert Scott, the father of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott, the architect of Bolton House and the original part of the Abbey Church at Ampleforth'. *MEMW*

Travelling and working in the developing world

PATRICK DAVEY [E59] worked from November 2003 to 2007 as a volunteer in Fort Portal in the extreme west of Uganda, 15 km from the Congo border. In his own account he writes about 'a deeply impoverished area relying on subsistence farming'. From such subsistence farming there is just enough for a family to live on 'but with no reliable excess to trade for cash to obtain the necessities of life such as education'. Education, although theoretically free, does involve costs even at primary level – 'perhaps £15 a year in the state system'. He described the quality of education as poor, and as a consequence only 'a small proportion of local school graduates can proceed to university'. He continues: 'Since the majority of the Universities are in the capital Kampala, any country-born graduates tend to stay in the capital, and so are lost to their home districts. A group of highly-placed and public-spirited people decided some years ago that the only way to correct this situation and start the economic development of the Rwenzori Region was to establish a university with the principle initial aim of up-skilling the teachers, first at primary level, to a point at which they could effectively teach the primary syllabus'. When Patrick arrived in November 2003 there were 'plans, people with enthusiasm, and no money' and his first task was develop all this 'to a point where the National Council for Higher Education would give us our Licence to operate'. Out of this came the Mountains of the Moon University – 'our approach is radically different from nearly all other universities in Uganda in that the students get a lot of practical, hands on and project experience so we hope they will be doers when they graduate'. Patrick describes this as 'an immensely important and rewarding job as it has the potential to transform not only the Western Region but, we hope, the education system of Uganda. I am writing this in the hope that others of my vintage will realise that they have skills, knowledge, ways of thinking and experience which are hugely valuable out here, provided they are combined with a personality that is prepared to listen, leave the locals in charge but help them to develop and remember that Uganda is their country and we are simply there to help. As the wild life people say, take only photographs, leave only foot prints. Given the fact that I said I arrived to a book and no money you may well be wondering how we have done what we succeeded in doing thus far: about 300 students, we always lose about 10% because they cannot pay the fees which we have to charge as we are entirely self supporting which includes the private support from an Irish philanthropist who has helped find the money we need to develop the place and is now working hard to find support to build our first buildings. To give an idea of the costs, our entire wage bill runs at

about £10,000 per month for about 25 full-time staff and about the same part-time. Our Academic Registrar, a very experienced man who used to be the Chancellor of the local Diocese and with a PhD from Notre Dame in the USA, earns about £300 per month. It is difficult to understand what money means out here but both of us have been in the Post Office and seen people receiving postal orders for 45p, that is enough to make a difference to a family. This is why it is virtually impossible to raise significant funding, and why a significant part of our jobs out here is fundraising. One great advantage the University has is that people know that any funds they make available will be used directly and completely for the benefit of the University, either as specified by the donor or as needed for staff training, paying for energy which is the same cost as in Europe and so extremely expensive in local terms'.

Patrick Davey



Patrick Davey [E59] with Mrs Janet Musveni and Fr Albert Byanthangais, on the occasion of a visit to the Mountains of the Moon University in Fort Portal in Uganda. Mrs Janet Musveni is the First Lady and the wife of President Museveni of Uganda. Fr Albert Byanthanga is Chairman of the University Governing Council.

KIT CONSTABLE MAXWELL (O57) led a desert expedition across the Libyan Sand Sea in November 2006, with the aim of re-running the Long Range Desert Group's 1941 raid on Murzuq. The route took them across uncharted territory in the Kalansho Sand Sea, into Egypt to reach 'Big Cairn' and then across Libya to Murzuq. They carried fuel, food and water supplies for over 1200 km. It was a journey in which the sand sea forms into sandy corridors. He writes of driving 'between towering dunes' and sometimes being 'faced with steep sandy climbs followed by precipitous descents'.

NICHOLAS GREY (E55) and his wife Mary have just held a conference to celebrate the 20th anniversary of the charity they founded *Wells for India*. SIR DAVID GOODALL (W50) introduced the conference and the journalist Mark Tully made the keynote speech. The anniversary has also been marked by the publication of *In Search of Water: a Twenty Year Journey through Rajasthan*.

TOM MENIER (T00) travelled through Kurdistan into Tajikistan in May 2007. He worked in Shanghai from 2004 to 2007 for Chivas Regam Scotch Whisky and in 2007 moved to London to work with the advertising agent TBWA World. His journey through Tajikistan with thirteen friends was made on Second World War motorcycles with sidecar replicas. He describes travelling 'through deserts, green open fields, across mountains and snow storms, rain, fog and high temperatures'. Tom writes of travelling 'a couple of days in the peaks on the border between Afghanistan and Kyrgyzstan which was absolutely incredible'.



Second World War motorcycles with sidecar replicas. Plenty of work for the mechanic!

FERDINAND VON HAPSBURG LOTHRINGEN (E87) has now worked in The Sudan for 12 years.

ALICE PEARSON (A06) worked in Suryapet, a small town in Andhra Pradesh in India for eleven months from September 2006 to August 2007, teaching English to 10-14 year olds. The work was organised by Project Trust, a Scottish organisation based on the Isle of Coll in Argyll which places 17-19 year-olds on gap years. Alice worked for an NGO which helps in 99 villages mainly of the Lombardi tribe who migrated here from the North after independence. 'The main work of the villages is agricultural and the standard of living is basic. My first lesson was with 92 children', she wrote, although classes did get smaller. 'Mainly small classes enable us to support

children and tackle low attendance and high drop-out rates caused by a number of factors: child labour, lack of value for education, poverty, child marriage, gender inequality and lack of community support'. Alice describes going to a village and finding absentees: 'I found one twelve year old boy alone in his house, as he had been for four days, cooking, washing, cleaning and looking after the oxen by himself - his parents had migrated to another village for work. He burst into tears when he saw us: he was alone and afraid.'

LAURA CRIDDLE (A07), HUGO PHILLIPS (T07), JULIAN MULLER (H05) and GÁLGERAN DE SARRIERA (O07) worked in Ethiopia with the Missionaries of Charity in July and August 2007. There are extracts from Laura Criddle's diary and emails in the Face-Faw report in the Journal. In September 2007, Hugo Phillips joined LOUIS WALLACE (C07) and EDMUND FRENCH (D07) working in Israel, partly in a hospital in Nazareth and partly in St Joseph's School in Nazareth.



Louis Wallace (C07), Edmund French (D07) and Hugo Phillips (T07) in Israel in September 2007

Chile and the Manquehue Movement

JOHN RYAN (J06) and JAMES RUDGE (C06) were in Santiago, Chile with the Manquehue Movement in Chile from March to September 2007. James worked in the school of San Benito, John in the school of San Lorenzo. At the end of this period, James Rudge spent three weeks at the community retreat centre in Patagonia (a 3-hour plane and 5-hour bus journey from Santiago), with two Oblates and four

old Boys of San Benito who were spending four months there. Each day they said the Offices of the Church, had two *Lectio* periods, did four hours' work, and had instructions in spirituality.

James Rudge writes: 'I was one of five 'gringos' (Chilean term for English or American people) who went on this experience, John Ryan and myself from Ampleforth, and three from Downside. I found the life and work rewarding and enjoyable. I spent the majority of my time working in Colegio San Benito, the first school set up by the Manquehue movement. The Manquehue movement is a Lay Benedictine movement set up by a Chilean called Jose Manuel in 1977 from a group of students that he helped prepare for confirmation. From these beginnings the movement has expanded rapidly and now nearly 2,500 people are part of the movement in three different schools: San Benito (which is fee-paying), San Lorenzo (a state school in the heart of a very poor area in Santiago) and San Anselmo (a school out in the suburbs of Santiago, also fee-paying). The movement is based around *lectio divina*, the idea of listening to what God has to say to you personally day-to-day from reading Scripture, and around the *Rule of St Benedict*. Upon visiting a Chilean Benedictine monastery, Jose Manuel was instructed to visit Ampleforth to see how a Benedictine School is run. From this trip Ampleforth students have been going to Chile on their Gap year since 1983.

I lived with two other gringos, John Ryan (J06) and Dominic Tracey, three old boys from San Benito aged around 23 who were spending three months living in a community house, and two Oblates. Oblates form the heart of the movement and are people who make life vows to the movement, some celibate and some married. There are currently around 34 Oblates in the Manquehue Movement. My work in San Benito involved a variety of things, from helping to teach English, assist in the running of retreats for the students, to taking part in the 'Tutoria' programme in the school. 'Tutoria' is another key feature that makes the Manquehue movement unique. This involves old boys and girls going to the school and teaching a particular class about *lectio divina* and understanding the spiritual background of the movement. From the age of fourteen the boys and girls then take 'Tutoria' on their own with three students taking a class normally aged around seven. This provides the school with a unique atmosphere as all the students know each other from all the years, and creates a feeling of genuine friendship between the different year groups as the students become spiritual companions to other students.

During our time in South America we also spent around three weeks travelling where we visited Argentina, Bolivia and Peru, and spent several weeks on holiday with the three Oblates' houses in different parts of Chile as well as going on a number of retreats with the school to the beach and the mountains.

Living with the Manquehue movement meant attending the Divine Office, doing *lectio* once a day and living as part of a small community. It was very tough to begin with as it took a long time to get used to the Office, especially in a foreign language, and the idea of *lectio divina* took some getting used to, but as my understanding of *lectio* grew I found myself enjoying the experience more and more and in the end it played a central part in my Gap year, as I believe it did with all the 'gringos' by the end of our experience and I hope I can continue it in England. The Chilean people were amazingly friendly and open to accepting us into their lives and so living in the Oblate's house was also a great experience. Again there were times when it was tough living with a small group of people, and our freedom was limited

to a degree, but the experience of living in a community where God played a key part was new and very refreshing for me.

Overall my Gap year was not a 'normal' Gap year of travelling or Aid work but it was a brilliant decision to go and we all enjoyed it immensely. Even though it was very tough at times all of us developed a much deeper understanding of our faith and had an amazing experience of friendship and community. I would just like to thank everyone who made it possible especially Anthony Dore and all of the Chileans who made our time there so rewarding.

During my time in Chile I got the opportunity to spend three weeks in Patagonia. In 2001 a retreat centre or Formation House of the Movement was founded in Patagonia, next to the North Ice Fields. Members of the Movement go to the house for 4 months. Here they live as a community following the spirit of St Benedict and the *Rule of St Benedict*, in a remote and simple life of faith. To reach this Formation House involves a journey from Santiago of 2,000 kilometres, taking 3 hours by plane and then 6 hours by car. This was an amazing experience as it was freezing cold, at times -15°C , in the middle of nowhere, the nearest village was a half-hour drive away where we went for Mass once a week and call home once every two weeks, and very tough with a strict schedule where everything was focused on developing your spirituality. We were up at six building the fire, *lectio* twice a day, praying the Office and working on the farm during the afternoon. Despite the physical hardships, and no electricity and a tough timetable of prayer it was a brilliant time, with beautiful scenery one was able to really find a sense of God and a closeness nearly impossible in the hustle and bustle of normal daily life'.

Films

CHARLES STEEL (C79) was a producer of the film *The Last King of Scotland*, released late in 2006.



Forest Whitaker (who plays Idi Amin in *The Last King of Scotland* with Charles Steel (C79), one of three producers of the film

PETER FOSTER (H95) works freelance in directing films, often either a Second or Third Director of a film. He worked on the last two Harry Potter films, and on *Sham of the Dead*. In addition, Peter Foster directs commercials.

HENRY FITZHERBERT (E90) sold his first two film scripts, both comedies. One was sold by Lionsgate, and the script is being produced by Elton John. The other is a wedding comedy and for this filming might begin early in 2008. Henry is Film Critic of *The Sunday Express*.

University news

ALEXIS BILLER (A97) has commenced a sabbatical year from IBM to embark on full time MBA at Tanaka Business School, Imperial College, London. He was awarded Chartered Engineer (CEng) in February 2006, one of the youngest to achieve this accolade.

JAIME EDUARDO DUQUE MAYA (D02) is at the Universidad de los Andes in Bogota in his home country of Columbia.

RICHARD FLYNN (O04) is spending the academic year 2007-2008 in Geneva, as part of his studies at Oxford.

RORY MULHRONE (T03) has just graduated from University College London with a First Class degree in English Literature. He is hoping to become a barrister and has been offered a place at the College of Law in London for September 2007.

JAMES NORTON (O03) has been awarded a First Class Honours degree in Theology at Fitzwilliam College, Cambridge.

MORTITZ SCHRAMM (C05) has finished his Second Year at Fitzwilliam College, Cambridge with a First Class result in Medicine.

FRANCESCA SCOTT (A03) has been awarded a First Class Honours Degree at Leeds University in Classical Civilisation and English Literature.

NICK SCOTT (D05) has been awarded The Sir Elton John Scholarship at The Royal Academy of Music. Nick is in his second year as a Choral Scholar at Gloucester Cathedral. He recently auditioned for the Royal Academy of Music in London and has won a place in their Vocal Studies programme and an entrance scholarship.

STEFAN TARNOWSKI (C06) is spending the academic year 2007-2008 in Damascus, as part of his studies at Oxford.

BARA SINNOTT (J04) interviewed Paul Rusesabagina at his home in Brussels on 1 November 2007 as part of his dissertation on the Rwandan massacres at Oxford Brookes University. Paul Rusesabagina is a Rwandan who has been internationally honoured for saving over 1,000 civilians during the Rwandan Genocide of 1994. He was the assistant manager of the Hôtel des Mille Collines, before he became the manager of the Hôtel des Diplômés, both in Kigali, Rwanda. His story was the basis of the film *Hotel Rwanda* (2004).

WILL WESTON (C01) returned to Liverpool University in September 2007 after a year of absence. Following a diving accident on 9 July 2006 in a lake in Cumbria, he spent 8 months in the James Cook University Hospital in Middlesbrough, and is now living at his family home in the remote countryside of County Durham. As a result of the accident he is paralysed from just below the arms with only limited

hand movement. He is in contact with friends mainly through the use of a voice-activated computer and telephone. Will had just one year remaining of his medical studies. Although he cannot currently continue with medicine, he remains enthusiastic and realistic and is returning to Liverpool to read the final year of a three-year degree in physiology.

Children's Television Award

GREG VILLALOBOS (C98) won a Royal Television Society award for Best Children's Programme 2006.

Journalism

TARQUIN COOPER (C93) writes an adventure news column for the *Daily Telegraph* and other publications, about adventure and extreme sports. Tarquin does mountaineering and has made a winter ascent of New Zealand's highest mountain, Mt Cook.

JOHN GOODALL (E88) has been appointed Architectural Editor of *Country Life*.

PETER MARSDEN (T62) retired in September 2007 as Strategic Information Systems Manager for the University of London, after a career in newspaper journalism, book publishing and information systems design and development, during which he achieved three university degrees, in English, History and Information Systems Design. His ambitions for retirement are in historical research into Early Modern London and, more conventionally, to work on his quarter-acre garden.

LAWRENCE HALL (W94) is still a cameraman with BBC outside broadcasts, working on the 6-nations rugby and premiership football. He has also been working on various musical and state occasions such as the Proms, the Trooping of the Colour and the Chelsea Flower Show.

PAUL MAGRATH (B76), formerly the official law reporter to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in Downing Street, was recently appointed editor of the *Business Law Reports*, a new monthly series launched in January 2007 and intended to become the indispensable reference work of all business professionals and those who advise them on the law. He would welcome contact from any Old Amplefordian lawyer.

Educational posts

BEN BEARDMORE-GRAY (T87) became Headmaster of Mowden Hall School near Stocksfield in Northumberland on 1 September 2007. Prior to that Ben spent six years as Deputy Headmaster at Farleigh Prep School in Hampshire, where he was also Head of Boarding and Pastoral Care. Before Farleigh, he taught at Ludgrove School.

ANDREW OXLEY (A93) was appointed an Assistant Housemaster at Worth School from 1 September 2007.

PHILIP CANNING (W/EW03) teaches Classics and Ancient History at Uppingham School. Philip graduated from Cambridge (Fitzwilliam College) in 2006, and taught part-time in 2006-2007 in the North-East at the Teesside High School.

NICHOLAS FITZHERBERT (C51) has been a career counsellor and mentor for 18 years, in particular to members of Goodenough College of which he was a Governor for 29 years from 1975 to 2004. Goodenough College on Mecklenburgh Square in Bloomsbury in central London was founded in 1932 and is a Hall of Residence for 650 postgraduate students from 90 countries.

Doctors

HANSON KWOK (W01) graduated from the Royal Free and University College Medical School (MBSS degree) in summer 2007 and started work as a Foundation Year One doctor at the Queen Elizabeth Hospital, Woolwich.

DR ANDREW LAU (A99) works in orthopaedics in Devon.

DR GEORGE MURPHY (D01) qualified as a doctor in June 2007. He came on the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage as a newly qualified doctor

Business and other occupations

JAMES DIL (D02) and WILL PARKER (D02) started a new business venture at Wolsingham in County Durham, specialising in tailor-made corporate entertainment for businesses and schools.

EDWARD CARNEGIE (C96) works in Dubai for a property company.

DOMINIC CORLEY (D93) continues to work for KPMG in Washington DC.

JO FRY (EE94) is Executive Producer for Decca/Universal Music. His role involves scouting and signing new talent and producing recordings globally for classical music. MICHAEL HAMILTON (O96) is Sales Manager of B-Plan Information Systems Ltd in Manchester.

OLLY LAMB (AT00) passed out of the Police College in Northern Ireland and is an Armed Police Officer in the Police Service of Northern Ireland (PSNI).

JAMES MORRIS (O90) works at Standard Chartered Bank.

STEFAN PICKLES (J82) is working in the Middle East as a well-site geologist looking for oil.

ALASDAIR REDMOND (B89) has worked at Convergys Corp. since 2005 as Global Services and Technology Director.

Conservative Party Think Tank – Gap Year work

CHARLIE DE RIVAZ (A06) worked in a Conservative Party Think Tank, The Centre for Social Justice, near Victoria in London. She worked on documents commissioned by Iain Duncan Smith on behalf of the Conservative Leader David Cameron. Six papers have been written on the overall title 'The State of the Nation – Pathways to Poverty', covering such subjects as Education, Drugs Addiction, Family Breakdown and the Voluntary Sector. Charlie wrote 40 pages of a 120-page document on failing schools.

Preserving Constitutional monarchy in Australia

THOMAS FLYNN (H95) is the Executive Director of *Australians for Constitutional Monarchy (ACM)*, based in Sydney. *Australians for Constitutional Monarchy* is a non-partisan, non-for-profit organisation to defend the Australian Constitution, the role of the Crown in it, and to preserve the role of the Queen of Australia, represented by the Governor-General, as Australia's constitutional head of state. Following the

narrow defeat of the proposal to abolish the monarchy in Australia in a 1999 referendum the issue still remains a live factor in Australian politics. In 1999 *Australians for Constitutional Monarchy* led the campaign to defeat the republicans, and now, following the 2007 election, the new government is pledged to hold a referendum on this, albeit not in its first term. Thomas Flynn visited Ampleforth in January 2008.

OA SPORT

CRICKET: OACC

Played 17 Won 8 Lost 7 Drawn 2 Cancelled 8

The OACC enjoyed their best season on the pitch for a number of years winning 8 of 17 matches played. Team performances improved significantly thanks to Match Managers unearthing young talent for their teams and playing with a more competitive attitude. Alex Faulkner (EW05), Tom Bromet (D06), Luke Codrington (EW05), Mike Forsythe (J05), Arthur Landon (E00), Charlie Murphy (E2002), Tom Madden (EW05), Cranley MacFarlane (EW03), Douglas Tulloch (EW05), Freddie Wright (EW05), Edward Graham (T03), Ewen Moore (T02), Mike Vale (D06), Matt Nesbit (H00) and Daniel Davison (O00) were just some of the recent leavers who contributed this season. These new players improved all areas of our game and particularly gave a much needed boost in the bowling department. In 2006 we did not win a single game by bowling a side out. This season we bowled out five sides to win matches. What a shame the bad weather resulted in the cancellation of six matches. With two other games cancelled by the opposition we lost eight fixtures in total.

At the AGM in April the Hon Sec set a target of 10 wins for the season. In spite of the weather the Club almost achieved this goal. If only the Cricketer Cup side had seized the chance to beat an ordinary Old Cholmeleians side in the first round of the Cricketer Cup. It is now some years since Ampleforth has had a good run in this competition and it is hoped the next generation of OA cricketers will gel together and find some form in this prestigious event. In 2008 we have a home draw in the 1st round against Radley Rangers on 15 June 2008.

The Tour was a magnificent success both on and off the pitch. Pete Edwards (E99) and Ed Brennan (E99) worked very hard to organise a successful week in their second year as Tour Managers. Ed Brennan worked particularly hard to replace the older stalwarts who have retired. During the week the tourists defeated The Grannies and Old Rossallians. Unfortunately bad weather denied the OACC a rare victory against the Bluemantles which was a great shame.

However it was during the regular season where most success was achieved. Save for a loss against the School 1st XI on May 26 the Club was unbeaten until July 7 when we were outplayed by a strong Old Georgians side. We lost again on July 15 against Marlborough Blues having been reduced to 10 men after an early injury to Seb Phillips (C00). There followed no further defeats until September 2 when we lost to Eton Ramblers. There were 6 wins in total. The Staffordshire Gents, Old Westminster, Radley Rangers, Felsted Robins, Yorkshire Gents and the School 2nd XI were all beaten by the OACC.

The Club welcomes new playing or non-playing members. For enquiries please contact the Hon. Secretary Stephen Evans (W84) at sevans1905@hotmail.com or telephone 07900 885684. There are also stocks of sweaters, caps and ties available. To order, send an email either to the above address for caps and ties or to henry.hickman@harcus-sinclair.co.uk for sweaters. For more information about the Club go to www.oldamplefordiancc.org.uk.

Stephen Evans

The 2007 season record is set out in detail below.

26 May 2007 v Ampleforth 1st XI – Lost by 8 wickets
OACC 138, Ampleforth 1st XI 140-2

26 May 2007 v Ampleforth 2nd XI – Won
OACC beat Ampleforth 2nd XI

27 May 2007 v Ampleforth 1st XI – Drawn
Ampleforth 1st XI 222-5, OACC 107-3 (Piers Cartwright-Taylor 33)

28 May 2007 v Yorkshire Gents – Won
OACC beat Yorkshire Gents

3 June 2007 v Felsted Robins – Won by 5 wickets
Felsted Robins 279-8, OACC 282-5

10 June 2007 v Old Cholmeleians – Lost by 73 runs
Old Cholmeleians 268-5 (Ed Brennan 3-37), OACC 196 (Tom Bromet 49, Ed Brennan 46)

17 June 2007 v Radley Rangers – Won by 67 runs
OACC 176 (Hugh Murphy 73, James Troughton 35) Radley Rangers 109 (Chris Harding 5-25, Alex Faulkner 3-39)

6 July 2007 v Old Westminster's – Won by 92 runs
OACC 200-8 (Joe Brennan 57, Lawrence Brennan 41, Tom Madden 28) Old Westminster's 108 (Nick Brennan 5-32)

7 July 2007 v Old Georgians – Lost by 91 runs
Old Georgians 241-8 (Ed Hickman 5-39), OACC 150 (Ed Brennan 46)

15 July 2007 v Marlborough Blues – Lost by 121 runs
Marlborough Blues 247-9 (Dom Spencer 4-67, James Troughton 3-44) OACC 126 Pete Edwards 33*

6 August 2007 v The Cryptics – Lost by 6 wickets
OACC 239-9 (Seb Phillips 56, Dave Ansell 37, Richard Wilson 37, Ed Brennan 37) The Cryptics 240-4 (Richard Wilson 3-41)

7 August 2007 v Bluemantles – Drawn
Bluemantles 178 (Pete Edwards 4-17) OACC 90-4 (Piers Cartwright-Taylor 39*, Dom Spencer 32)

8 August 2007 v Old Rossallians – Won by 9 wickets
Old Rossallians 137 (Tom Bromet 3-14), OACC 142-1 (Dom Spencer 71*, Tom Bromet 69*)

9 August 2007 v The Grannies – Won by 26 runs
OACC 320-4 (Piers Cartwright-Taylor 122, Ben Fitzherbert 114*, A Landon 32) The Grannies 294 (James Troughton 5-89, Alex Faulkner 3-76)

10 August 2007 v Free Foresters – Lost by 8 wickets
OACC 184 (Seb Phillips 43, Alex Faulkner 41* A Landon 36) Free Foresters 185-2

26 August 2007 v Staff Gents – Won by 4 wickets
Staff Gents 236-7 (Ewen Moore 3-78, Chris Harding 3-56) OACC 238-6 (Tom Stanley 88, Hugh Hadcock 69)

2 September 2007 v Eton Ramblers – Lost by 18 runs
Eton Ramblers 258 (Seb Phillips 5-45), OACC 240 (Ewen Moore 54)

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN CROSS COUNTRY CLUB



Old Amplefordian Cross-Country Dinner, 27 September 2007, at Spaghetti House, Bryanston Street, London W1. Standing: Crispin Poyser (O75), Rupert Plummer (W75), James Johnson-Ferguson (C82), Charles Sparrow (EW07), Justin Kerr-Smiley (W83), Raymond Wright (O64), Fr Francis (D57), Raoul Fraser (B98), John Kennedy (E88), Rory Henderson (O01), Paul Rietchel (H65), John Hamilton (T69), David Trench (A60), Peter Thomas (B86), Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A97), Charles Madden (E68), James McBrien (O86), Patrick Graves (A79), Jonathan Elwes (T67), Christie Graves (A74), Robert Rigby (T79), David Willis, Adrian Myers (A90) Sitting: Mark Holmes (A84), Lawrence Lear (B80), Mark Porter (E80), Fr Edward (E51), Michael Tibbatts (E66)

The Old Amplefordian Cross Country Club celebrated 50 years of competitive cross

country running with a dinner in London on 27 September 2007. Fr Edward Corbould spoke, recalling that the first school cross country match was in 1958. This was against Sedbergh and the Sedbergh fixture was the only fixture for the first few years. The dinner was organised by Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A97) and attended by about 40 people, including David Willis (Housemaster of St Cuthbert's House and in charge of cross country today).

On 13 January 2007, the Old Amplefordian Cross Country Match against the College was run at Ampleforth with the College winning by 60 points to 26. Alex Brazier (O) was first in 28 minutes 22 seconds, with Robert Rigby (T79) 22 seconds behind him. Other Members of the Club running were Ollie Brodrick-Ward (A97) [8th in 31.26], Rory Henderson (O01) [11th in 34.33], Chris Sparke (A97) [12th in 34.41], Will Eaglestone (E90) [13th in 36.09], Eddie Shuttleworth (C75) [14th in 37.10], Chris Copping (J76) [15th in 37.10] and Paul Moore (J77) [19th in 39.54].



Old Amplefordian Cross Country Club at Ampleforth on 13 January 2007 (left to right) Chris Sparke (A97), Rory Henderson (O01), Will Eaglestone (E90), Ollie Brodrick-Ward (A97), Robert Rigby (T79), Paul Moore (J77), Eddie Shuttleworth (C75) and Chris Copping (J76).

On 8 December 2006, at the Public Schools Old Boys Cross Country Match in Wimbledon, the Club did well in muddy and wet conditions, coming third (last year 5th), and only 2 points astray from Sedbergh.

RUGBY

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO MBE (T89) announced on 3 January 2008 his decision to stand down from international rugby with immediate effect and to retire from his club side London Wasps at the end of the season 2007-2008. He won 85 caps for England. He played as flanker or Number 8 for London Wasps and never played for any other club. He scored 16 tries for England, ranking 9th in the list of England try scorers. In 2007, he led London Wasps to its second European championship win, defeating the favourites Leicester Tigers 25-9. The final at Twickenham on 20 May 2007 set a world record for the highest attendance figure for a club rugby match, at around 82,000.

On 19 January 2006 Lawrence Dallaglio visited the headquarters of London Ambulance Service to open the refurbished Incident Control room used by the Service to manage its response to the 7 July 2005 bombings and the attempted attacks on 21 July 2005. On 24 January 2007, as Honorary President of Wooden Spoon Middlesex Region, he opened Spoon Island, a playground facility for physically handicapped children at Coteford Infant School.

SAILING, MARATHONS, SPEED-SKATING

Sailing – World Championships Beneteau 25



RUBEN SCHUSTER (D04) participated in the 2007 World Championships for the German boat class 'Beneteau 25' (a 25-foot long, fast, sporty racing yacht designed by Bruce Farr in the 1990s). These took place at the Baltic Sea over a one week regatta against 51 other yachts and with wind speeds from 6 to 8 Beaufort. 'It was physically tremendously exhausting but an experience I will never forget', Ruben said. 'We are a team of five people on the boat. For all of us it was

a great challenge and an honour to participate in the World Championship. There are about 500 Beneteaus in Europe and 52 yachts were involved. We are the youngest team in the world, so all our opponents are more experienced. But nevertheless we managed it quite well'. Ruben is studying History and Politics at the University in Berlin. In December 2007 he was offered a job co-ordinating political and historical projects at the Historical Institute, which he now does along with his studies.

Marathons in Beijing and New York

HENRY TUGENDHAT (O04) took part in the Great Wall Marathon on 19 May 2007 to raise money for The Passage, London's largest voluntary sector day centre for homeless people. The Passage was founded in 1980 by Cardinal Basil Hume (D41) and the Daughters of Charity of St Vincent de Paul and helps more than 200 homeless each day. It has a 49-bed emergency hostel, Passage House, and also Montfort House.



JAMES JEFFREY (C97) ran the 38th New York Marathon on 4 November 2007 in a time of 3 hrs. 14 mins. 52 secs. He was raising funds through Face-Faw at Ampleforth for the St Mary's TSION School in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia. James first worked at this school in 2000 and has been back since then. In 2007 he was working at the British Army Training Unit in Canada.

Ice Speed Skating

GERARD WILLIAMS (EW 06) took part in the Junior World Championships for Short Track Ice Speed Skating in January 2007 in the Czech Republic. 67 athletes from 28 countries took part and Gerard successfully finished in the top half of the competition. In the British Championships in Nottingham in mid-April 2007, Gerard won bronze overall in the Junior Men, finishing a close 3rd in all three distances. HEW WILLIAMS (EW) came 4th overall. Their sister, Joanna, a double Olympian in Short Track Ice Speed Skating, marked her return to competition after a year out by winning silver in all three distances in the senior ladies. GAVIN WILLIAMS (EW04) acted as Announcer/Commentator. Gerard trains daily in the National Ice Arena in Nottingham with his sister and with the whole GB Team.

Horse Racing: hunter-chasers, point-to-point and training

The brothers THOMAS TATE (O65) and Dr MICHAEL TATE (T82), and Thomas's sons RICHARD TATE (T95) and JAMES TATE (T98) have all been involved in horse racing.

Thomas Tate has been a successful trainer at Hazlewood near Tadcaster and previously was an amateur jockey. Michael Tate rode racehorses for over 25 years, from 1982 to 2007. When he left Ampleforth in 1982 aged 18, he rode out in racing stables. Then, after eight years at university and a period working as a geophysicist in London and Aberdeen, he rode in races from 1996 – in Point-to-Points, in a mixture of Point-to-Points and in hunter-chases (amateurs racing under National Hunt Rules) on the national tracks, and on the flat when he got his weight down to 9st 13 lbs. In all Michael rode six winners and was placed in just under 50% of his rides. His last race was at Uttoxeter in May 2007 when he came fourth. Michael writes 'I used to buy my own horses, the best of which was one called Maitre de Musique. I was racing for about twelve years but missed two seasons in the middle'.

Of the next generation, both Richard Tate and James Tate have raced. Michael writes that, unlike himself, they 'rode their father's horses and therefore lived at the yard. Therefore they had many more rides than me. Each of them had about ten winners in about ten seasons. James started very early riding his first winner whilst at shac. James retired in about 2005, and Richard started later and retired in 2007. We would occasionally find ourselves riding in the same race. None of us so far had any serious injuries doing it, we've been lucky'. Richard once finished 7th in the Aintree Foxhunters around the Grand National course.



Dr Michael Tate (T82) riding in a hunterchase at Wetherby in April 2007, his penultimate race before he retired

Climbing

LOUIS WALLACE (C07) was selected for membership of the Alpine Club in July 2007. To celebrate he returned to Zermatt for two and a half weeks in July-August 2007. On 27 July 2005, he had climbed the Matterhorn for the first time aged 16, and on 1 August 2007 he repeated this climb, although up a different ridge, with guides from the Alpine Centre in Zermatt.

EVENTS

20 January 2007 San Francisco Lunch

14 and 15 April 2007. St Thomas's House 60th anniversary

St Thomas's House celebrated 60 years since its foundation in 1946 [in fact almost 61 years] in a weekend at Ampleforth. On 14 April 2007 the House attended Vespers in the Abbey Crypt, and then at 6.40pm, they attended a Mass of St Thomas in the Crypt with Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53, Housemaster 1969-81) as chief celebrant. This was followed by a Reception and Dinner in the Upper Building. At the end of the Dinner there were a few speeches: Gary Kassapian spoke of Fr Denis Waddilove

– ‘Sam’ (O32, Housemaster 1946–63, died 1981); Tom Rose conveyed a telephone message received that day, from Fr Richard Field (A59, Housemaster 1981–2002) at the Monastery of Christ the Word in Zimbabwe.

Attendees: 1950 – Nicholas Connolly, Peter O’Loughlin; 1952 – Dr Conor Carr; 1953 – Garry Kassapian; 1956 – Fr Stephen Wright OSB; 1958 – John Collins, Peter Kassapian; 1959 – Ian Hodgson, Anthony Kassapian; 1960 – Paul Burden, John Wetherell; 1961 – John Gibbs; 1962 – Gigby Tarleton, Miles Wright; 1963 – Nick Bagshawe, Trevor Fairhurst, David Tanner, Charles Vickers; 1964 – Peter Leach, Chris Wright; 1965 – Stephen Herbert, Martin Lister, Alasdair MacWilliam; 1967 – Michael Gilbey, Alex West, Jeremy Wetherell; 1968 – Captain Nicholas Wright R.N.; 1969 – David West, Paul Williams; 1970 – John Gaynor; 1973 – Edward Young; 1975 – Mark Willbourn; 1976 – Peter Blakeney; 1978 – Nicholas Carr; 1980 – Simon Halliday; 1981 – Paddy McGuinness; 1982 – Michael Tate; 1985 – Gerard Wales; 1997 – Dr James Berry, Charles Herbert, Tom Rose, Henry Rowan-Robinson, Richard Sarll, Martin Tomaszewski; 2003 – Christian Shepherd; 2005 – Dominic de Suis. Others attendees: Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53, Housemaster 1969–81), Fr Francis Dobson (D57, Secretary Ampleforth Society) and Alison Dowson (present Matron of St Thomas’s House). Fr Aidan Gilman (A45, Housemaster 1963–69) was present on the morning of the next day, 15 April 2007, to meet many of the House. Paul Brennan (Housemaster since 2002) was absent on a school skiing trip.



Miles Wright (T62) and Trevor Fairhurst (T63) at St Thomas’s 60th anniversary Dinner



17 (Richard Sarll (T97) and John Collins (T58) at St Thomas’s 60th anniversary Dinner



Henry Rowan-Robinson (T97), Tom Rose (T97), Alasdair MacWilliam (T64) and Charlie Herbert (T97) at St Thomas’s 60th anniversary Dinner



Christian Shepherd (T03) and Dr James Berry (T97) at St Thomas's 60th anniversary Dinner

5 May 2007 50th Rome Pasta Pot

The 50th Rome Pasta Pot was held on Saturday 5 May 2007. After Mass celebrated at the Gesù, lunch was held at the Polese Restaraunt at an open-air table. The event is organised by John Morris (D54). A postcard was signed to be sent to the Manchester Hot Pot. John Morris writes: 'I suppose that the number 50 can be evocative. In cricket a batsman who scores 50 is applauded. In basketball a score of 50 is pleasing. In rugby Italy that has participated in the Six Nations Championship since 2000 has won several wooden spoons for having scores of 50 or thereabouts made against them. Wooden spoons could easily be a symbol for our 50th Rome Pasta Pot but of course in the culinary sense! Since our inception in 1983, we have chalked up this score. Just in case you out there are wondering how that can be (when in Rome...!) the calculation is simple – in one year we had three dinners and the other years all had two. Thirteen persons sat down once again for our lunch at the Polese Restaurant. The OAs present were David Maunsell (O46), John Morris (D55), Fr Francis Dobson OSB (D57), Abbot Timothy Wright OSB (T60), Louis Marcelin-Rice(T64) and Br. Felix Merode, of The Legionaries of Christ (E94). The remaining participants were our guests'.



John Morris (D54) [standing] with Liz and Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64) at the 50th Rome Pasta Pot 5 May 2007



David Maunsell (O46) and Br Felix de Merode (E94) at the 50th Rome Pasta Pot 5 May 2007

11 May 2007 7th City of London luncheon

The seventh six-monthly luncheon at St Mary Moorfield's in the City in London was held on Friday 11 May 2007. On this occasion, it was combined with a gathering of Old Gregorians (Downside) and in all there were about 60 present. Mass was celebrated, and then lunch was hosted by Fr Peter Newby, the Parish Priest and himself a Gregorian. Damien Byrne Hill helps to plan the Ampleforth gathering. One of those present wrote: 'We had the usual enjoyable lunch last Friday, hosted by Fr Peter Newby who is an Old Gregorian. On this occasion we were delighted that a bunch of Downside men also came. They were mostly wearing their old school ties and remarked that Ampleforth men never seemed to. I quickly said that we were distinguished by other factors! However they did say that on the feast of St Gregory all old boys wore their ties, and it resulted in many old boys recognising fellow Old Gregorians from as far afield as Tokyo. I think that it would be an excellent idea if we were to do the same on the feast of St Lawrence'.

16 May 2007 Manchester Hot Pot

The 2007 Manchester Hot Pot was held on Wednesday 16 May 2007 at the Bridge Street Tavern, Bridge Street in Manchester. Jonathan Mather (J78) had organised the event, and he announced that a postcard had been received from John Morris (D54), the organiser of the Rome Pasta Party, which had been held nine days earlier; the two occasions are twinned. The traditional hot-pot was eaten.

7 July 2007 Leavers of 1987 Reunion

Out of 110 leavers of 1987, about 90 attended a Reunion in London, including Fiona Graham and Fiona Willcox. This Reunion was organised through House representatives: David Seagan (A87), Richard Vigne (B87), Euan Edworthy (C87), Eddie Burnand (D87), Patrick Kirwan (E87), Matthew Record (H87), Andrew Lodge (J87), Giles Cummings (O87), Ben Beardmore-Gray (T87), and Julian Vitoria (W87), with overall planning from Patrick Kirwan (from Budapest) and Julian Vitoria. Eddie Burnand (D87) made a memorable speech.

19 September 2007 Gilling 1967 entries 40th anniversary Dinner

On 19 September 2007 there was a 40th Anniversary Reunion and Dinner of Gilling 1967 entries at the RAC Club in London, attended by 24 people – 22 of the 1967 entry, and Fr Justin Caldwell (B47) and Fr Gerald Hughes (C47), both then teaching and resident at Gilling Castle. Fr Justin was later Headmaster of Gilling. The Dinner was preceded by Mass at Our Lady of the Assumption and St Gregory, Warwick Street. The evening was organised by Sebastian Reid (A76), who writes: 'Following our best efforts we made contact with 27 of the 1967 Gilling 1st Form. Sadly we were unsuccessful in making any contact with six of our number: Ted Dowling (H74), Simon Macpherson (70), John Norman (J75), Nicholas O'Carroll Fitzpatrick (D77) Michael Peters (H75) and Stephen Treherne (D75). There were 22 at the dinner with apologies for absences from Simon Ainscough (C77), Michael Cardwell (O76), Dominic Dobson (W77), Charles Hattrell (E77) and Julian Murray (H77).

The Reunion began with Mass. It was celebrated by Fr Gerald and Fr Justin at Our Lady of the Assumption and St Gregory in Warwick Street by kind permission of Canon Patrick Davies. Prayers were said for two of our number who have died: Christopher Palàret (O74) and David Barton (B77) and for absent members. Fr

Gerald (who had been our Form Master) had kindly prepared and provided a Mass booklet for the occasion. Drinks and Dinner at the RAC Club followed. Fr Gerald's 1967 photographs of the participants were available to be enjoyed – they were a source of great amusement. There was a brief address from Fr Gerald and toasts drunk. The reunion was deemed a success and a memorable occasion for us all'.



27 September 2007 Old Amplefordian Cross Country Club

The 50th anniversary Dinner was held in London (see earlier report).

28 September 2007 7th London Property Lunch

A joint Old Gregorians (Downside) and Old Amplefordian Property Lunch was held in London. Alexander Hickman (D90) has organised all seven of these annual events and this was the first one to be a joint event with Downside.

19 October 2007 8th City of London Lunch

All went very well and there was a good turn out of around 18 OAs.

6 November 2007 Edinburgh Supper

As in 2006, the venue for the 'Edinburgh Get-Together' Supper was the University Chaplaincy at 25 George Square Edinburgh, at the invitation of the Dominican Community. Mass was celebrated, and after pre-meal drinks, supper was served. The catering was arranged by Castle Craig Hospital (good wholesome fare)! About 30 attended.

10 November 2007 51st Rome Pasta Pot

John Morris (D54) organised a 'very successful 51st Rome Pasta Pot'. Mass preceded the lunch. Mass was celebrated in the rooms of Saint Ignatius in that part of the church of The Gesù where there is the Jesuit International House of Studies.

22 November 2007 5th Northern Counties Dinner

The 5th Northern Counties Annual Dinner was held on 22 November at the Northern Counties Club in Newcastle, with about 60 people attending. The event was organised by Jonathan Brown (J80), with Mass at the nearby Catholic Church. Jonathan thanked the Northern Counties Club and Freddie Wright (EW05) for

helping to bring the university students to the Dinner. Philip Scrope (O61) proposed the Toast of Ampleforth and its Old Amplefordians. Fr Edward Corbould replied.

Attendees: 1943 – Tommy Bates (D); 1950 – Fr David Bingham (B); 1951 – Fr Edward Corbould (E); 1955 – Dr Kevin Connolly (E); 1956 – Michael Lloyd (O), James Muir (O); 1957 – Fr Francis Dobson (D); 1959 – Richard Murphy (C); 1961 – Ralph Pattison (C), Alan Rhys Evans (H), Philip Scrope (C); 1962 – Miles Wright (T); 1966 – Peter Rhys Evans (H); 1970 – Peregrine Solly (T); 1971 – Jeremy Ryan (J); 1977 – Christopher Brown (J); 1979 – Milan Kupusarevic (D), Nicholas van den Berg (A); 1980 – Jonathan Brown (J); 1984 – Anthony Brown (J), Tim Murphy (A), Nick Read (J); 1986 – Jonathan Moreland (C); 2004 – Nick Ainscough (EW), Tom Ainscough (EW), Freddie Bader (H), Guy Bartleet (D), Miles Jessop (B), Andrew Kong (C), Jason McGree-Abe (B), Jake Milburn (J), Nick Read (J), Freddie Shepherd (J), Hugh Shepherd (O), Angus Walters (T); 2005 – Ed de la Rue (T), Tom Gosling (EW), John Massey (C), Miles Morgan (EW), Georgie Olley (A), Luke Sherbrooke (EW), Harry Stein (B), Henry van der Does de Willebois (J); 2006 – Tom Adamson (B), Ben Ainscough (EW), Nick Ainscough (EW), Albert Arbuthnott (D), Rob Costello (D), Henry Davis (D), Charlie Ellis (J), Tom Fox (C), Edward Olley (B), Alexander Olley (B), Alice Pearson (A), Alexandra Reevey (A), Freddie Wilson (C); 2007 – Henry Doyle (H), John Finnegan (J), Louis Wallace (C) and Freddie Woodhead (O).

23–25 November 2007 Ampleforth Society weekend at Ampleforth

The Ampleforth Society held a Dinner at Ampleforth on 24 November 2007. Fr Abbot presided. The Loyal Toast was proposed. The Toast of Ampleforth and of all Amplefordians was proposed and replied to by Captain Michael O'Kelly (C43). Over the weekend there were meetings of the Trustees and the Committee of The Society, and then the Annual General Meeting was held in the Library.

29 November 2007: OACC Dinner, with the OAGS.

The OACC Annual Dinner was held on 29 November 2007. The OACC have been having an annual formal dinner in the autumn for over 50 years. This year the OACC invited the Old Amplefordian Golfing Society (OAGS). The Dinner was held at the Turf Club, a 'home' for many OAs – Charles Madden (E68), a Member of the Turf Club, was the host for the evening. The President of the OACC, Miles Wright (T62), presided at the Dinner.

Members of the OACC and OAGS attending were: John Vincent (O50), Secretary OAGS, Fr Edward Corbould OSB (E51), Willoughby Wynne (B52), Bernard Dewe Mathews CBE TD (O55), John Morton (C55), Robin Andrews (O61), John Gibbs KSG (T61), Robert Jackson (C61), Nicholas North (O61), Michael Edwards (O62), John Goldschmidt (A62), Miles Wright (T62, President OACC), Vice Admiral Michael Grettton CB (B63), Christopher Andrews (O64), Raymond Wright (O64), Peter Savill (J65), Mike Tibbatts (E66), Nicholas Williams (A67), Charles Madden (E68), John Potez (H72), Martin Hattrell (E78), Paul Ainscough (C80), Stephen Evans (W84), Edward Kitson (E85), Toby Codrington (J91), Nick Lamb (C91), Ceri Williams (B92), Tom Spencer (E93), Alex Codrington (J94), Joe Brennan (E96), Edward Brennan (E99), Peter Edwards (E99) and Peter Grettton (J01). Guests of the OACC and OAGS were: Cmm David O'Brien RN (E53), John Horsley (W56), Fr Francis Dobson OSB (D57), David Trench CBE (A60), Frank DS Chapman (T68) and Christopher Dobson.

OACC and AOGS golfing match

A few weeks before the OACC /OAGS Dinner, the annual golf match was held – for many years this has been at Woking.

Since the Dinner, a donor has presented a silver cup to be played for annually. This cup has been presented in memory of Adrian Brennan (W58, died 2005), who was both President of the OACC and a member of the OAGS. It will be known as The Brennan Cup.

AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY AGM

125th Annual General Meeting Saturday 24 November 2007, in the School Library, Ampleforth. Abbreviated notes based on the minutes.

Prayers were said by the Chaplain, Fr Edward Corbould and the names of all Amplefordians who had died since the last meeting of The Society were read.

The Treasurer, Captain Michael O'Kelly reported on the Society's financial position during 2007. He expected our end year position to show a small increase in our total assets possibly keeping up with inflation and we should be able to maintain our current level of bursaries. Arthur French proposed a vote of thanks to the Treasurer for all he did for the Society, which was enthusiastically supported. Concerning the Society's investments, the Treasurer tabled a written report from David Craig (who was unable to be present), showing a healthy increase of 10% in the value of investments during the year.

The Secretary, Fr Francis Dobson reported on the affairs of the Society. There were 4678 living members of the Society (4240 Life, 425 Direct Debit/Cash and 8 Honorary members) out of a total recorded number of 8706 living Old Amplefordians. The Address Book 2007 had been published.

A Resolution to amend the rules of membership in the Constitution was passed unanimously. This extended the possibility of membership of the Society to those who had given distinguished service to Ampleforth such as long service lay teachers – the changes aimed to provide this flexibility under a tight control.

Officials of the Society were elected. Miles Wright (T60) was elected as a Trustee of the Society for 5 years. There are six Trustees – the other five Trustees are Fr Abbot (The President of the Society), Fr Gabriel (Vice-President), Sir David Goodall (W50), Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45, Treasurer) and His Honour Judge Stephen O'Malley (W58). Captain Michael O'Kelly (C45) was re-elected Treasurer for 5 years. Fr Francis Dobson (D57) was re-elected Secretary for 5 years. Three members of the Committee were elected for 3 years, Fr Wulstan Peterburs, John Collins (T58) and Andrew Kong (C04). Besides the Trustees and Secretary, other members of the Committee are Honorary Life Presidents: Abbot Patrick Barry (W35), Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46), Abbot Timothy Wright (T60), Fr Benet Perceval (W34) and Peter Reid (A41); the Chaplain, Fr Edward Corbould (E51); and Fr Justin Caldwell (B47), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Jonathan Mather (T59), Jonathan Brown (J80) and Tom Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D04). In 2007 Patrick Sheahan (D49) had retired as a Trustee, Major-General Desmond Mangham CB had retired from the Committee, Sir Kenneth Bradshaw (D40) had died – and Fr Chad Boulton, Arthur French (O51) and Peter McCann (A58) had retired after three years on the Committee.

In the absence of the Vice-President Fr Gabriel, the Chairman of the Advisers, Sir David Goodall, spoke on his behalf about developments and progress in the school. He noted the chaplaincy and House chaplains. Fr Gabriel and Fr Sebastian had attended the International Congress of Benedictine Education in Chile in early November 2007. Academic progress was noted. The school was in good shape with 612 pupils. 27% were girls and just under 20% were non-Catholic.

Fr Abbot, the President of the Society, reported. He spoke of the four-yearly Visitation the Abbey had received in recent days from the Abbot President, of the Community of Christ the Word in Zimbabwe, and of vocations to the Community of Ampleforth.

The Society passed a resolution to congratulate Abbot Patrick Barry, now resident in St Louis Abbey in the USA, on his forthcoming 90th birthday on 6 December 2007.

The 2008 Ampleforth Society weekend at Ampleforth will be 10-12 October 2008.

The AGM will be on at 11am on 11 October 2008 in the School Library. There will be a Dinner on 11 October 2008.

Applications to: Hon Secretary, Ampleforth Society. 01439766797
or email francis@ampleforth.org.uk

125 Years *Hayes & Finch*

*Respectfully serving to
the needs of the church
for over 125 years*

Head Office – Liverpool
0151 523 6303

Huddersfield Branch
Branch Street, Paddock,
Huddersfield HD1 4JL

0845 4505594
(local call rate)

01484 532778

huddersfield@hftd.com

www.hftd.com

LIVERPOOL – LONDON – HUDDERSFIELD – BIRMINGHAM – COATBRIDGE – DUBLIN



PILGRIMAGES 2006 AND 2007

LOURDES 2006 – 51ST AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE 14 TO 21 JULY 2006

More than anything else, any pilgrimage to Lourdes has as its central celebration the sharing with all the pilgrims in the celebration of Mass. Thus, it is with much joy and a sense of holiness that on Sunday 16 July 2006 the pilgrimage was in St Pius X underground Basilica for the International Mass. This Mass takes place very early in the week of pilgrimage, but it is the moment when most of all we celebrate being The Church. The sick pilgrims and the helpers share in the offering of Mass. In recent years the nature of the International Mass has changed, with the use of TV screens all can see and follow more easily; the scripture is enhanced with the words written on the screen and the Mass is introduced in different languages.

Another memorable moment, and for many, the most memorable time this pilgrimage, was the Mass of the Anointing of the Sick on Tuesday 18 July 2006. This took place at the Cité St Pierre, high above Lourdes in the open-air 'cathedral' under the trees, and was celebrated by Abbot Timothy Wright. After the Gospel and homily, the priests anointed the sick with the oils for the Sacrament of the Sick. At the same time other pilgrims stood around, praying both with and for them. Later, other pilgrims (not necessarily suffering from any physical illness) came to the priests to ask for prayer for particular needs. After Mass, the pilgrimage enjoyed a picnic. Later that day, in the evening, the pilgrimage celebrated the Sacrament of Reconciliation in the Basilica of St Pius X, and then went to visit the Grotto. In the week in Lourdes, there were other notable moments: the Mass at the Grotto celebrated with the Diocese of Nottingham [19 July 2006], the Blessing of the Sick in St Pius X Basilica [17 July 2006], group Masses, group Days of Recollection outside Lourdes, attending the Baths [19 July 2006], and, on most days, some working in the Baths. It was a week remembered for its extreme heat.

Some members of the pilgrimage also visited the community of Cenacolo in Lourdes.

This 2006 Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage was the 51st Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes and was the 53rd year of pilgrimage since 1953. There were approximately 380 pilgrims, including about 80 sick pilgrims staying in Accueil St Frai. The Year 2006 had the Pastoral Theme 'Keep Your Lamps Lit'. Out of the total of 380 pilgrims, the number of Amplefordians on the pilgrimage in 2006 was 80, 41 in the school or just leaving and 39 Old Amplefordians, six monks, one other priest and 32 laymen.

The 32 Old Amplefordian laypersons were Pat Gaynor (D43) with Thyrsa, Donall Cunningham (A45), Patrick Leonard (B51) and Andrea, Ted Chibber (B55), John Morton (C55), Dr Robert Blake James (D57) with Rowan, Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), Richard Murphy (C59) with Mary, Col Michael Goldschmidt (A63) with Margaret, Simon John (W63), Joseph MacHale (A69), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Jamie Gaynor (T73), Rupert Plummer (W75), Mark Pickthall (B76) with Winkie, John Dick *(O77) with Fiona, Dr Hamilton Grantham (H93), Gervase Milbourn (B96), Luke O'Sullivan (B00), Edward Chambers (O01), Henry MacHale (W01), John Townsend (P01), Daniel [D-J] John (W02), Ben [Fred] McAndrew (W/EW03), Rory Tyrrell (D03), Michael Edwards (H04), William Hickman (O04), Joe Keogh (EW05), Eduardo Domecq Lacroze (J05), Freddie Simpson (J05), Sarah Tate (A00), Gavin Williams (EW04).

The 41 currently in the school or just leaving were Jock Arbuthnott-Leslie (O), George Baker Baker (O), Freddie Battle (H), James Bentley (O06), Joy Boro (M06), Andrew Brenninkmeyer (EW06), Sarah Butler (M06), Joe Cawley (T), Katie Chambers (A), Ewen Christie (H06), Chris Connolly (H), Lucy Davies (M06), William Dawson (H06), Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C06), Galceran de Sarriera (O), Erris de Stacpoole (M), Mateo Domecq Lacroze (J06), William Elliott (T), Alice French (M06), Charles Fuz-Keeve (B06), Hugo Gibson (T), Sarah Griffiths (A06), Henry Hales (O06), Gwyneth Hill (M), Archie Leeming (H06), Matthew Lovat (H), Ralph Marnham (B06), Will Moore (O06), Henry Muller (H), Jack Nunn (O06), Alice O'Brien (M06), Alexander Olley (B06), Edward Olley (B06), Anthony O'Rourke Potocki (EW), Hugo Phillips (T), Ruaraidh Plummer (H), Edward Scrope (O), Edmund Tate (EW), Clemens van den Boogaard (O), Josef von Liechtenstein (O) and Louis Wallace (C).

Ampleforth monks present were Abbot Timothy Wright (T60), Fr Benedict Webb (A38), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Gabriel Everitt, Fr Luke Beckett, Fr Edwin Cooke, Fr Sebastian Jobbins and Fr John Fairhurst. Other priests included Mgr John Armitage [Diocese of Brentwood], Fr Tony Bluett [Florida], Fr Paddy Bluett [Diocese of Middlesbrough], Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75), Fr Anthony de Vere and Fr Caedmon Holmes OSB [Administrator of Portsmouth Abbey, Rhode Island, USA].

Abbot Timothy was the leader of the pilgrimage, representing Abbot Cuthbert. Anna Mayer is the Chairperson of Lourdes Pilgrimage Committee and in effect the Director of the Pilgrimage. Maire Channer and David Tate (E47) are Presidents of the Pilgrimage. Sally Martin is the Treasurer. Others on the committee are Fr Bernard Green, Richard Plummer (W80), Richard Murphy (C59), Cath Gaynor, Annabel Brown and Alice Murphy. The Chief Doctor is Dr Janet Squire, the Chief Nurse Annie Bowen-Wright, the Chef de Brancardiers Rupert Plummer (W75) and the Chief Handmaid Lucy Rowan-Robinson. Bregie Dawson organises the travel for the pilgrimage, and this year the main flights were from Stansted to Lourdes.

LOURDES 2007 – 52ND AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE 13 TO 20 JULY 2007

Some years in Lourdes are better than others. This was, by universal agreement, a very good year. It is hard to say why, though some practical factors played a major role. The weather was good, never too hot but never too wet or cold; the flights were early, allowing people to get installed on the first day (despite a dreadfully early start to reach the airport, which seemed to be quickly forgotten); the programme was not over crowded, creating a relaxed atmosphere and pace for the week. Other factors, less easily predicted, proved vital for the success of the pilgrimage, not least the impressive behaviour of the young helpers. Fr Sebastian had done excellent work in preparing the students from Ampleforth, as he has done before, but this year they did seem to be unusually good in fulfilling their duties in the hospital and in responding to the whole spirit of the pilgrimage week.

Abbot Timothy represented Abbot Cuthbert leading the pilgrimage; other members of the Community taking part were Fr Benedict, Fr Alberic, Fr Matthew, Fr Francis Dobson, Fr Bernard Green, Fr Gabriel, Fr Luke and Fr Sebastian, who acted as MC with great skill. Several other priests, deacons and religious acted as chaplains, among them Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75) who spoke briefly at one of the ceremonies about the role our Lourdes Pilgrimage had played in his finding his own priestly vocation. He received his 25-year medal this year. Nevertheless we were very short of chaplains and a number of experienced and senior lay people were asked to help as chaplains.

As always, the heart of the pilgrimage is working with the sick and disabled, enabling them to come to Lourdes. We have grown accustomed to taking a whole floor of the St Frai hospital (the old Sept Douleurs) and we tend to take between 80 and 90 hospital pilgrims. They are the heroes of the week, putting themselves into the sometimes clumsy hands of well-meaning but amateur volunteers. We depend therefore very much on the dedication of the doctors and nurses, for whom the pilgrimage is something of a busman's holiday. The chief doctor is Dr Janet Squire, [wife of James (A63) and mother of Mike (T98) and Paul (T95) who was one of the group leaders]; the head nurse is Annie Bowen-Wright [widow of Martin (H64) and mother of Matthew (H95) and Tom (H97)].

The pilgrimage leadership is always in excellent hands. The Director and chairman of the two committees that administer it is Anna Mayer [widow of Alan (B58) and mother of Damian (J87), Adrian (J89) and Ali (J91)]. The Chef de Brancardiers is Rupert Plummer (W75) and the Chief Lady Handmaid is Lucy Rowan-Robinson [Fr Francis Dobson's niece and mother of Henry (T97)]. The Treasurer is Sally Martin [mother of Hugh (J 86), William (J87), Henry (J90) and Edward (J90)]. Travel is organised by Bregie Dawson [mother of William (H06) and Claire (B), both of whom came on the pilgrimage this year with William as a group leader]. For the first time in many years Bregie was able to come on the pilgrimage herself and she received her five-year medal; her husband Mike received his twenty-five year medal two years ago. The secretary of both committees is Alice Murphy, daughter of Richard (C59) who coordinates our Hospitalite; both she and her brother Charlie (E02) were group leaders this year. The generosity of these and many others throughout the year makes our pilgrimage not only viable but exceptionally well run.

Among the high points of the week were the International Mass, as always attended by about 20,000 people in the underground basilica, celebrated by the Archbishop of Autun along with eight other bishops and prelates including Abbot Timothy and several hundred priests. Some of us regretted that the diocese of Meaux had left that morning, denying us the opportunity of observing the successor of Bossuet concelebrating with the successor of Talleyrand. The Mass of the anointing of the sick was particularly emotional this year; it is celebrated in a beautiful open-air amphitheatre in the Cité St Pierre on a hillside above Lourdes and the weather was perfect. The service of reconciliation, celebrated that evening and led by Jock Dalrymple, proved very effective again in giving people an opportunity to receive the sacrament. Mass at the Grotto was celebrated with the dioceses of Derry, Glasgow and Nottingham; Abbot Timothy preached a very well-received homily.

The helpers on the pilgrimage, numbering about 265, work in twelve groups each of which has two group leaders and a chaplain. Some of the significant spiritual

activity of the pilgrimage takes place in groups – hence the need for chaplains. This year, the groups went for their half days of recollection to the Cenacolo Community: a community of young men recovering from addiction problems, living an intense life of prayer who work together in a beautiful setting just above Lourdes (with a particularly fine view of the town rugby ground). Hearing the young men speak about their own experience and struggle to build a new life was very moving.

It is difficult in cold print to convey the emotion and spiritual power of the week. It was, in the judgment of all, a joyous celebration of what it is to be a Christian, discovering just how very good other people are and even how good we can be ourselves. EGB

This 2007 Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage, the 52nd Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes since 1953, had something over 350 pilgrims, including the 265 helpers mentioned above by Fr Bernard. Out of these pilgrims, the number of Amplefordians on the pilgrimage in 2007 was 60. This number of consisted of 22 in the school or just leaving and 38 Old Amplefordians – seven monks, one other priest, one deacon and 29 laymen.

The 29 Old Amplefordian laypersons were Pat Gaynor (D43) with Thyrsa, Donall Cunningham (A45), Ted Chibber (B55), John Morton (C55) with Jane, Dr Robert Blake James (D57) with Rowan, Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), Richard Murphy (C59) with Mary, Col Michael Goldschmidt (A63) with Margaret, Simon John (W63), Joseph MacHale (A69), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Sue, Jamie Gaynor (T73), Rupert Plummer (W75), Mark Pickthall (B76) with Winkie, John Dick (O77) with Fiona, Dr Hamilton Grantham (H93), Paul Squire (T95), Dr James Gaynor (T99), Tom Hill (D00), Dr George Murphy (D01), Daniel [D-J] John (W02), Charlie Murphy (E02), Eduardo Domecq Lacroze (J05), Sarah Tate (A00), Gavin Williams (EW04), Andrew O'Rourke (T06), Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C06), Henry Hales (O06) and Alexander Olley (B06).

The 22 currently in the school or just leaving were James Bentley (O06), Andrew Brenninkmeyer (EW06), Alexander Brazier (O), William Brazier (EW), Antonio Calder-Smith (H), Claire Dawson (B), William Dawson (H06), Ivan de Klee (EW), Mary-Clare [M-C] Dollard (A), Mateo Domecq Lacroze (J06), Sophie Elliott (M), Joanne Finnegan (M), Freddie Foxley (H), James Higgins (H), Alasdair Lochrane (C), Angus MacDonald (O), Carl-Frederick Mack (D), Georgie Olley (M), Hugo Osborne (J), Alice Reid (A), Hugo Seilern-Aspang (EW) and Rupert Vidovich (J07).

Ampleforth monks present were Abbot Timothy Wright (T60), Fr Benedict Webb (A38), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Fr Matthew Burns (W58), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, Fr Gabriel Everitt, Fr Luke Beckett and Fr Sebastian Jobbins. Other priests included Mgr John Armitage [Diocese of Brentwood], Fr Tony Bluett [Florida], Fr Paddy Bluett [now working in County Limerick], Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75), Fr Anthony de Vere and a few others. Deacons present included Rev Kenneth Bromage (E51).

LOURDES STAGE

25TH STAGE GROUP: 6 TO 14 JULY 2006

The 25th Stage group from 6 to 14 July 2006 consisted of Pablo Barrett (D06), Andrew Brenninkmeyer (EW06), Thomas Broadfoot (J), Ruari Cahill (EW06), Sandy Chidley (J), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D06), Simon Goodall (W96), James Heyman (J), Olli Hughes (O04), Niall Khoaz (EW06), Christopher Kolber (D04), John Morton (C55), Julian Muller (H05) and Gavin Williams (EW04). John Morton was the Leader of the Hospitality Group 58 to which all the first to fourth year stagiaires were attached – and the Group worked at the station (and some at the airport), in the Baths, at the Grotto, and in the ceremonies of Lourdes – helping at the International Mass, the Blessing of the Sick in the afternoon and the evening Flambeau (or Torchlight Rosary Procession). Each day the group gathered together for Mass, normally in one of the chapels of the Crypt just above the Grotto, except on the days they joined the Hospitalite Mass (12 July 2006) and the International Mass (9 July 2006). It was a notably positive week, and the group enjoyed relaxing together and meeting with other stagiaires. On 12 July 2006 John Morton generously arranged a dinner for the group to celebrate their week, being joined by other Amplefordian stagiaires in Lourdes at this time. The week began, as the group arrived on Thursday 6 July 2006, with all the group walking about a mile uphill and out of Lourdes to the community of Cenacolo where Mass was celebrated and a presentation made by members of the Cenacolo Community.

26TH STAGE GROUP: 14 TO 23 JULY 2006

The 26th Ampleforth Stage Group [14 to 23 July 2006] consisted of George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D06), Thomas Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D04), Edward Foster (H04), Robert Hall, William Jepson-Turner (E/EW04), Henry Ramsden (D04), Patrick Waller (D04). Simon Goodall and Fr Francis were also there.

27TH STAGE GROUP: 4 TO 13 JULY 2007

The 2007 Stage Group consisted of Henry Dinkel (J07), Simon Goodall (W96), Joseph Keogh (W/EW05), John Morton (C55), Julian Muller (H05), Henry Rex (J07), Freddy Simpson (J05), Rupert Vidovich (J07), Gavin Williams (W/EW04), Hew Williams (EW) and Fr Francis. A Dinner was held at the invitation of John Morton on 10 July 2007. The group visited the Lourdes Cenacolo community on their arrival on 5 July 2007. A night was spent in Toulouse on the outward journey.

3RD JUNE STAGE GROUP AND 4TH JUNE STAGE GROUP: JUNE 2006 AND JUNE 2007
There were also Stage Groups arranged by John Dick in June 2006 and June 2007.

MEDJUGORJE 2006

Two Ampleforth groups went on pilgrimage to the parish of St James in Medjugorje in Bosnia-Herzegovina in 2006: the 13th and 14th Ampleforth Groups to go there since 1987.

Over New Year 2006, from 30 December 2005 to 6 January 2006, the 13th Ampleforth group was in Medjugorje. The group were in Medjugorje for the

celebration of the Feast of Mary, Mother of God on 1 January 2006 – this celebration of a great Feast and of the New Year is often the most memorable moment of this time of year. On the evening of the Feast, a great crowd gathers at the parish church of St James. Outside in the dark the community of Cenacolo celebrate with a nativity play, and then from 10pm onwards in the church, there is first an hour or more of Adoration, with Mass following starting at 11.15pm and with the Consecration of the Mass at about midnight – the welcoming of Jesus at the moment of the start of a New Year. The church is crowded with little room to stand, many crowded on the floor right up to the altar, and many more outside or at an adjacent chapel following by video-link. There was a visit to the monastery of Siroki Brijeg [perhaps 15 miles from Medjugorje] to hear Fr Jozo Zovko; he was parish priest at the time the apparitions began in July 1981, and had spoken at Ampleforth in May 1993. In Medjugorje, Krisevac and Podbrodro were climbed and on the last night some prayed the 20 Mysteries of the rosary at night on the Hill of Apparitions. In the early morning of 2 January all of the group attended the monthly apparition of Mirjana Dragicevic-Soldo. The group visited the Cenacolo Community. At the centre of the pilgrimage was the Mass – normally the English Mass in the morning, and the Mass for all in Medjugorje in the evening. All visited Mostar, meeting there Matthew Procter (W80) who lives and works there, helping victims of poverty and of the war of the 1990s.

This Ampleforth group consisted of seven persons, the smallest of all the first 15 Ampleforth groups since 1987 to go on pilgrimage to Medjugorje – Jude Chua (B06), Ashley Eitchells-Butler (C07), Stanislas Kuderski (C07), David Tate (E47), Fr Wally Beale (JH52), Fr Francis (D57) and Simon Tate (W81).

The 14th Ampleforth group were in Medjugorje from 20 to 27 October 2007. A remarkable aspect of this visit was the guide, Franjo Zubac. He had been closely linked to the Medjugorje events almost since its beginning in 1981, and was able to guide the group in many spiritual ways. Besides visits to Krisevac, Podbrodro, Cenacolo, the group met with the visionary Mirjana Dragicevic-Soldo outside her house. They also prayed in the house of another visionary Vicka Ivankovic-Mijatovic – normally known just as Vicka, the oldest of the visionaries – the group had come to meet her, but she was absent and ill, but the guide Franjo took the group to pray in her room. After visiting the grave of Fr Slavko Barbaric, the group prayed with their guide during one morning near the Crucifix of the Risen Christ, praying both the rosary and then learning the Jesus Rosary. The group prayed at night in the Adoration in St James's Church, and also on the final night some climbed the Hill of Apparitions, praying together all 20 Mysteries of the rosary that night. The group shared in the grace of fasting on bread and water, as Our Lady has recommended. They climbed Podbrodro meeting with Matthew Procter (W80), the group visited Mostar and then the sight on the Mostar-Sarajevo road of a proposed Prosthetic Unit which Matthew Procter hoped to build. The central moment of any pilgrimage to Medjugorje is the celebration of Mass, in the English Mass in the morning and the great Mass of the community in the evening – this evening Mass is followed always by the recitation of seven Our Fathers, seven Hail Marys and seven Glory be to the Father – and before Mass and after Mass, by praying the Rosary. The group consisted of ten persons – there were five then in the school: Nicholas Caddy (B07), Cornelius Keesom van Haringarspel (C07), Alexander Panlilio (C), Edmund Tate (EW07), Hew Williams (EW). In addition there were Old Amplefordians – Dr Robert Blake-James (D57), David F Tate (E47) and Fr Francis (D57), and others:

Charlotte Tucker [sister of Br Benedict Bedingfeld (E94) and Thomas Bedingfeld (E94)] and her 4-year old son Charlie Tucker, who shared in the Masses and hill climbs at every stage.

The events of Medjugorje are now more than a quarter of a century old. Medjugorje, which means 'between the hills', is a group of hamlets where six young people claim to have seen visions of Our Lady. Beginning on 24 June 1981, they claim that Our Lady appeared to them, at first every day. They are Mirjana Dragicevic [born 18 March 1965], Ivanka Ivankovic [born 21 June 1966], Vicka Ivankovic [born 3 September 1964], Marija Pavlovic [born 1 April 1965], Ivan Dragicevic [born 25 May 1965] and Jakov Colo [born 6 May 1971]. In addition two girls Jelina Vasilij and Marijan had locutions or an interior visitation by Our Lady. The visionaries say that Our Lady's call is one of Peace, Love, Faith, Conversion, Prayer, and Fasting. At first these apparitions were daily for each of the six young people, and these daily apparitions continue for three of the six. A pilgrimage to Medjugorje is a time of Reconciliation – looking for Peace through five means: firstly the Mass, secondly the Sacrament of Reconciliation, thirdly the rosary, fourth fasting and fifthly the reading of scripture. In the people who are met, in walking across the fields, in touching the rock, in coming into the church of St James, in sharing with each other – this is a time of immense and beautiful grace and love.

Fifteen Ampleforth groups have gone on pilgrimage to the parish of St James in Medjugorje since December 1987. Many other Ampleforth monks have visited Medjugorje. In recent months Fr Edward and Fr Gordon have been and several others. Quite a number of Ampleforth students have visited Medjugorje in recent times, some with their families and others with the Youth Festival held in August 2007.

POLAND – LENT 2007

Four Ampleforth students, Nicholas Caddy (D07), Michael Carter (D07), Gwyneth Hill (M07) and Karolyna Wyka (A07), were in an Ampleforth group of thirteen that went to the Kraków area of Poland from 26 to 31 March 2007 with Fr Sebastian Jobbins, a pilgrimage organised through the School Chaplaincy at Ampleforth. They stayed at the Radosna Nowina Academy in Piekary. The days there had three significant aspects.

Firstly, the group went on pilgrimage to significant shrines: to Czestochowa, to the shrine of St Faustina and to Wavel Cathedral. At the shrine of Our Lady in Czestochowa, the monastery of Our Lady of Jasna Gora, the group saw the painting of the Black Madonna, attended Mass in Polish and the Stations of the Cross. They went to the Shrine of the Divine Mercy and the Convent of St Faustina (1905-1938, canonized 30 April 2000); the message of mercy that Saint Faustina received is now being spread throughout the world and her diary *Divine Mercy in My Soul* has become the handbook for devotion to The Divine Mercy. The group also visited Wavel Cathedral, Poland's national sanctuary with a 1000-year-old history, the coronation site of Polish monarchs; here in the nave is a mausoleum of St Stanislaw, Poland's patron saint and martyr who was murdered in 1079 by King Boleslaw II.

Secondly, the group went on pilgrimage in the footsteps of the birth and early life of Pope John Paul II. They visited Wadowice, about 30 miles southwest of Kraków, the birthplace in 1920 of Karol Wojtyla, this is to be found at 7 Koscielna

Street, now a museum exhibiting the Wojtyła family's possessions and includes even the skis of Father Karol Wojtyła! Nearby is the church where Karol Wojtyła was baptised and confirmed and where he prayed daily before the miraculous picture of Our Lady of Perpetual Help.

Finally, the group went on pilgrimage to Auschwitz, the largest of the Nazi concentration camps, about 50 km west of Kraków. Nicholas Caddy (D) recalled seeing the wall where so many were shot, the cells where they were killed and the huts where they lived. At Auschwitz, Nicholas recalls also visiting where St Maximilian Kolbe died on 14 August 1941 (canonized 1982).

Except for two visits by the Schola Cantorum to Hungary and Poland, this was only the second Ampleforth group to visit Eastern Europe. Forty-one years ago, a group of 58 (three monks, ten other adults, 44 Ampleforth boys and one Downside boy) went to Russia, the Soviet Union as it was, from 4 to 20 April 1966. On Good Friday 1966 they went to the church at Zagorsk, the shrine of St Sergius of Radonezh, the great monastery outside Moscow that is the heart of Orthodoxy in Russia. That group in 1966 was led by Fr Dominic Milroy (W50), Fr Edward Corbould (E51) and Fr Francis Stevenson (W51).

Fr Francis Dobson, OSB



Lourdes Pilgrims William Dawson (H06) and Henry Hales (O06)



Hew Williams (EW) pulling the voiture with Fr Benedict Webb (A38)



Mervyn Shipsey, a long-standing member of the Lourdes Pilgrimage, in the Domaine in Lourdes.



Simon Goodall (W96), Gavin Williams (EW04) and John Morton (C55)

Ryedale Travel
Agency Ltd

www.ryedaletravel.co.uk

**Finalist in the Travel Agent
of the Year Awards in Eight
of the Last Nine Years**

**A Quality Independent Travel Service.
For the Independent Traveller**

We have clients nationwide and
indeed worldwide, including some of the
UK's leading public schools and stately
homes.



3 Church Street, Helmsley. Tel: 01439 770771
hsales@ryedaletravel.co.uk

2006

September

Headmaster

Second Master

Director of Studies

Director of Admissions

Director of Professional

Development

Head of Sixth Form

School Guestmaster

Second Guestmaster

THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL STAFF

Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil *Christian
Theology*Mr PRA Green MA *Geography*Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP, CPhys *Physics*

Mr NJ Leiper MSc

Mrs RMA Fletcher MA *English*Mr WF Lofthouse MA *Classics*

Fr Adrian Convery MA

Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS *Modern Studies*

HOUSEMASTERS/HOUSEMISTRESSES

St Aidan's

St Bede's

St Cuthbert's

St Dunstan's

St Edward's &

Wilfrid's

St Hugh's

St John's

St Margaret's

St Oswald's

St Thomas's

Mrs BE Abbott BA *Modern Languages*Mr B and Mrs V Anglim BEng *Design &
Technology*Mr D Willis MEd *Mathematics*Fr Oswald McBride BSc, MB, ChB, BA
*Christian Theology*Fr James Callaghan MA *Modern Languages,
Classics*Mr HC Codrington BEd *History*Fr Wulstan Peterburs BA, PhD *Head of
Christian Theology*Mrs B Green BA *English*Fr Chad Boulton BA *History*Mr PMJ Brennan BSc *Geography*

MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Alexander McCabe MA *Modern Languages, Christian Theology*Fr John Fairhurst BSc *Christian Theology*Fr Edwin Cook *Design and Technology*Fr Sebastian Jobbins MA *Christian Theology*Fr Kieran Monahan BTh *Christian Theology*

LAY STAFF

CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA *Head of Mathematics*A Carter MA *Head of English, Director of Arts*MJ McPartlan BA *Modern Languages*SG Bird BA, ATC, DipAD *Head of Art*GD Thurman BEd *Games Master, Physical Education, History*KJ Dunne BA *Modern Languages*MA Barras BSc *Head of ICT*

2007

2006

ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM *Director of Music*
 DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD *Head of Special Needs, English*
 Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA *Mathematics*
 R Warren BSc, PhD *Mathematics, Head of Middle School*
 DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC *Chemistry, Physics*
 JGJ Allistone BA Film/TV, English, EAL, *School Counsellor*
 AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC *Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry*
 WJ Dore MA, FRCO *Assistant Director of Music, Organist*
 PT Connor MA *Head of History*
 BW Gillespie BEd *Head of Design and Technology*
 SJ Smith BSc *Head of Biology*
 SJ Howard BSc *Chemistry*
 M Torrens-Burton MA, EAL, *Classics*
 JP Ridge MA *Head of Modern Languages*
 R Sugden MA *Head of Geography*
 Miss SM Mulligan BA *Head of EAL*
 AJ Hurst BSc *Biology*
 J Layden BA *Classics*
 *Mrs RMC Ridge BSc *Physics and Biology*
 AB Garnish BSc *Physics, Careers Master*
 Mrs SA Reece BA *Music*
 Miss J Sutcliffe BA *Classics, Director of the Theatre*
 *Mrs L Canning MSc *ICT*
 MB Fogg BA *Christian Theology*
 MF Harris BSc *Head of Modern Studies*
 JF Murphy BA *Theatre Studies, English*
 JG Liley BSc *Director of Rugby, Physical Education, Mathematics*
 Miss JEC O'Brien BSc *Biology*
 CJ Quiddington MChem, PhD *Chemistry*
 TJW Walsh MA *Art*
 Mrs KE Morgan MusM *Music*
 MA Dent BSc *Modern Studies*
 BR d'Arcy MA *Classics, History*
 D de Cogan ARCM, Dip RCM *Music*
 CG O'Donovan BSc, MA *Mathematics*
 Miss HKR Thomson MA *English*
 Dr JM Weston DPhil *Mathematics*
 Mrs MA Young BA *Art*
 *Mrs K Codrington BA *Special Needs*
 Miss AM Clark BA *Christian Theology*
 Miss EA Chadwick BA *English*
 Mrs F Garcia-Ortega BA *Modern Languages*
 Miss JN Horn BA *Head of Girls' Games, Physical Education*
 AD Kendry MA *Christian Theology*
 PJ McBeth BMus *Music*
 D Moses MA, DPhil *English*
 Mrs CMT Olley BA *Modern Languages*
 O Peck BSc *Biology, Physics*
 AHN Reid BSc, PhD *Physics*

DN Schell DipT *Physical Education*
 Miss E Schibrowski BEd *Physical Education*
 Miss C Willey MSc *Geography*
 Miss L Bolton BA *Art*
 Dr EJ Fern BA, PhD *History*
 Miss B Fuller BA *History*
 JW Large BSc, PhD *Mathematics*
 JM Mishra BA *Christian Theology*
 DEC Morgan BA, *Christian Theology*
 Miss J Rudd BSc *Modern Studies*
 Miss JMC Simmonds BSc *Modern Studies*

Language Assistants

*Mrs S Baseley *French*
 Miss B Morcillo *Spanish*
 V Wild *German*
 Miss V Righetti *Italian*
 *Mrs RX Zhao *Mandarin*

*Part time

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitors: CD Bowes-Lyon (EW)
 ASH Cox (M)

MONITORS

St Aidan's	KN Chambers, ASC Smith
St Cuthbert's	LDA Wallace, CDE O'Kelly
St Dunstan's	A Lamarche, AJ Bell-Irving
St Edward's & Wilfrid's	EJA Tate, JD Craig
St Hugh's	ACR Dumbell, RJR Marsden
St John's	JJG Ronan, HT Rex
St Margaret's	NGMR Codrington, SJ Coghlan
St Oswald's	SA Irvine-Fortescue, HNP Woodhead
St Thomas's	HLG Phillips, BP Connery

CAPTAINS OF GAMES

Athletics	CE May (A)
Chess	JEJ Cawley (T) & AR Staunton (A)
Cricket	CDE O'Kelly (C)
Cross-Country (boys)	CAM Sparrow (EW)
Cross-Country (girls)	CE May (A)
Equestrian Activities	ERW Scrope (O)
Golf	RJR Marsden (H)
Hockey (boys)	CDE O'Kelly (C)
Hockey (girls)	MCE de Stacpoole (M)
Lacrosse	CE May (A)
Netball	LB Green (M)
Rounders	SJ Harper Gow (A)

Rugby	HG Tulloch (EW)
Shooting	LDA Wallace (C)
Squash	JD Craig (EW)
Tennis (girls)	KN Chambers (A)
Librarians:	NXC Caddy (D), LEV Fane-Saunders (A), RT Fenn Torrente (D), CLN Freeman (M), HD Hawkesworth (H), A Lamarche (D), DJ Moroney (O), CH Seilern-Aspang (EW).

The following students joined the school in September 2006:

RT Allies (B), MC Archibald (EW), NP Attwooll (O), S Atwal (A), FJJ Ayres (EW), HG Barnard (C), HEB Barran (B), TR Beckett (D), GA Bellhouse (M), LT Bellhouse (EW), MC Bellhouse (M), LAR Birch (B), LSM Blakiston Houston (M), CR Bommers (T), MLE Bonavia (O), JHA Brazier (EW), PAD Broadfoot (J), AO Brown (B), CA Bruce (T), DA Cabrera (J), JSD Cadigan (C), NB Cadigan (C), G Callejo Delgado (C), MJP Carter (D), AC Chambers (EW), JLC Clapham (J), MB Cockerill (T), RTB Cox (C), OH Coysh (H), G Craig (EW), TCS Cranfield (T), AD Crean (EW), RA Cronin (C), P Cudmore (C), CSA Cullimore (T), HWJ Dalrymple (H), AIH Danvers (EW), HJD Danvers (D), ARA Darbishire (C), CE Dawson (B), ECH Dawson (A), de Cormis CP (J), JL de Klee (EW), S de Luxembourg (C), CJ de Nassau (C), NPC de Rivaz (C), AM Dennis (B), AH Dessain (EW), M-C Dollard (A), EG Donald (J), LA Doyle (M), TH Dubaere (D), AJM Duncan (T), HE Dunne (B), PBH Elsmore Dodsworth (D), RA Dwyer (EW), MG Emmet (EW), PM Faulkner (H), ZL Fawcett (A), JC Finnegan (M), DH Fogarty (T), HT Forbes (O), EJA Forster (T), AJ Fraser (A), OP Freeman (D), LRH Gerken (D), AV Giedroyc (M), IWP Gladwin (M), TM Glaister (EW), JC Gray (B), IR Gruber (A), G Gutierrez (C), T Harrison (EW), PJW Hay (T), HU Heathcote (B), MA Hicks (C), CM Holmes (C), CVS Holmes (A), AC Horning (EW), EG Hoyle (D), AC Hudson (B), NP Humphries (T), RJ Huston (EW), IM Jowett (B), ECL Kendall (B), CEG Killander (A), WH Klein (J), AG Klenner (J), JM Knock (B), GE Kydd (A), CV Lawrence (A), RCJ Lawrence (D), FG Leeming (H), CLH Lochrane (H), JF Lowsley-Williams (T), HE Macauley (O), N Macauley (H), BJ Mackrill (D), F Maddan (T), FJ Marsden (C), JP Marsden (H), FGP Martin del Campo (J), L Maschio (O), TJM McAndrew (EW), M Meran (D), EA Miller (B), JC Moore (B), OJJ Newby (H), HS Noble (C), CY Ng (B), M-C Oakley (A), V O'Rourke (D), TG Osborne (J), CE Oxlade (H), A Pastor Barandiaran (B), TM Plummer (J), RE Potrykus (A), AM Reid (A), SMF Reimer (T), OM Rex (J), HD Rogers (H), EC Rudman (M), RJ Scott (H), CA Seilern-Aspang (A), FD Shaw (C), DA Shields (O), LKR Simpson (B), TDE Skinner (EW), T Smith (O), VM Solly (A), CH Spence (A), F Spitz (B), HA Stanley (J), WG Stephenson (H), S Stott (B), WR Stubbs (T), FC Tate (A), JW Tate (B), HE Thurman (M), F Tonna (B), YC Tsai (B), A Urrestarazu Cabrero (D), ZL Venning (A), JR Vickers (EW), M von Hurter (M), CVA von Srbik (A), DH Walker (T), FO Werhahn (H), JJ Wetenhall (J), KI Zychowski (M).

From St Martin's Ampleforth:

O Arnold (C), DR Barras (J), CB Brenninkmeijer (B), Q Brenninkmeijer (T), HK Chan (T), LA Donoghue (D), JP Dwyer (D), BJA Irving (J), MLF Hardy (O), JB Hazell (O), PW Jurgens (C), EM Kirk (M), P Knocker (M), L Lezama Leguizamon Aranduy (J), I Long (M), CJ Madden (D), AES Maddicott (H), HF Mann (O), JL Marmion (C), JW Marmion (D), TES Martell (C), RF McCann (M), JMC O'Donovan (T), OB Oulton (O), SJ Prabhu-Naik (M), CJ Ramsey (H), JSP Reid (O), JP Rogers (O), BJ Thomas (M), SJ Thompson (M), DT Thurman (O), KM van Vliet (C), KM Warden (B), NM Wittmann (J).

The following students left the school in October and December 2006:

St Aidan's	ECH Dawson, IR Gruber
St Dunstan's	PBH Dodsworth
St Oswald's	CWA Watson

The following students joined the school in 2007:

HEB Barran (B)
B Brenninkmeijer (B)
RA Dwyer (E-W)
DDG Owens (D)

The following students left the school in 2007:

June/July *St Aidan's*: JL Airey, EJ Barclay, AG Berlin, KN Chambers, LC Criddle, CA Derry-Evans, LEV Fane-Saunders, E-L Glaister, SM Gruber, SJ Harper Gow, A Kitamura, ER Leeming, CE May, KS Mechie, M-C Oakley, RE Potrykus, ME Rodgers, TRM Rowland, AO Schumacher, E Sherley-Dale, AHE Smith, ASC Smith, AR Staunton, FJ Stourton, A Treskova, LME Willis, KK Wyka, CLH du Boulay, MTJCI von Srbik. *St Bede's*: A Pastor Barandiaran. *St Cuthbert's*: CB Adam, JPPA Bernard, C Callejo Delgado, C de Nassau, MA Cronin, AD Etchells-Butler, ETJ Fallon, R Gutierrez, CJ Haworth, HJH Illingworth, REF Keegan, C Keesom Van Haringcarpel, SJ Kuderski, JW Le Gassicke, SDA Mailafia, HCW Mak, A McTough, M McTough, TJ Moon, CDE O'Kelly, WS Parnis England, CE Schmid, LN Spitz, LDA Wallace. *St Dunstan's*: AJ Bell-Irving, N Caddy, TH Dubaere, RJ Dufton, TAM Dymoke, EP French, LRH Gerken, O Graf Pilati von Thassul, A Lamarche, S Leng, M Meran, RJG Page, A Urrestarazu Cabrero, PSJ Wai, MG Webster. *St Edward's & Wilfrid's*: HPME Bernard, CD Bowes-Lyon, RT Cahill, FJ Collins, JD Craig, JE Cronin, HF Delamere, MHT Donlea, DA Knock, CPH Mills, AV O'Rourke-Potocki, BJ Scodeller, CAM Sparrow, EJA Tate, HG Tulloch, BJD Vines, FEH Willis, J-S de Muysier Lantwyck. *St Hugh's*: FA Adams-Cairns, FJPM Battle, SJJ Biker, GPW Bull, KMF Chan, CG Connolly, HG Doyle, ACR Dumbell, FCA Kisielewski, MA Kumi-George, RJR Marsden, HLM Van Damme. *St John's*: THG Broadfoot, AWM Chidley, HMG Dinkel, JNSJ Heymann, WP Marriott, FGP Martin Del Campo, HT Rex, JIG Ronan, JP Vaughan, RA Vidovich. *St Margaret's*: NGMR Codrington, SJ Coghlan, ASH Cox, MCE de Stacpoole, LB Green, G Hill, MEL Hind, PAC Jackson, CM Kallagher, JAM Macfarlane, HM Nicholson, FE Pearce, FE Phillips. *St Oswald's*: MMJ Arbuthnot, GH Baker Baker, CIW Bird, SEC Chee, G de Sarriera, FS Grotrian, SA Irvine-Fortescue, TP Keegan, JA Leslie, TA Maylmas, DJ Moroney, JJM Sarado, ERW Scrope, TA Siu, HNP Woodhead, HE Wyrley-Birch, CHM van den Boogaard, J von Liechtenstein. *St Thomas'*: AHG Bailey, JEJ Cawley, BP Connerly, GR Cookson, T Cundall, HWE de la Rue, WPR Elliott, HM Gibson, WKC Lam, HLG Phillips.

SACRAMENT OF CONFIRMATION 2007

In early May Fr Abbot joyfully celebrated the sacrament of Confirmation, which concluded a substantial period of prayer and reflection led by senior students, Alex Panlilio (C), Antonio Calder-Smith (H), Patrick Garety (O), Karolina Wyka (A) and Ivan de Klee (EW) whose witness of faith and dedication was a great example to the candidates. St Hilda's Church Ampleforth was also pleased to receive Anglican students for their Confirmation by the Bishop of Whitby in January 2007. Please remember in prayer all of our students who received the sacrament of Confirmation during the Academic Year 2006/2007.

The students confirmed by Fr Abbot Cuthbert Madden OSB were:

Thomas Asquith (EW), Max Borg-Cardona (J), Maurits Brenninkmeijer (D), Oliver Cardozo (O), John Clarke (EW), William Costelloe (D), Hugh Crosse (EW), Marc de Bouillane (J), Edward Farley (J), Rodrigo Fenn Torrente (D), Rupert Garland (H), Piers Harris (EW), Charles Hawkesworth (H), Samuel Heward (O), Thomas Holcroft (EW), Michel Lamarche (D), Ryan Lech (H), Katie O'Kelly (M), Archie Rich (C), Kester Schneider (O), James Stourton (O), Julian Sutherland (D), Fabia Tate (A), Sebastian Tate (EW), Timothy Topham (O), Tara Vaughan (M), Johnny Wells (O), George Windsor (T).

The students confirmed by Fr Gabriel Everitt OSB were:

Walter Arbuthnott (J), Angus Archibald (EW), Johnny Armour (O), Laura Brennan (M), Edward Copsy (C), Catherine Dobson (M), William Dunn (T), William Forster (H), Antonio Grifoni (J), Edmund Harmer (O), Henry Hawkesworth (H), Olivia Hill (M), Emma Irven (M), Frederick Jansen (C), Richard Leeming (H), Frederick Lytton-Cobbold (D), Archie Macdonald Johnston (EW), Daniel Moore (J), Charles Naylor (EW), William Ogilvie-Graham (O), Philip Pettet (J), Richard Phizacklea (D), Molly Pinkney (M), Alexandra Raynar (M), Georgina Roberts (M), Thady Senior (J), Alexander Vaughan (EW), Robert Wallace (O), Nicholas Wallis (J), Edward Wright (T).

The Anglican students who made their Confirmation were:

Harry Carr-Ellison (O), James Douglas (H), Sam Forbes (O), Geordie Hilleary (H), Max Rusby (H), Jack Shaw (T), Edward Straker (H).

ACADEMIC PRIZES

SIXTH FORM PRIZE SCHOLARSHIPS

Upper Sixth

Laura ME Willis	(A)
Marie-Therese JCI von Srbik	(A)
William PR Elliott	(T)
Karolina K Wyka	(A)
Sophie M Gruber	(A)
Andy Siu	(O)
Aneta Treskova	(A)

Middle Sixth

Timothy D Halliwell	(O)
Theresa RM Rowland	(A)

Remove

Elizabeth Bryan	(M)
Mark E Topham	(O)

Fifth Form

Thady F Senior	(J)
----------------	-----

SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl	St Aidan's
Parker A Level Cup	St Aidan's
GCSE Cup	St Thomas'

STANISLAS PROJECT PRIZE

Emma ML Irven	(M)
Oliver F Cardozo	(O)

LITERARY PRIZES

Jonathan Moor Creative Writing Prize:

Senior	Conrad IW Bird	(O)
Senior joint runners-up	James Moroney	(O)
	Julia AM Macfarlane	(M)
Junior	Eleanor M Kirk	(M)

HISTORY PRIZE

Chamberlain Prize for Scholarship in History
Benedict P Connery (T)

CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY PRIZE

The Christopher Coghlan Prize
Charles AM Sparrow (EW)

SUBJECT PRIZES

	Senior		Junior	
Business Studies	William S Parnis England	(C)		
Christian Theology	Laura C Criddle	(A)	Elizabeth Bryan	(M)
Classics	Leonora EV Fane-Saunders	(A)	Henry MAW Bird	(O)
	Charles AM Sparrow	(EW)		
EAL	Aneta Treskova	(A)	Thomas H Dubaere	(C)
Economics	Sophie M Gruber	(A)		
English	Laura C Criddle	(A)	William Pritchard	(D)
Geography	Aneta Treskova	(A)	Edward P Kirk	(D)
History of Art	Patrick B Garety	(O)		
History	Hugo LG Phillips	(T)	Michael A Lawless	(H)
ICT	Thomas J Moon	(C)		
Languages	Benedict P Connery	(T)	Elizabeth Bryan	(M)
	Alexandre PGM de Chezelles	(J)	Stacey E Thompson	(M)
Mathematics	Antoine Lamarche	(D)	Edmund A Page	(O)
	James Moroney	(O)		
Misc	Michael JP Carter	(D)	David J Spencer	(EW)
Politics	Carlos Callejo Delgado	(C)		
Science	James Moroney	(O)	Bryan Cheng	(D)
	Rodrigo Gutierrez	(C)		
	Karolina K Wyka	(A)		
Theatre Studies	Henry E Wyrley-Birch	(O)		

ENDEAVOUR PRIZES

These prizes are awarded to those who gained a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion over the last two years.

5th Form	Genevieve E Allcott	(M)	M6	Charlotte AMJ Codrington	(M)
	Laura A Brennan	(M)		Theo Dinkel	(J)
	Bryan Cheng	(D)		Patrick B Garety	(O)
	Catherine Dobson	(M)		David G Pettet	(J)
	Catherine M Fallon	(M)	U6	Jessica L Airey	(A)
	Rodrigo T Fenn Torrente	(D)		Katie N Chambers	(A)
	Anna K Gargan	(M)		*Benedict P Connery	(T)
	Edmund R Harmer	(O)		Laura C Criddle	(A)
	Henry D Hawkesworth	(H)		Leonora EV Fane-Saunders	(A)
	Emma ML Irven	(M)		*James Moroney	(O)
	Charity E Mapletoft	(M)		Andy Siu	(O)
	Thady F Senior	(J)		*Charles AM Sparrow	(EW)
	Alastair CF Smith	(H)		Adelaide R Staunton	(A)
Remove	Henry MAW Bird	(O)		Aneta Treskova	(A)
	Elizabeth Bryan	(M)		Marie-Therese JCI von Srbik	(A)
	Ellie J Codrington	(M)		Edmund Willis	(EW)
	Alexandre PGM de Chezelles	(J)		Laura ME Willis	(A)
	Frances L Geale	(M)		Karolina K Wyka	(A)
	Edmund A Page	(O)			
	Rosie Stapley	(M)			
	Sian H Thomas	(M)			
	Stacey E Thompson	(M)			
	Klementyna C Zastawniak	(M)			

*in addition to satisfying the conditions for an endeavour prize, these students also have the distinction of having been awarded a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion for all five years of their time at Ampleforth.

Alistair Roberts Trophy for Endeavour in Art
George PW Bull (H)

INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND PRIZE ESSAYS

JUNIOR: ALPHA

Bella Brown	(B)	George Stubbs: Picture and commentary. (S. Mr Belsom, M. Mr Bird)
John LC Clapham	(J)	Achilles: Hero or Annoying Adolescent? (S. Mr de Cogan, M. Mr d'Arcy)
Nicholas PC de Rivaz	(C)	Global Warming: An Inconvenient Truth? (S. Miss Willey, M. Mr Sugden)
Luke A Donoghue	(D)	What made the Vietnam War so Unique for America in Relation to Twentieth Century Conflicts? (S. Dr Fern, M. Miss Fuller)
Sam J Forbes	(O)	Is Global Warming a Serious Threat? If so, what can our Government do for our Future? (S. Mr Sugden, M. Miss Willey)
Edward JA Forster	(T)	Global Warming: Man Made or Natural? (S. Mr Brennan, M. Mr Sugden)

Benedict JA Irving	(J)	Can Global Warming be Stopped? (S. Mr Brennan, M. Miss Willey)
Charity E Mapletoft	(M)	How does Dickens Satirise Victorian Education in David Copperfield and Nicholas Nickleby? (S. Miss Thompson, M. Mrs Fletcher)
Jack W Marmion	(D)	Attila the Hun: Barbarian or Great Leader? (S. Miss Sutcliffe, M. Mr Connor)
Elizabeth A Miller	(B)	Short story: My Grandmother's Letters. (S. Miss Schibrowski, M. Mr Carter)
Jennifer C Moore	(B)	Yellowstone Caldera: Storm in a Teacup or Armageddon? (S. Miss Willey, M. Mr Sugden)
Charlie E Oxlade	(H)	What would be the Consequences of an Eruption of the Yellowstone Park's Super Volcano? (S. Miss Willey, M. Mr Sugden)
Oliver M Rex	(J)	Was Thomas Cranmer an Honest Man? (S. Mr de Cogan, M. Fr Wulstan)
Thady F Senior	(J)	Breathing: Too much of a Good Thing? (S. Mr Smith, M. Mr Peck)
David AGG Shields	(O)	What were the Causes of the Spanish Civil War and how did Franco Win It? (S. Mr d'Arcy, M. Mr Connor)
Digby HH Walker	(T)	Can Recycling Save the World? (S. Mr Brennan, M. Mr Sugden)

JUNIOR: BETA 1

Max CH Archibald	(EW)	Does Global Warming affect the World's Economy? (S. Mr Sugden, Miss Willey)
Johnny WE Armour	(O)	Has Arsenal Football Club enjoyed Greater Success under the Management of Arsene Wenger than under any previous Arsenal Manager in its History? (S. Mr d'Arcy, M. Mr O'Donovan)
John HA Brazier	(EW)	Is PHI Relevant in the Modern World? (S. Dr Weston, M. Dr Warren)
Oliver F Cardozo	(O)	How did Colonel Frederick Cardozo, my Grandfather, Play a Part in Helping the French Resistance in the Massif Central during the Second World War? (S. Dr Fern, M. Mrs Fletcher)
John P Clarke	(EW)	To What Extent was the Battle of Midway a Turning Point in the Second World War? (S. Dr Fern, M. Mrs Fletcher)
Thomas CS Cranfield	(T)	Are We Doing Enough to Protect our Oceans? (S. Mr Brennan, M. Mr Sugden)
Hetty EG Dunne	(B)	A Novel: Rainbow Puddle Lake. (S. Mrs Fletcher, M. Mr Carter)
Henry D Hawkesworth	(H)	How has the Course of History affected Styles in Western Music? (S. Mrs Reece, M. Mr Little)
Henry D Hawkesworth	(H)	Creative prize essay: "Kyrie in D minor?" (S. Mrs Reece, M. Mr Dore)

- Sam CF Heward (O) How did the Norman Conquest affect England and does it affect Society Today?
(*S. Dr Fern, M. Miss Fuller*)
- Jenny M Knock (B) Was King John a much misunderstood King?
(*S. Dr Fern, M. Mr d'Arcy*)
- Hugo F Mann (O) Is Falconry a Sport of the Past?
(*S. Dr Weston, M. Mr Lloyd*)
- Charles SG Naylor (EW) The Ashes: Is it just about The Urn?
(*S. Mr Liley, M. Mr Thurman*)
- Joshua MC O'Donovan (T) What is Yellowstone?
(*S. Mr Brennan, M. Mr Sugden*)
- Vincent O'Rourke (D) Colombia: Heaven or Hell?
(*S. Fr Kieran, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Libby KR Simpson (B) Should we be Wearing Nike Clothing?
(*S. Mr Sugden, M. Mr Fogg & Miss Willey*)
- Mim Tate (B) What Were the Causes and Effects of the Black Death?
(*S. Dr Fern, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Dan Thurman (O) To what Extent was Churchill a Great War Leader?
(*S. Dr Fern, M. Mr Connor*)
- George R Windsor (T) Mongolia: How Did a Poor and uncivilised country create the biggest Empire this World has Ever seen?
(*S. Mr d'Arcy, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Christopher RM Bommers (T) Wie ist Ampleforth College?
(*S. Mr McBeth, M. Mr McPartlan*)
- Quintin HDP Brennkmeijer (T) Will China Lose its Water Supply?
(*S. Mr McBeth, M. Miss Willey*)
- Max BA Cockerill (T) What is the History of Tobacco?
(*S. Mr McBeth, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Patrick MM Fäulkner (H) What is the Future of the Yellowstone Volcano?
(*S. Mr Sugden, M. Mr Brennan*)
- Piers Harris (EW) How is "My Life as a Fake", a "Revision of Frankenstein?"
(*S. Miss Thomson, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Christopher MC Holmes (C) Who was the Greatest Guitarist of the Twentieth Century?
(*S. Mr de Cogan, M. Dr Moses*)
- Nicholas P Humphries (T) Is Global Warming Really a Threat?
(*S. Miss Willey, M. Mr Sugden*)
- Imogen Long (M) Jean d'Arc: Leader or Liar?
(*S. Dr Fern, M. Miss Fuller*)
- Hamish ED Macauley (O) Are Polar Bears going to Survive?
(*S. Dr Weston, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Oliver D Micklem (O) Film Script: Going to See Gerry.
(*S. Miss Thomson, M. Mr Carter*)
- Shobha J Prabhu-Naik (M) Who was Jack the Ripper?
(*S. Mrs Fletcher & Dr Fern, M. Mr Murphy*)
- Sean AT Quinn (D) Is the Equine Industry in Newmarket a Good or a Bad Thing?
(*S. Mr Layden, M. Mrs Fletcher*)
- Charles J Ramsay (H) Adolf Hitler's Quest for World Domination and Why did it Fail?
(*S. Miss Fuller, M. Mr Connor*)

- Alastair CF Smith (H) Story: Time to Change Policy.
(*S. Dr Moses, M. Miss Thomson*)
- Katharine MC Warden (B) What were the Causes and Consequences of the Falklands War of 1982?
(*S. Dr Fern, M. Mrs Fletcher*)

S. = Sponsor M. = Marker

CULTURAL PRIZES

THEATRE PRIZES

- Benton Phillips Theatre Bowl Felix Chan (H)
- Grossmith Jelley Senior Acting Prize Edward TJ Fallon (C)
- Junior Acting Prize (*awarded for significant and sustained contribution to acting below the Sixth Form*) Phoebe AC Jackson (M)
- The ATV Prize Nicholas Caddy (D)

MUSIC PRIZES

- Detre Music Prize Benedict P Connery (T)
- McGonigal Music Prize Samuel MF Reimer (T)
- Conrad Martin Music Prize Charlie DE O'Kelly (C)
- Philip Dore Memorial Prize for Keyboard Michael JP Carter (D)
- Adam & Nicholas Wright Outstanding Musician Prize Edmund P French (D)
- Schola Cantorum Prize Robert J Duffon (D)
- Schola Puellarum Prize Adelaide R Staunton (A)
- Music Special Prize Klementyna C Zastawniak (M)
- The Rigg Salver (*donated by the Rigg Family for outstanding contribution to the Pipe Band*) Hector G Tulloch (EW)
- The Major Bryan Robinson Shield (*joint winners*) Charlie D Bowes-Lyon (EW)
- (*Awarded to the Best Piping & Drumming students*) & Louis DA Wallace (C)
- The Black Watch Quaich Trophy Magnus MJ Arbutnot (O)
- (*Awarded to the Most Improved Piper*)

DEBATING PRIZES

- Quirke Debating Prize James Moroney (O)
- Senior Inter-House Debating Cup St Oswald's James Moroney
- Junior Inter-House Debating Cup St Margaret's Imogen Long

PUBLIC SPEAKING PRIZES

- Diana Gormley Public Speaking Prize Patrick Garety (O)

CHESS PRIZES

- Inter-House Chess Trophy Senior St Thomas' Junior St Thomas'
- Girls' Inter-House Chess Trophy St Aidan's St Bede's
- Individual Chess Championship Joseph EJ Cawley (T)
- Girls' Chess Champion Adelaide R Staunton (A)

HOUSE CHALLENGE QUIZ

House Challenge Victors (2006)

St Edward's & Wilfrid's

BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Art

U6	Erris de Stacpoole (M)	Sculpture Trophy
	Henry MG Dinkel (J)	Herald Trophy
	Virginia SA Wetherell (M)	The Gaynor Photography Cup
Remove	Benedict TY Cadwallader (J)	
5th Form	Alastair CF Smith (H)	
4th Form	Edward G Donald (J)	

Design and Technology

U6	Louis DA Wallace (C)	
M6	Alfred C Chambers (EW)	
Remove	Rory FH Smith (H)	
5th Form	Alastair CF Smith (H)	
4th Form	Rhum CJ Lawrence (H)	

EXHIBITION SPORTS CUPS 2007

These include every House cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.

Summer Games Cup (2006) St Hugh's Frederick CA Kisielewski

Cricket (2006)

Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup St Dunstan's James Page
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup St Hugh's Sam JJ Biker

Tennis (2006)

House Tennis St Hugh's Henry LM Van Damme

Cross-Country

The Senior Inter-House, and Junior 'A' Inter-House Challenge Cups were won by St Edward's & Wilfrid's Charles AM Sparrow
Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cup St Thomas' Angus HG Bailey
Girls' House Race St Margaret's Erris de Stacpoole
Ampleforth Run St Edward's & Wilfrid's Charles AM Sparrow

Hockey

Harris Bowl, Senior six-a-side St Cuthbert's Charlie DE O'Kelly
Girls' House Hockey St Margaret's Erris de Stacpoole

Lacrosse

The Fletcher Lacrosse Cup Camilla Bellhouse (M)

Netball

Fitzgerald Netball Cup Lissa B Green (M)

Rugby Football

Chamberlain Cup, Senior Inter-House St Edward's &
Challenge Cup Wilfrid's Hector G Tulloch
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's George PW Bull

Squash Rackets

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup
Senior Inter-House Squash St Cuthbert's Ashley D Etchells-Butler
The Railing Cup
Junior Inter-House Squash St Thomas' Benedict P Connery

Swimming

The Inter-House Challenge Cup St Hugh's Alexander CR Dumbell

Beagling

The Beagler's Point to Point Trophy Alexander JB Brazier (O)

SPECIAL AWARDS

The Sports Cups are special awards for students who have shown supreme levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The student does not necessarily have to be a top player, but the awards go to a boy and girl who have shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the School and House with equal enthusiasm.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Girls) Natasha GMR Codrington (M)
Natasha Codrington is a talented all round sportswoman. As vice captain of hockey in the autumn term she exceeded our expectations with her enthusiasm and drive to win matches and dominate the opposition. In the Lent term she was a key central player of the first netball team. In the Summer term she represented the first team in both athletics and rounders. She is a role model to the rest of the school, because of her hard work and motivation to do her best.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Boys) Alexander CR Dumbell (H)
Alex has been a stalwart of the school's sport throughout his time at Ampleforth. In this time he has represented the school in many disciplines and also been heavily involved in many house competitions. In his final year he has represented the 2nd XV rugby team, captained the swimming side and also played 1st VI tennis. He is an outstanding team player who always puts his team first. He has shown an exemplary attitude toward training and has been an excellent role model for younger students. Alex has always been present in House teams and has in his modest way played with distinction in most House sports, notably leading his House to a fine win in the House 50's competition. He has been a true ambassador for the school both on and off the field as he has always played very hard whilst respecting his team mates and his opposition alike. He is a worthy winner of the award.

ELWES PRIZES 2007

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record. School Monitors are excluded from receiving Elwes prizes.

Conrad IW Bird

(O)

Throughout his time at Ampleforth College, Conrad has made an outstanding contribution to the academic, musical, theatrical and sporting life of the school. He has a distinguished academic record and in the Middle Sixth achieved A grades at AS level in each of Art, English Literature, History and Theatre Studies. He has contributed most generously to school and house productions in the Theatre during his five years here, having appeared on the stage as leading actor in productions of plays by Shakespeare, Moliere, Chekhov and Dylan Thomas. As a member of the School Orchestra and Big Band throughout his time at the school, he has always attended rehearsals punctually and, despite his wide range of commitments, has been willing to undertake routine tasks for the benefit of others. He possesses a wide range of individual musical talents, playing the guitar, piano and trumpet (to grade eight standard). He is a talented rugby player and this season was one of the First XV's most consistent players: the team possessed no more potent player at the breakdown. During the Middle Sixth, Conrad played a pivotal role in the Second XV as the team achieved their greatest number of victories ever in a single year. He has been an integral member of the St Oswald's House teams throughout his time at the school, always displaying high levels of skill and sportsmanship.

He is also a member of the school's Poetry Society and read Keats' *Can Death be Sleep* during one of the Society's meetings which was broadcast on BBC Radio Four. Neither has Conrad ever allowed the fact of being a day boy serve as an excuse for diminished contribution either to the house or the school. In St Oswald's he has served as a House Monitor and an unfailingly friendly and helpful member of the house.

He holds a conditional offer to read English Literature at Warwick University.

George PW Bull

(H)

Throughout his five years at Ampleforth College George has committed himself enthusiastically and wholeheartedly to all aspects of his school life; he has made the very most of the opportunities that have come his way and has always sought to use his time constructively and purposefully.

George has been a most enthusiastic and dedicated rugby player. This year he won his First XV Rugby Colours in recognition of consistent commitment not only in matches, but also in practice and training. On the pitch he proved a tenacious and courageous player, never allowing the opposition to get the better of him and always making himself available for selection despite carrying injuries that would have laid low a less committed individual. By constantly giving of his best and encouraging those around him he proved a model team man, indeed his sheer zest for the game was inspirational. He was also an ebullient captain of his house rugby team and helped to coach the junior side to victory in the inter-house competition.

He has been a committee member of FACE-FAW throughout his time in the Sixth Form and in that capacity has taken a prominent part in a number of important fund-raising projects: he organised a very successful school 5-a-side

football competition in the Autumn term: in the Lent Term he played a major role in encouraging participation in the '1887' run and, in the Summer Term, he was in the thick of the organisation for the Rock Concert. A staunch member of the Combined Cadet Force for five years, this year George achieved the rank of Under-Officer and has commanded the Training Team responsible for the second year cadets. He was a member of the Colts Canter Squad and participated in the Nulli Secundus competition for the best cadet. He plays the drums and was winner of the individual instrumentalist's award in the house music competition last year. He has been a most conscientious, dedicated and popular House Monitor, taking his duties seriously and respected by all year groups in St Hugh's. He has consistently led the House rosary group twice a week.

George brings his own brand of humour and enthusiasm to all he does. He has a strong sense of loyalty, a steely determination and a generous and open nature. Moreover, although not a natural academic, he is exceptionally diligent in the academic sphere and has consistently been awarded a Headmaster's Commendation in his final year.

He holds a conditional offer to read History of Art at Nottingham University.

James Moroney

(O)

James has excelled on a number of fronts, though none more so than in academic achievement. He has studied a broad range of subjects in the Sixth Form and achieved six A grades at AS level (Biology, Chemistry, English Literature, Mathematics, Physics and Further Mathematics). In addition, while in the Middle Sixth he achieved an A grade in A level English Literature in his free time with the assistance of only one hour's tuition a week. His other academic achievements include a Gold Medal in the Physics Challenge, a Silver medal in the Physics Olympiad and a Distinction in a Physics Advanced Extension Award paper. He has also received an Endeavour Prize for achieving a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion over the past two years. Last year he was awarded a Nuffield Bursary and spent four weeks during the summer holiday working in the Physics department at the University of York. At school James has been an active participant in the Ampleforth Science Forum and has helped to organise lectures and invite outside speakers.

However, James' academic interests are not limited to the scientific world and he has played an instrumental role in the success of the school Philosophy, Debating and Poetry societies. He has produced his own poetry, of a very high standard, and last year deservedly gained the opportunity to read out one of his pieces on a BBC Radio Four programme. He was part of the school team that won the Yorkshire general knowledge competition. He has been an outstanding cross-country runner throughout his time in the school and was a member of the First VIII which has won the Midland and Northern Schools' Championship for the past two years. He has also represented the school with distinction at first team level in fencing. In St Oswald's he has served as a House Monitor and as an extraordinary Minister of the Eucharist and has always involved himself willingly in house activities. James is also an accomplished mimic of his teachers!

He holds a conditional offer to read Natural Sciences at Selwyn College, Cambridge.

Adelaide R Staunton

(A)

Adelaide has made a consistently outstanding contribution to the academic and extra-curricular life of the school since she arrived at Ampleforth and has been particularly impressive in her two years in the Sixth Form. Academically she has striven for excellence at every turn and continually challenging herself, most notably in French where she will take an Advanced Extension Award this year after achieving full marks in two of her three AS units last year. She has received a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion while in the Sixth Form and is an Academic Scholar.

Adelaide has contributed to school life in several other ways also. She is Head of the Girls' Chess team and her wholehearted and enthusiastic support of the team has meant that they have been able to take part in the York Schools' Chess League for the first time this year. She is also Head Chorister of the Schola Puellarum and an excellent role model for the girls of the Schola and the Ampleforth Singers. She played a significant part in the organisation of the Schola Puellarum tour this year and her dedication to the musical life of the school has been an excellent example to others. She is also a member of the School Orchestra where she plays the cello. She is a keen sportswoman and has represented the school on many occasions, playing in the First teams for hockey and lacrosse and the Second VI team for tennis. A thoroughly supportive and popular member of St Aidan's House, it has always been possible for students and staff alike to depend upon Adelaide's kindness and modesty.

Adelaide has won a Choral Scholarship to King's College, London where she holds a conditional offer to read French with Linguistics.

Karolina K Wyka

(A)

Karolina has excelled in every aspect of school life since arriving at Ampleforth. In academic work she has worked with outstanding diligence and achieved four A grades at AS level last year, including full marks in all three of her Christian Theology papers, a remarkable achievement for someone whose first language is not English. In the Upper Sixth she has continued to impress and has achieved a Headmaster's Commendation on every possible occasion throughout the Sixth Form.

Karolina's major contribution to school and house life has been in the chaplaincy where she has been selfless and inspiring: as Sacristan she has always been reliable and diligent in caring for the House Chapel and assisting the Chaplain in every practical way; in the School Chaplaincy she has promoted the termly meetings of Taizé style worship and assumed the role of Confirmation catechist with confidence and enthusiasm. She was instrumental in organising and leading the first pilgrimage of Ampleforth students to Poland and has helped to establish a link with her old school in Krakow which promises many years of fruitful encounter between the young people of both our schools. Additionally Karolina has been learning Italian outside lesson times and has represented her house in swimming competitions, although by nature she prefers to work with people than to compete against them.

In St Aidan's House Karolina has been unfailingly supportive of her peers and the staff alike. By reason of her kindness, loyalty and cheerful demeanour, she is cherished by all in that community and has been a fine role model, never seeking attention and always displaying modesty about her achievements.

She holds a conditional offer to read Dentistry at Glasgow University.

AWARDS

Noteworthy awards and prizes not given out in the prize-giving ceremony

SPORTS AWARDS TO INDIVIDUALS

SUMMER TERM 2006 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

Cricket

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	Thomas HJ Bromet	(D)
Youngusband Cup for the best bowler	Sam JJ Biker	(H)
Best Cricketer Under-15 Colts	William D Prest	(H)

Tennis

Senior Doubles Cup	Michael JG Bomers	(T)
	Henry LM Van Damme	(H)

AUTUMN TERM 2006 & LENT TERM 2007

Cross-Country

Senior Individual Cup	Alexander JB Brazier	(O)
Junior 'A' Individual Cup	Thomas A Newitt	(EW)
Junior 'B' Individual Cup	Oliver HD Coysh	(H)
Girls' Cross-Country Cup	Bella Brown	(B)
Ampleforth Run Boys' Race	Charles AM Sparrow	(EW)
Ampleforth Run Girls' Race	Bella Brown	(B)

Hockey

Higgins Hockey cup	Jack JG Ronan	(J)
<i>(For the most improved player)</i>		

Squash Rackets

Senior Individual	Joss D Craig	(EW)
Junior Individual	Freddie Killander	(D)

Swimming 2007

Individual All-Rounder	Alexander CR Dumbell	(H)
Senior Freestyle (50m)	Alexander CR Dumbell	(H)
Senior Backstroke (50m)	Alistair McTough	(C)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Mitchell McTough	(C)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Octavian Graf Pilati von Thassul	(D)
Junior Freestyle (50m)	Henri G Pearson	(D)
Junior Backstroke (50m)	Matthew PE Burkinshaw	(D)
Junior Breaststroke (50m)	Bryan Cheng	(D)
Junior Butterfly (50m)	Henri G Pearson	(D)
Individual Medley (4 x 25m)	Alexander CR Dumbell	(H)

SUMMARY OF SPORTS RESULTS

SUMMER TERM 2006 – LENT TERM 2007

Summer Term 2006

	<i>Played</i>	<i>Won</i>	<i>Lost</i>	<i>Drawn</i>
Cricket				
First XI	14	5	4	5
Barbados Tour	8	0	8	0
All teams	35	13	15	7

Tennis (Boys)

First VI	2	0	2	0
All teams	17	4	13	0

Tennis (Girls)

First VI	7	1	6	0
All teams	19	12	5	2

The mixed team won the North Yorkshire Mixed Tennis Tournament and the U15 girls were runners-up in the Area Tournament.

Golf

First VIII	5	3	0	2
------------	---	---	---	---

Rounders

First VI	5	3	2	0
All teams	16	8	7	1

Autumn Term 2006

	<i>Played</i>	<i>Won</i>	<i>Lost</i>	<i>Drawn</i>
Rugby Football				
First XV	14	4	10	0
All teams	116	61	48	7

Squash (Boys)

First V	7	1	5	1
All teams	11	3	7	1

Fencing

First Foil	2	2	0	0
All teams	1	1	0	0

Squash (Girls)

All teams	1	0	1	0
-----------	---	---	---	---

Lacrosse

First XII	9	3	6	0
All teams	13	5	7	1

Hockey (Girls)

First XI	9	2	5	2
All teams	28	11	15	2

The U15 girls' hockey won the Area Championships.

Lent Term 2007

	<i>Played</i>	<i>Won</i>	<i>Lost</i>	<i>Drawn</i>
Rugby Football				
First XV	4	1	3	0
All teams	19	10	9	0

The First VII achieved semi finals in two tournaments.

The U15s VII won the Hymers Tournament and the U14s VII won the Mount St Mary's Tournament.

Hockey (Boys)

First XI	8	3	4	1
All teams	16	4	9	3

Swimming (Boys)

Open	1	0	1	0
Seniors	4	2	2	0
All teams	4	1	3	0

Swimming (Girls)

Seniors	1	0	1	0
---------	---	---	---	---

Squash (Boys)

First V	6	4	2	0
All teams	14	6	8	0

Cross-Country (Boys)

First VIII	6	6	0	0
All teams	14	6	8	0

Cross-Country (Girls)

First XIII	3	2	1	0
All teams	5	1	4	0

Soccer Football

First XI	9	2	5	2
All teams	5	4	0	1

Fencing

First Foil	3	2	1	0
All teams	3	2	1	0

Lacrosse

First XII	4	2	2	0
All teams	1	0	1	0

Netball

First VII	8	5	3	0
All teams	40	17	21	2

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Elisabeth J Barclay	(A)	John W Le Gassicke	(C)
Joseph EJ Cawley	(T)	Jock A Leslie	(O)
Katie N Chambers	(A)	James Moroney	(O)
Christopher G Connolly	(H)	Hugo LG Phillips	(T)
Anna SH Cox	(M)	Charles AM Sparrow	(EW)
Laura C Criddle	(A)	Edmund JA Tate	(EW)
Hugo F Delamere	(EW)	Laura ME Willis	(A)

NATIONAL MATHEMATICS COMPETITIONS

UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 2006/2007

Gold Certificates

Anthony V O'Rourke-Potocki	(EW)
Valerie von Srbik	(A)
Toby Walsh	(EW)
*Mark G Webster	(D)

In addition 5 students gained silver and 13 students gained bronze certificates.

(*Qualified for the next round)

UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 2007

Gold Certificates

Walter F Arbuthnott	(J)
*John HA Brazier	(EW)
Henry D Hawkesworth	(H)
Emma CL Kendall	(B)
*Eleanor M Kirk	(M)
*Charles SG Naylor	(EW)

In addition 12 students gained silver and 13 students gained bronze certificates.

(*Qualified for the next round)

ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2007

Sixth Form Academic Awards

Charlotte A Miles	Queen Mary's
-------------------	--------------

13+ Academic Scholarships

Christopher H Goodway	The Minster School
Anna R Gould	St Martin's Ampleforth
William AK Irven	St Martin's Ampleforth
Dillon J Mapletoft	The Minster School
David FH Milligan	Cargilfield
Joshua AT Reid	St Martin's Ampleforth
Thomas LM Satterthwaite	St Martin's Ampleforth
Felix WP Syms	St Martin's Ampleforth

13+ Basil Hume Awards (All-rounder)

Joseph E Ainscough	St Martin's Ampleforth
Jorge Albert	Hill House
Fergus GG Black	Belhaven
Camilla Cockerill	St Joseph's RC Middle School
Maire S Crosse	St Martin's Ampleforth
Nicholas J Green	Terrington
Jack M Suckling	Bramcote

Charlotte A Toms-Williamson	St Mary's Prep, Melrose
David M Topham	St Martin's Ampleforth
Lucy A Williams Bird	St Martin's Ampleforth

13+ Music Scholarships

Peter B Hornsby	St Martin's Ampleforth
Dillon J Mapletoft	The Minster School
Tom HA Scrope	Aysgarth

16+ Music Scholarships

Sara F Anderson	Dr Challoner's High School
-----------------	----------------------------

Music Scholars

The following student has been awarded the status of music scholar during the course of this academic year

Henry D Hawkesworth	(H)
---------------------	-----

Exhibition

2007

FR ABBOT'S HOMILY FOR PENTECOST SUNDAY

CUTHBERT MADDEN OSB

In the fifty days between Passover and Pentecost, the disciples of Jesus Christ had remained largely hidden. It is easy to understand why this was so. They had seen the Lord executed upon the cross. They had witnessed his dead body being placed in the tomb. We can understand their fear for themselves. But then they had discovered the empty tomb. They had eaten and drunk with, listened to and touched the risen Lord. And finally, after these appearances, they had understood that Jesus had ascended to his Father and they would see him no more. Why did they remain hidden? We have very little information about what they said or did save that after the ascension the apostles and several women, including Mary the mother of Jesus, remained in the Upper Room in continuous prayer. This was a period of waiting. Then, quite suddenly, we discover them 'preaching to devout men living in Jerusalem from every nation under heaven'. Their preaching attracted and held the attention of these men. What had happened?

According to the Acts of the Apostles, they had been filled with the Holy Spirit and the action of the Holy Spirit was such that they preached the Word of God with great power – to such an extent that some 3000 people were added to the number of those who believed. How, I wonder, does one preach with great power? In these days of unbelief, what a wonderful thing it would be to be able to preach with power and so attract men and women to believe the message of Christ and go on believing it.

According to the Gospel passage from St John which we heard this morning, we preach with great power not because we are highly intelligent, not because we have a way with words, but because we keep the word of God. Then what we say and what we do are inspired by the Word of God. Then God the Holy Spirit, the

Advocate, who reveals to us the meaning of everything which Jesus taught, enlivens what we say and what we do; in short our words and actions cohere – and then those around us have some chance of coming to believe in Christ through us.

Whilst this is undoubtedly true, I do not think that it explains what happened on that first Pentecost day. Those listening to the Apostles had no idea whether Peter and his companions actually kept the word of God – this, after all, was the first proclamation of the Christian message, so what was it that was so attractive about these men? I do not think that we will ever know for certain – but if we look at the remainder of the 2nd chapter of Acts we see a confident Peter, filled with joy, proclaiming his belief in Jesus Christ and in his resurrection from the dead. 'Filled with joy' – this is, I believe, the key. We are attracted by joyful people! Too often today the Gospel is presented to us as a long list of things we should not be doing, followed by another long list of things we must do. There is a fatal tendency to reduce the Gospel of Christ to a long catalogue of moral norms. But Christ does not tell us to subscribe to a long list of norms, rather he invites us into a living relationship with him.

It is true that this relationship is a little out of the ordinary. Jesus Christ is no longer present to us as someone we touch and feel, whose face we recognise, whose voice we can hear with our ears. If we are to know Christ we must know him by faith and in love. We listen to Christ speaking in the words of the Gospel, in the silence of our hearts when we are immersed in prayer. By faith we can see Christ imaged for us in the faces of the men and women around us, we can hear him in the living word of God proclaimed in the Liturgy, we are able to receive his real presence into our lives when we receive his Body and Blood at the holy Sacrifice of the Mass. When we believe, when we listen, see, touch and taste in faith, then we enter into a living, loving, relationship with Jesus Christ which makes demands on us – as every living and loving relationship makes its demands. It is this relationship which leads to us adopting a particular way of living; when we have experienced something of Christ we can no longer go on living in a selfish, self-centred way – we are compelled to try and live as Christ lived, we try to be faithful to the call he has addressed to us.

If we are honest with ourselves we are all well aware that it is difficult to be faithful to the call which God has addressed to us. It matters little whether we are called to be a single person, a married person or a consecrated religious: every one of these ways of living the Gospel presents its own challenge which we cannot meet unless we allow the Holy Spirit to enter our lives and change us. If we cooperate with the workings of grace, with the action of the Holy Spirit then through the many changes and even difficulties which this life entails we will find a peace, a contentment, a joy which transfigures us which we should not be afraid to share with others.

So on this Pentecost day, let us pray for some share of that joy of the Holy Spirit which characterised the first Pentecost. Let us pray that we may be faithful to the vocation which God has given us. Let us ask that our lives may reveal Christ to those around us so that our world may share in the joy and peace of the Risen Lord.

Exhibition

FR ABBOT'S SPEECH

2007

CUTHBERT MADDEN OSB

Dear Parents, Students and Friends,

Whilst we are still standing, I wonder if we could begin with prayers:

Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name; Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Spirit. As it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

St Benedict and St Scholastica: pray for us

St Laurence: pray for us.

It gives me great pleasure to welcome you here today to the Exhibition Prize Giving.

Two years ago I suggested that the Abbot should keep his contribution to this morning fairly brief – and I continue to believe that brevity on my part is desirable! And, of course, after the prizes, you still have speeches from the Headmaster and Sir David Goodall, the Chairman of the Abbot's Advisors for Ampleforth College.

I have been reflecting through, I suspect, slightly rose-coloured spectacles on the nature of the school year. Each year, it seems to me, brings its moments of challenge and difficulty. There are times when things go wrong and then, fortunately, we can all think of the very many successes which the students achieve and by which they contribute to the reputation and happiness of the school. Today we celebrate, very appropriately, the successes of the past year. It is important to celebrate everything which goes well! Nevertheless we do well to remember that in this hall this morning we shall congratulate only a proportion of the students and staff on the contribution they have made in the past year – but we know that the school depends on the contribution made by *all* the students and *all* the staff – and, indeed, on the contribution made by parents for the school builds on the foundations laid by our parents.

In the world today we seem to have something of an obsession with measuring: we measure what our young people should be capable of achieving. We measure what they do achieve. We examine the performance of all our staff; teachers, estate staff, cleaners, kitchen staff. We talk about things being 'fit for purpose'. We establish plans of one kind or another. We set deadlines for things to happen and we report on almost everything. All of this is necessary – but we must take great care to remember that all of these things are simply tools to enable us to try and bring the best out of students and staff. Half term grades, end of term reports, parents meetings here and further afield are important – we cannot do without them – but they are not the whole picture, they do not tell us everything we want to know about our young people, about your children. In the final analysis I think that we all want to see that the young people who leave us are good people: men and women who seize opportunities to do good and use them to the best of their ability; men and women who have developed values which mark them out as just a little different, who want to give of themselves, to share themselves with others, so that our world might be a

happier place. How does one measure that?

I do not think, myself, that this quality is measurable but that is not to say that one cannot from time to time see a glimpse of what I am talking about. I think we have seen it during the course of this year. I make no apology for being very serious, even sombre, just for a moment. In March the school experienced the death of two young old Amplefordians on successive days. Death is not a common experience for young people today. They are shielded, in large part, from its reality. The death of a young person is always particularly poignant. It challenges all of us. I was very moved that at the funerals of Joshua Raynar and Hugh O'Gorman, friends, neighbours and school friends gathered from far and wide in the Village Church and in the Abbey Church to pray with their families for the repose of their souls. I was moved at what these friends told me about Joshua and Hugh. It was very clear to me that the life and the death of these young people had had an effect, a more profound effect than one might have expected, upon those who knew them.

In this context perhaps I might adapt a comment attributed to Fr Paul Nevill by saying that at Ampleforth we prepare young men and women not so much for exam results as for their death. This was unfashionable when he said it and we have to recognise that it is still not a very fashionable thing to say. This kind of preparation for living is certainly not measurable. And yet there is a grain of truth in Fr Paul's comment which we would do well to try and grasp. Difficult though it is, we, that is to say parents, teachers and monks, are trying to plant within each of your children a series of desires, of aspirations, to shape the way they live their lives. We hope that they will have the desire to use each day as well as it can be used; the desire to appreciate the strengths and qualities of the people who are around them; and, in the longer term, the desire to grow into good people who care for their friends, their children, the people with whom they work, the people they employ. For the point of Fr Paul's comment was straightforward and drawn directly from the Rule: if we live each day in God's presence as though it might be our last – then we need have no fear when we enter into the presence of God.

This is why the monks at Ampleforth believe it is good to run a school. This is why we remain committed to developing this school of the Lord's service.

Exhibition HEADMASTER'S SPEECH 2007

GABRIEL EVERITT OSB

I add my welcome to you to this Exhibition 2007 and I thank you for taking the time and trouble to be with us. Your presence makes this a great occasion for us.

At the beginning of this academic year, on a tour one afternoon of the sports' fields, a new first year student, bade me a cheery hello and commented how rarely he saw me, particularly compared to his prep school headmaster. 'What do you actually do, Sir?' he asked.

Well I could hardly have done better than to put him in touch with my professional association, the Headmasters' and Headmistresses' Conference, though he might have found such a response a shade heavy handed. HMC recently conducted a survey on the work life balance of Heads, which had a return date of 1 April this year. One member apparently replied (taking his cue from the reply dateline) comparing his previous lot as a deputy to his current role as a head. The

following will be of particular value to anybody here who is considering moving from being a deputy to being a headmaster.

'I used to think,' the response begins, 'I had the perfect work/life balance when I was a Deputy Head. Up at 5am to answer emails, into school at 6 to check on the cleaners and supervise graffiti scrubbing, breakfast duties, check the boys were doing jankers, pick up litter, a quick crust and then into class for the first of ten periods. A stint dodging 4x4s in the car park and fielding complaints, coaching hockey and basketball at the same time ... you can see what I mean. I think I was married but frankly I can't remember. But it was so fulfilling. I must have made 12 crucial decisions a day if I made a dozen, so life was pretty carefree, especially since most of them were immediately reversed by the Head. Certainly nobody bothered me by saying "thanks" or anything. Now it's so different. I don't teach at all. I have a wee think about 10am most days, buzz one of my PAs to get the team together and just tell them what I've decided (yesterday it was to recreate the Somme on the 1st XI square – I just thought "why not?") and they get on with it. I've got used to looking at people imperiously ("just dismiss objections with a wave of a contemptuous hand" – what a good bit of HMC advice that was) and making irrational and ill-informed decisions (they call me "Lear" – isn't it sweet?). Time for a dry gin before lunch and a couple of glasses of hock with a bit of a zizz afterwards, and to be honest I'm done for the day. My question is: can you make the lot of the poor old leader better appreciated and remunerated? Those Deputies have got it easy.'

But really, what do I do? Well there is one little line from that HMC spoof that gives a clue; it was the one about buzzing one of my PAs to get the team together. It is a key job of a Headmaster to make the team work well. You will recognize this from many walks of life. It was certainly something that St Benedict appreciated in drawing up his rule for monks. St Benedict realized that in any appreciably large monastery the abbot would need to build a good team to whom he could effectively delegate; so he recommended the appointment of a prior, a cellarer, a novice master and deans; the deans being monks with whom he could share his responsibility and the care of those committed to his charge.

I am therefore extremely grateful to my team. I include all the staff and of course especially College Committee, the senior leadership team. I thank Peter Green for his friendship, his commitment and his unstinting support from my first day as headmaster and assure him of our best wishes and prayers as he moves to the headmastership of Ardingly, taking rather more with him, I trust, than my opening flippant words by way of encouragement. The mention of PAs reminds me of how much, as always, I owe to Linda Featherstone and to those who work in the Headmaster's department. For a headmaster of a boarding school, the housemistresses and housemasters will always be amongst the most important members of the team. They have of course a very carefully written job description, though perhaps their best description was written by St Benedict for the abbot, but applies to any person entrusted with the care of any community, be that school house or family: 'He must hate faults', says St Benedict, 'but love the brothers. When he must punish them, he should use prudence and avoid extremes; otherwise, by rubbing too hard to remove the rust, he may break the vessel ... Let him strive to be loved rather than feared! I thank all house staff. As Fr James and Brenda Green move on from their positions as housemaster and housemistress I want in particular to thank them for all their care and devotion, and for all they have done to realize St Benedict's ideal.

There are more in my team. The boys and girls are more than just passive

recipients of a package called 'an Ampleforth education'. They need to take responsibility for themselves, and to be helped to learn to take responsibility. Not all Benedict's monks were abbots or priors or deans and not only those who have promoted posts exercise responsibility; there is a responsibility that pertains to the dignity of each individual and which must be respected. But for the good of the working of a community, some are chosen to exercise a particular responsibility, which is not for their own glory but for the service of others. I am very grateful to Anna Cox and Charlie Bowes-Lyon, who have supported me greatly as excellent heads of school this year and to the team of school monitors. Thanks, too, to the help of Derek Lloyd and Julian Allistone, the school council has been meeting in year groups and we are beginning to enter into a much more helpful discussion through this medium too. The Council has members elected from each house.

I write a letter to all those who are nominated to me for the role of school monitor; two of the paragraphs are as follows:

I think it would be hard to exaggerate how much you can achieve just by being friendly and by taking an interest in others, especially younger students, both in your house and around the school. Monitors of this kind undoubtedly have a great effect and leave the best memories after them.

There will be quite a few duties and I thank you in advance for being prepared to take these on. We will meet together from time to time and these are important opportunities to share information and sometimes to discuss aspects of the running of the school. You will exercise important influence in this way. Occasionally as headmaster I have to take unpopular decisions and you need to understand this. St Benedict warns monks that occasionally they need to accept decisions of the Abbot, even if they do not like them!

By no means least in my team I include parents. I owe a real debt of gratitude to the parents' representatives, particularly to those who have organised regional meetings for me this year (Melanie Gooder, Alex Ainscough, Minnie MacHale, Kate Brazier). But I also express my gratitude to every one of our Ampleforth parents. Firstly, today we are aware more than ever that education is a partnership between school and parents, requiring good communication on both sides. Secondly, I know just how important recommendation by current parents is in attracting new families to the school. To the question as to what I actually do in a day, I would be tempted to answer that I meet and talk with prospective parents. Of course there is a substantial trouble shooting and planning role to being Headmaster, but we are blessed that at present there continues to be great interest in the school, with the result that I and others spend a good deal of time in the very rewarding role of promoting Ampleforth. Again and again I am struck by how many come to us based on your recommendations. I thank you for your support in this and I acknowledge how important this role is for the school and how much more effectively you can reach 'waverers' than I can.

I have many different types of conversation with prospective families, though I think most refer in some way or other to the two central concerns that their children should be happy and that they should be successful. Ampleforth sees many happy and successful students to the conclusion of their time here, though few who do not have to face some difficulty and trial along the way and it must always be a central aim to maintain and increase the number of those who flourish. Key to this is the honest recognition and appraisal of difficulties and the supportive seeing through of the way to the goal all desire to reach.

Happiness and success of course can be superficial and disappointing unless supported by deeper spiritual foundations. In Ampleforth the spiritual basis of life is the air that is breathed, the gentle constant invitation of the Lord that comes in many different ways. I am very grateful to Fr Sebastian for all the developments in the school chaplaincy, and I must also particularly thank Philip Smith this year, among the many who help him. I would also like to say how pleased I am that Fr Abbot has been able to appoint two more monks (Fr Rupert and Fr Peter) to be chaplains in houses and I know how important this role is. All ten houses in the school now have either a monk housemaster or a monk chaplain. I thank Fr Abbot and the community for this commitment, not least because I know that the monastery has important work and many pleas for help beyond the school and that for the Abbot there are always hard decisions.

I have also been pleased that this year we have been able to open Windmill Hill for the sixth form. It answers to a different need, but not necessarily just a superficial one. Fun and friendship are important. Windmill has been a success. I think we could not be without it, and I am sure that we need to work carefully with its student committee on ensuring its positive contribution to the life of the school. It raises the thought now of how to cater for the social life of younger students, and to this we will be focussing further attention, together with the student council.

I have put a version of the school development plan in the Exhibition brochure this year, together with a progress report. The plan is a guide of course, not a straitjacket and from time to time ideas and opportunities arise and they are not discounted simply because they have not arisen from the formal process of planning. An example of this was the Enterprise day for the Fifth Form that took place in March in parallel to the now traditional Higher Education day for the Middle Sixth. It was planned in short order and fortunately it was a success. On this enterprise day pupils were put into groups, not necessarily their own chosen friendship groups, the points being that we cannot always work with our friends and that everyone has something to offer a group or a team. A main theme of the day was independent learning; we want to develop young people who are able to understand where they are now, where they want or need to be and to help and encourage them to be able to make that journey. This of course applies as much to their purely academic work as to their sport and activities and to their faith. We can help and support but ultimately they have to make the journey. Here let me make one academic point: our success in helping and supporting as part of a community is, I believe, one of the reasons why our value added at A level puts us in the top 20% of schools nationally.

This statistic, together with the one about our A and B forms performing at A level with an AB ratio of 98%, which would place us among the very top league table schools, can seem spin. In reality it is the antidote to spin and in this spirit such points are included at the back of the Exhibition brochure and on the website, where they may be of value to parents who kindly act as 'apostles' for Ampleforth to others.

I think I have detained you sufficiently. Thank you for your patience and for your support. Thank you for entrusting us with the precious gift of your children. We pray every day for them and for you. There will be much for you to do and see today and tomorrow; I hope and trust that it will be a real and rewarding celebration for you.

SPEECH BY THE CHAIRMAN OF FR ABBOT'S ADVISORY
COMMITTEE FOR THE COLLEGE:

SIR DAVID GOODALL GCMG LLD (W50)

Father Abbot, Father Gabriel, Ladies and Gentleman

It may have been Lord Shaftesbury – the Victorian Lord Shaftesbury, not the one currently in the news – who said that when he was making a speech he did not mind people in the audience looking at their watches. But he became worried if they started putting them to their ears and shaking them. Coming last on the scene, as your thoughts, I'm sure, are turning towards lunch, I hope I won't give any of you cause to do that this morning.

Exhibition, as its name suggests, is a time for a little showing off: a time to take pride in Ampleforth; to congratulate the students – and the staff – on all they have achieved in the past year. As the brochure shows, a very varied and impressive list of achievements it is. It is a time for making you all warmly welcome, for giving you the opportunity to enjoy some real Benedictine hospitality; and for giving you a chance to see for yourselves what your offspring have been up to and to assess how they are progressing.

It is perhaps also a time for taking stock. What exactly do you expect from Ampleforth, and why did you decide to send your offspring here? You expect a first-class education, in the sense of an education which develops your son or daughter's capabilities and talents to the greatest extent possible: one which will give them overall the best possible preparation for living a full and satisfying adult life. An education which, in purely secular terms, will be at least as good as any in the country.

Ampleforth certainly aims to do all that, which is the reason it has to charge such uncomfortably high fees (and we are very conscious that they are uncomfortably high). But there are other excellent independent schools in this country which can fairly claim to do as much. Ampleforth, however, does more than that; because Ampleforth is what has recently come to be called a 'faith school'.

We live in a society which has almost succeeded in relegating religious belief to the status of a private eccentricity, and in which the correct intellectual stance is one of uncommitted (I might almost say 'obligatory') scepticism. In such a society, a faith school is an oddity, because it is committed to certain absolute values and firm beliefs. And it seeks to educate children to understand, respect and eventually live by those values and beliefs.

Behind the criticism that, in the state sector, faith schools operate a covert form of social selection, there are two lines of attack against faith schools: that they 'indoctrinate' children with a particular world-view instead of inculcating a generalised scepticism; and that they are 'divisive', because they foster a group mentality which breeds distaste or contempt for those who do not belong to the group.

I believe that the faith as taught and exemplified at Ampleforth is a living refutation of these charges. Of course the content of the Christian faith is taught here, and is taught by people who believe it to be true; just as elsewhere a value-free scepticism is taught by people who believe that there are no absolute values and that truth, in the words of a contemporary philosopher of some eminence, is no more

than 'what your contemporaries will let you get away with'.

But true religious belief is not the result of 'indoctrination'. It has to be caught, and not just taught. It has to be exemplified and experienced. It is the *quality* of the life lived at Ampleforth, with the monastic life at its heart, that validates the values and the beliefs taught here.

What are these values? I do not want to embarrass the monks and teachers present – still less to suggest that they are immune from human failings! – but some of the qualities and values I distil from St Benedict's Rule, expressed in secular language, would be: order; kindness; hospitality; fidelity; absence of self-seeking; and respect for others. So far from being 'divisive', these are precisely the qualities and values on which a civilised society depends; and they are the qualities which I hope attracted you to the idea of an Ampleforth education for your children.

Fr Gabriel has recalled being asked what the Headmaster actually does. If I am asked what the Chairman of the Advisers does, I recall asking the same question of a British Admiral who was deputy to the American Supreme Commander Atlantic. 'Well,' he said, 'it's like the newly ordained priest who knelt before the altar and prayed: "Use me, O God, use me—even if only in an advisory capacity".'

If some of you have heard me tell that story before, I will refer you to the late Lord Birkett, who began a speech to a distinguished audience like this one by saying that he had made the same speech twice before: once to the General Council of the Bar and once to the inmates of Dartmoor Prison. And: 'I would ask any of you who were present on either occasion to bear with me.'

Thank you very much.

The Carlton Lodge

(4 miles from Ampleforth College)
Bondgate Helmsley North Yorkshire
YO62 5EY

Tel: 01439 770557

email: amp@carlton-lodge.com

Cosy warm bedroom, award
winning sausages sizzling on the
stove, the aroma of fresh coffee
permeating the air, hot crispy
toast delivered to your table.

The best bed and breakfast
in Helmsley?
Probably!



www.carlton-lodge.com

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES 26TH SEASON 2006-2007

The 26th Season of Headmaster's Lectures consisted of six lectures covering a wide range of subjects such as Velazquez, the Ethics of a Just War, the Economic Deviltment of Eastern Europe, Critical Thinking, the Media and the Speed of News, the Power of Mobile Phones and the Changing Nature of Politics in the then imminent post-Blair Britain.

Thursday 7 September 2006 (Lecture 195)

Dr Xavier Bray spoke on *Velazquez: The Painter of Painters*. Dr Xavier Bray, Assistant Curator of 17th and 18th-Century Paintings at the National Gallery, was responsible for the first major exhibition in Britain tracing the career of Diego Rodríguez de Silva y Velázquez, an exhibition which opened at the National Gallery about six weeks after his lecture. George Baker Baker (O), in introducing and welcoming Dr Bray, recalled that in 2004 Dr Bray was the curator of another 'first' major exhibition in the UK on the work of Domenikos Theotokopoulos, *El Greco*, 'the Greek' and also, that he had spoken at an earlier Headmaster's Lecture, on 10 September 2004 on *The Greek of Toledo*.



Anna Cox (A), Dr Xavier Bray, Charlie Bowes-Lyon (EW), George Baker Baker (O)

Thursday 21 September 2006 (Lecture 196)

Professor Sir Michael Quinlan GCB spoke on *The Just War in the Modern Setting*. Sir Michael Quinlan had given Headmaster's Lectures twice before. The first occasion in the first year of Headmaster's Lectures in 1982 and again in 1990. For 38 years, from 1954 to 1992, he was a civil servant and later Permanent Under-Secretary at the Ministry of Defence. The full text of this lecture was published in the *Ampleforth Journal* 2006.

Monday 25 September 2006 (Lecture 197)

Miss Noreen Doyle spoke to the title *Advice to My Younger Self*. This was a lecture principally on the challenges facing Eastern Europe in the post Soviet period since 1989; the title reflected her own experience and career. In introducing Miss Doyle, Marie-Therese von Srbik (A) said that she was for four years from September 2001 to September 2005 First Vice President of the European Bank for Reconstruction and Development [EBRD]. As head of the banking department and number two at the bank, she was responsible for the EBRD's portfolio of EUR 14 billion of loans and equity investments in the twenty-seven countries of Eastern Europe and the CIS. She set the strategic priorities for the bank to balance each country's needs and sector opportunities with the 'transition to market economy' and 'sound banking' mandates of the EBRD. Under her leadership, the EBRD achieved several record years in terms of new business, innovation and profitability. Prior to joining EBRD, Miss Doyle spent eighteen years at the Bankers Trust Company (now Deutsche Bank), with assignments in New York, Houston, and London involving spanned corporate finance and leveraged financing with a concentration in oil, gas and mining. In 2003 the Wall Street Journal ranked Noreen Doyle among 'Europe's Most Successful Business Women'. She serves as a non-executive director with four corporations on both sides of the Atlantic – with Credit Suisse Group (Zurich), Newmont Mining Corporation (Denver), QinetiQ [a UK based defence technology company] and Rexam plc. Noreen Doyle has a BA from the College of Mount Saint Vincent, Riverdale, New York, where she served on the Board of Trustees for eleven years including three years as Chair; and an MBA from Tuck School at Dartmouth College, where she currently serves on the Board of Overseers.

Friday 1 December 2006 (Lecture 198)

Dr Roy van den Brink-Budgen spoke on *Critical Thinking*. Dr. Roy van den Brink-Budgen had been heavily involved in developing assessment materials in *Critical Thinking* for over twenty years, and has been teaching the subject for over ten years; his publications are included in the most widely used books on the subject.

Friday 9 March 2007 (Lecture 199)

Mr Nik Gowing, the broadcaster, spoke on *New Real Time Tensions and Crises*. Since September 1996, Nik Gowing has been a main programme anchor for the BBC's 24-hour international news and information channel BBC World, which operates throughout 200 countries with a weekly audience of 65 million. This became the new premium news programme 'World News Today with Nik Gowing'. Mr Gowing is also a regular moderator of the Sunday news programme 'Dateline London', BBC *World Debates* and the annual Nobel Minds discussion. He has been a principal programme anchor for much of BBC World's extended, continuous coverage of international crises like Kosovo in 1999. In the Iraq war in 2003, he anchored BBC News coverage across four BBC TV channels from near Central Command in Qatar. He was also on air for the Tsunami disaster. On 11 September 2001, he was on air for six hours after the twin towers were hit – his 9-11 coverage won the 2002 'Hotbird' award. He fronted coverage of Princess Diana's accident in Paris, announcing her death to a global audience estimated at half a billion. He also anchors and chairs debates at the World Economic Forum and the Nobel Prize Awards. Before joining the BBC, Nik Gowing was for eighteen years a foreign affairs

specialist and presenter at ITN. He has won several BAFTA Awards. He reported the war in Bosnia-Herzegovina. He reported martial law in Poland and, in the late 1980s, Mr Gowing broke the news that Russian troops were secretly leaving Afghanistan. In 1989 he reported the end of Communism in Eastern Europe and reported unrest in China. He has published a number of major studies, often challenging conventional wisdom – such as a Harvard study on an automatic cause and effect relationship between real-time television coverage of conflicts and the making of foreign policy. Another of Nik Gowing's studies, for the Carnegie Commission on Preventing Deadly Conflict, stirred international debate. He has served as a governor of the Westminster Foundation for Democracy. He has been a Visiting Fellow in International Relations at Keele University and is a governor of the Ditchley Foundation and the Strategy Committee of the Project on Justice in Times of Transition at Harvard University. The Nik Gowing lecture, *New Real Time Tensions and Crises*, described the increased speed of news. While reaction time a few years ago could perhaps be made in three hours, now the first 30 minutes was critical. He commented that the development of the mobile phone and cameras in mobile phones now meant that everyone was a potential witness and journalist. On 7/7 in London, the public were reporting the bombings within 30 minutes while the security authorities still seemed to think there had been a power failure. He showed the effectiveness of such technologies by surprising and amusing his audience with film taken of supper in the Upper Building just a few minutes earlier.

Friday 16 March 2007 (Lecture 200)

On 16 March 2007, Mrs Merrill Stevenson spoke of *British Politics after Blair*. This lecture came at a time when all three main political parties were changing their leadership. Already the Conservative and Liberal Democrats had chosen new leaders, and the resignation of Tony Blair and the election of a new Labour Leader was imminent. Merrill Stevenson is the Britain Editor of *The Economist*. An American, she has been with *The Economist* for about 20 years, mostly covering finance and business but also as correspondent in Spain and Latin America. She spent ten years in Africa, Asia and Latin America. She came to Ampleforth with her husband, Sir Robin Christopher, a former British ambassador to Argentina, Indonesia, Ethiopia and Eritrea before retiring in 2004.

Changes in Organisation

This year there have been two changes to the organisation of Headmaster's Lectures. In the years since 1982, Headmaster's Lectures have traditionally been held in either the Theatre or the Alcuin Room, but, with the exception of the first lecture by Dr Xavier Bray, all lectures this year been held in the Big Study. In addition, lectures have always been followed by a formal meal hosted by the Headmaster, but this year on each occasion Fr Gabriel has hosted a buffet supper for the speaker, allowing more staff and students to attend.

Fr Francis Dobson, OSB

CHAPLAINCY ACTIVITIES 2006-2007



The Chaplaincy was pleased to welcome Philip Smith, as our Chaplaincy Assistant for the academic year. Philip, a student priest from the Diocese of Southwark, joined the Chaplaincy team for this year to gain some experience of active ministry in the course of his priestly formation. Philip, who previously worked with a London tailor, brought a much needed sartorial elegance to the Chaplaincy and a dedication to the pastoral care of our students. He became a hugely popular and trusted figure amongst the student body and an invaluable resource for the monk Chaplains. He also brought a gentle and charming personality to all of the Chaplaincy's social and spiritual activities and accomplished the mammoth task of developing and realising the programme for Middle School students during the

School Retreat in February 2007. He returned to the seminary in September to continue his formation with the prayers and encouragement of all at Ampleforth for a successful and fruitful future ministry in the Church.

The year began by welcoming the college's new students to the Chaplaincy to meet the Chaplains and each other. In due course the Chaplaincy room became a communal place for Year 9 students in particular, who would gather there on Sunday evenings to enjoy a DVD and also for Christian Living and Lectio groups.



Regular times of prayer continued to be developed. There were two periods of Taize prayer each term, with students volunteering to provide musical accompaniment. Weekly adoration of the Blessed Sacrament provided some quiet space for prayer and reflection in the midst of busy schedules.

In the Lent term, we were, once again, delighted to welcome a group of Chileans from the Manquehue Movement who worked in the Houses, introducing the students to *Lectio Divina* and building on the good work and warm relationships established on previous missions to Ampleforth. This term we also had a full school retreat. This was the first time in many years that the school had a retreat which was not based in the houses, but was tailored to the needs of each year group. An ambitious programme occupied both staff and students for a whole day in February. Years 9 and 10 looked towards Lent. This retreat focused attention on the events of Christ's Passion, Death and Resurrection for which Lent is a preparation. The theme of the retreat was summed up in the quotation 'I am with you always' (Matt. 28:20), acknowledging that Christ's Resurrection is the historical event through which he is alive and a dynamic presence in our lives. Year 11 spent the day with the Manquehue group at different venues around the county. For Years 12 and 13, the Franciscan Friars of the Renewal were invited to lead the day and made a lasting impression with their powerful preaching. Other guest speakers provided a variety of talks which students could choose according to their interests. These included talks on marriage and relationships, on priesthood, the work of L'ARCHE, Understanding your parents, the work of AIDS charities in Africa, Let the Children Live, The da Vinci Code and Life Issues.

At the end of March, we joined forces with St Joseph's parish in York to make a pilgrimage to Poland. This was an extraordinary trip which took us to places associated with Pope John Paul, to the beautiful city of Krakow and also a moving visit to the former concentration camp at Auschwitz-Birkenau. (Full report to be found under Pilgrimages 2006-07.)



The summer term began with the joyful celebration of the Sacrament of Confirmation, celebrated this year by Fr Abbot, in the Abbey Church. Fifty students spent a good part of the year in preparation with the help of some senior students who acted as catechists. This was followed by an ecumenical pilgrimage to Walsingham for students in Year 10 who had received the sacrament of Confirmation. We prayed together in the Anglican and Catholic shrines and followed in the steps of pilgrims throughout the centuries by removing our shoes at the Slipper Chapel and walking the Holy Mile to Walsingham, praying for our school community.

The final highlight of the year was the Year 9 Christian Living retreat, which took place in the last week of term. It must have been the only dry day in the summer of 2007 and was a wonderful day to celebrate all that had been received in the course of the first year at Ampleforth, and to consider the responsibility the students had to welcome a new group of first years into the community in September. As usual we celebrated Mass on the side of the lake and enjoyed a barbecue lunch near Gilling Castle.



The Chaplaincy was pleased to continue providing opportunities for individual students and staff to deepen their faith. Benedictine Days for staff, which introduce them to the life and ethos of the monastic community and monastic retreats for sixth form students continued to be appreciated and well attended. Many in the school have also offered themselves as Extraordinary Ministers of the Eucharist and as altar servers at daily Mass.

The Lourdes pilgrimage was particularly notable this year, with the largest number of girls from Ampleforth so far taking part. This year's group received the compliments and gratitude of the pilgrimage for their contribution and dedication

to the message and spirit of Lourdes. Two reunions gave us the chance to invite members of the pilgrimage, who live locally, and especially some hospital pilgrims to a celebration lunch at school. Further details are available under the Lourdes section of the Journal.



COLLEGE COMMON ROOM

The academic year 2006-2007 saw the re-election of John Ridge as President of the Common Room, with a further successive term also being bestowed on Fr John as Vice President, Michael McPartlan as Treasurer, Lorraine Canning as Steward, Phyl Melling continued as Chair of the Laystaff, with the same supporting Salaries and General Purposes team of Mike Barras, Lorraine Canning and Jack Murphy.

John and Phyl's regular fortnightly meeting with Fr Gabriel and Peter Green continued to be fruitful and to offer valuable opportunities for the discussion of many school development issues.

Once again we said farewell to a number of valued and respected colleagues:

BRIAN D'ARCY was appointed to the Classics and History Departments at Ampleforth in 2003 having completed his PGCE at St John's College, Cambridge. He had previously taught for one year at Winchester College and before that was a Hastings Scholar at Queen's College in Oxford, where his degree was in *Literae Humaniores*. In his four years at Ampleforth Brian taught Latin, Ancient Greek and Classical Civilisation at all levels in the Classics Department, with a special interest in the history, literature and philosophy of the late Roman Republic. In the History Department he specialised in Early Modern History at AS/A2 level, teaching courses on the English Reformation (1529-1558) and the Catholic Church in Europe during the 16th century. Outside school he is also an examiner in Latin for the Oxford, Cambridge and RSA Examinations Board. In all his teaching Brian consistently demonstrated his hallmarks of scholarship, thorough preparation, attention to detail and complete dedication to the education and well-being of his students. All his students soon grew to appreciate his genuine warmth and sense of humour, at the same time completely confident in the knowledge that their progress was in safe hands. There are many students with real reason to be grateful to have had Brian as their teacher. For three years he was also Resident



Raising funds for Face-Faw through the raffle of a signed cricket bat

Assistant Housemaster in St Thomas' house and he also made an invaluable contribution to the games department, coaching and supervising football and badminton. Another small but illuminating example of his commitment to the students is that, despite being an avid Liverpool fan, he was such a willing volunteer to accompany student trips to watch his team's arch rivals at Old Trafford. Brian leaves us now to take up his post as teacher of Classics at Whitgift School. It is, of course, not just students who will miss Brian. Amongst the staff Brian not only has many friends but, in addition to all the qualities mentioned above, is renowned for his reliability, efficiency and integrity as a colleague. He leaves with our heartfelt thanks for four good and full years and with our very best wishes for the future.



FR JAMES CALLAGHAN retired at the end of the summer term after fifteen years as Housemaster, firstly of St Wilfrid's and in the last few years of St Edward's and St Wilfrid's. He took over St Wilfrid's at a difficult time and quickly made his mark on the house with a determined insistence on good standards of behaviour. His next big challenge was to manage the amalgamation of St Edward's with St Wilfrid's; a task he achieved with tact and sensitivity. He will be remembered very fondly by those who had the pleasure of being associated with the house, either as a student in his care or as a member of the house tutorial team. Many generations of parents are rightly

grateful for his loving care of their boys.

Indeed, the care of the boys in his charge and their welfare on all levels, whether spiritual, academic, sporting or social was always paramount to him and he gained the affection and trust of all those around him for the great energy and tireless devotion he brought to all aspects of house life and the development and progress of the boys. His great integrity and strong opinions pervade all aspects of his life. Always good company, and a good friend to many, his common sense, everyday pragmatism and sense of humour will be missed by all those who knew him. Fr James also taught in the Modern Languages, Classics and previously in the Christian Theology Departments. He taught Greek up to AS level with great enthusiasm and success, bringing to the teaching of this ancient language many of the techniques employed in the teaching of Modern Languages. Thus he made Greek come alive for his students. It is a tribute to his energy and determination that he was largely self-taught in this language. He also taught German where his love of the literature and the country inspired his successful teaching. He leaves us for a well deserved year's sabbatical, and all our good wishes go with him, along with our prayers and sincere thanks for all that he has done.

PETER GREEN came to Ampleforth in September 2002 as the first Second Master to be appointed from outside the school. As such Peter brought a wealth of knowledge and experience of how other schools work which has been invaluable. He has also been an unfailingly loyal and supportive deputy, first to Fr Leo and then to Fr Gabriel.

He soon made his mark, implementing overdue reforms in the timetable and shape of the day. The movement of block prep, inevitably a controversial initiative,

has made for a quieter and more studious end to the school day. This change also served to reduce the isolation of Housemasters and their assistants by ensuring that there would be tutors in the boarding houses until 11 o'clock five days a week, as is the standard practice in most boarding schools. Peter also turned his attention to the discipline of the school, working with a team that produced the *Promoting of Good Behaviour* booklet. Far from a mere paper exercise, this has been key in ensuring greater fairness and consistency in pastoral care. The role of a deputy here, as elsewhere, is often taken up with the investigation of incidents and with the maintenance of good discipline. The appearance of the *Discovery* (appropriately named) sometimes in surprising places, has entered legend and has accordingly become something of an icon. Of course, the role goes much further than this, is extremely time-consuming, and often ends in hard decisions, causing searching of both mind and heart. The Headmaster, Housemasters and Housemistresses have reason to be grateful for Peter's constant support in their role of helping the children in our care through a turbulent time in their lives. He is unfailingly generous in his help and support. It is a tribute to his effectiveness that the number of external suspensions has dropped dramatically under his stewardship.

Apart from the trouble-shooting role Peter has been closely involved in strategic planning, together with other members of the College Committee. Here too his considerable, at times seemingly encyclopaedic, knowledge of HMC schools and personalities, together with his quick and practical cast of mind, has put him at the heart of all our debates. He fights no corners, but rather has always understood that a school must advance on all fronts, spiritual, academic and pastoral. Peter's contribution to school life has gone beyond his role as Second Master. A keen and talented rugby coach he has contributed much to the sporting life of the school. He has also been a dedicated and effective teacher of Geography. Peter's faith is central to his life and work. From the start he showed an understanding of and commitment to our essential aims. He could be found in the Abbey Church attending Mass as well as on the sports field, at plays, concerts and many social occasions. His enormous energy, enthusiasm and unflagging interest in all aspects of school life will be much missed. He leaves with our prayers and best wishes to take up the Headmastership of Ardingly.



BRENDA GREEN. When Brenda arrived in Ampleforth in the September of 2002 she might have hoped to have been left in peace to bring up her children and support Peter in his onerous role as Second Master. It was not to be. First she was snapped up by the English Department where she has proved herself to be a most careful and effective teacher. Then in September 2004 she took on probably the most challenging job at Ampleforth. She was asked to be the first

Housemistress of our thirteen to eighteen girls' House. Her job was not made easier by the delay in the completion of Fairfax House. Brenda opened St Margaret's in the

less than perfect setting of a rather run down Bolton House. The girls soon grew to love it but the accommodation for the Green family was small and uncomfortable. It is typical of Brenda that she coped with these hardships with stalwart cheerfulness, buoyed by her excellent sense of humour. Ignoring the difficulties of the building, she immediately established a house with a strong sense of purpose. The younger girls quickly and confidently made their mark on the school and thanks to Brenda's kind but firm guidance. Friendships developed very quickly and Brenda, Fr John, Matron McAndrew and her tutor team worked hard to form a happy and healthy House with a positive work ethic.

Moving to Fairfax House enabled her to build on the start she had already made. Over the past three years there have been many successes in St Margaret's both in terms of academic and extra-curricular achievements. It has not always been plain sailing but Brenda has coped very well with the myriad demands of girls and parents with the help of her loyal tutorial team. Those who work with her and know her well will appreciate all the effort that she has made in giving such a positive start to a co-educational school with a very strong ethos towards pastoral care. She will be deeply missed and we wish her the best for her future life at Ardingly.

FR FRANCIS DOBSON has retired from teaching Politics after a long and distinguished career. He started teaching in 1972 which makes him the longest serving member of the academic staff. Fr Francis' style is idiosyncratic but effective.

Generations of students have benefited from his wide and detailed knowledge of world politics. He has been most generous in the attention he gives to the students, always making himself available to give help when needed. He has a particular gift of being able to establish a rapport with adolescents which has made him much loved. Fr Francis will continue his work as Chaplain to St Cuthbert's, in the chaplaincy, and with Face-faw.

FR JOHN FAIRHURST. Fr John has taught at the school since 1999, first of all in the Biology department before moving into Christian Theology a year later. He has therefore been a constant presence throughout a period of great change within the Christian Theology department and his advice, combined with a soothing cup of tea, has been much appreciated by a number of new teachers. Outside the department Fr John has been both chaplain and tutor in St Dunstan's and then St Margaret's House. Fr John's three years in St Margaret's as Chaplain have been essential to the founding ethos of the House. The girls have appreciated his supportive presence and have learned to value the opportunity he has given them. The prayerful and serious way that the girls of St Margaret's approach mass and reflection is in no small part due to Fr John's efforts in making it a happy experience for them. He will be very much missed by girls and House staff alike. He has also helped to organise cross country running within the school. Fr John is not moving far away, however, since his next post will be as Chaplain and Head of Religious Studies at St Martin's Ampleforth. We wish him all the best and look forward to working closely with him in this new role.

REBECCA RIDGE had taught Biology, Chemistry and Physics at various stages in her career before she joined Ampleforth science department, and this broad experience was of particular help to us during the six years she was on the Ampleforth staff. Beccy quickly established herself as a committed and enthusiastic

teacher of Biology and Physics, willing to try new approaches with practical work or experiment with different learning styles. She was generous of her time and very patient when helping students who encountered difficulties. Although she worked part time, Beccy was in the department on most days of the week and took on several important responsibilities: she organised extra-curricular science activities, helping students achieve CREST awards and she was also the department's SEN coordinator.

During her final two years, Beccy combined her work at the College with some teaching at St Benedict's RC Primary School in Ampleforth village and this eventually led to a permanent post at that school. We are indebted to Beccy for her contribution to science teaching and wish her every success in her new post.



CHRISTOPHER QUIDDINGTON found himself at Ampleforth in September 2003 because of a chance conversation that occurred on the touchline during an Old Amplefordians' rugby match. He brought great enthusiasm and commitment to every aspect of his work, and as well as major contributions on the games field, as a tutor and in the Chemistry laboratory, he somehow found time to complete his PGCE course during his first year. His confident and measured approach in the classroom has been underpinned by detailed lesson

planning and he has always been willing to put in the extra time and effort to help the students he teaches. He has helped running the Wine Society.

Chris came to St Oswald's as Assistant Housemaster in 2004 after one year's teaching here. He flung himself into the life and times of the house, tutoring the GCSE years, organising socials for different year groups and revealing his culinary flexibility in the process. His marriage to Fiona at the end of 2005 brought a more measured balanced to his life, and they have done well to cope with living so close to sixty adolescents. He has an infectious sense of enthusiasm and humour and is a wonderful mimic of colleagues, boys and parents. He has a natural rapport with the students and many across the school have benefited from his involvement with both rugby and cricket. He has proved himself a loyal and conscientious deputy, with a real commitment to boarding life: he has always seen his role here as more than simply a job. His decision to move on is good for his career but a great loss for house and school, and he will be sorely missed. Chris leaves us to take up a post at Oundle.



EMMA SCHIBROWSKI leaves Ampleforth after two years of excellent service to both PE and Games. She demonstrated professionalism and enthusiasm in her teaching. Initially as a hockey coach and more recently in the role as Head of Hockey, her skills and experience were very much appreciated by all students involved in this sport. In her time at Ampleforth, Emma quickly gained the respect of the students and was also a popular and vibrant member of the teaching staff. Emma has also

served efficiently and effectively as Assistant Housemistress in St Bede's. The house has quickly established itself as a happy working environment and Emma was unfailing in her support of the Anglins. We wish her well as she pursues a teaching position in London.

EDWARD MORGAN. Although he has only been with us for one year, Edward Morgan has been a real asset to the Christian Theology department. Arriving at the end of his PhD at Cambridge, he has helped contribute to the academic rigour of the department. His knowledge and enthusiasm for the study of Theology has been a genuine inspiration, particularly to his A level students. Edward helped to organize a study trip to the Cambridge Theology Faculty and it is hoped that this will become an annual event. He has also brought a typically antipodean forthrightness to the cricket season. Edward also worked as a tutor in St Hugh's. Now at the end of his temporary contract, we wish him all the best for his post-doctoral research at the Australian Catholic University. He leaves with our best wishes.

NEW TEACHERS

In September 2006 we were delighted to welcome six new members of staff to Ampleforth:

LAURA BOLTON joined Ampleforth part time in January 2006 as a member of the Art Department. She was then given a full time position in September 2006. As well as teaching painting and drawing to all year groups, Laura is a tutor in St Margaret's House. During her time here she has made a significant contribution to the Face-Faw Friendship Holiday run in the summer term. She is a keen cross country runner and also enjoys horse riding with students. Laura studied for a BA Hons Fine Art at Manchester School of Art. After completing her PGCE at Liverpool University she was appointed as an artist in residence at Hillside High School, Bootle, Liverpool, where she was later employed as a drama teacher before coming to Ampleforth. Laura has been inspired in her art by her extensive travels in Europe, North Africa, and South America. As well as teaching Laura continues to practise as an artist working in a variety of experimental media as well as painting and drawing.

EMMA FERN joined the History Department after completing her PGCE at Durham University. Prior to this, she studied for a BA in History at Nottingham University and an MA and doctorate in Medieval History at the University of York. Her PhD thesis was a contextual study of an early eighth-century monastic treaty written by Aldhelm, Abbott of Malmesbury. Since her appointment, she has become involved in the Senior History Society, The Duke of Edinburgh Award and has set up the Archaeological Society. She is a keen gardener and archaeologist, and is currently researching the medieval history of Gilling.

JONATHAN LARGE joined the Mathematics Department. Following a ten year gap year in the USA and Morocco, he read Mathematics at the University of Portsmouth and then entered secondary teaching through the Graduate Teacher Programme. A few years later he returned to the University of Portsmouth and, against the odds, he married and had children whilst completing his doctorate. Born in Seattle, raised near Winchester and then at boarding school he is not sure where he comes from but is determined to have some idea before he gets too old to care. Jon is an avid climber and mountaineer, and if he can get permission from his children (when they are old enough to talk) he may finally get to the Himalayas.

BETHANEY FULLER was appointed to the History Department having taught for four years at St Joseph's College, Stoke on Trent. She holds a degree in American

and English History from the University of East Anglia which included a year studying history at the University of Oregon at Eugene. Although her main area of interest was originally American history, she has become increasingly interested in Medieval English and Modern German history, the latter of which will form the basis of her Master's degree which she will be undertaking in 2008.

JOSEPH MISHRA completed his teacher training at the University of London, Institute of Education specialising in Religious Education, following which he was to become a permanent member of the Religious Education department in the school where he completed his final teaching practice in Tower Hamlets, East Central London. Joseph's second school was a small Catholic comprehensive in High Wycombe where he taught for seven years and became Assistant Head of Department. His move to Ampleforth was not planned, but the appeal of the Benedictine ethos proved impossible to resist; the rest is history.

MUSIC ARTS SOCIETIES CLUBS ACTIVITIES DRAMA

The following societies and clubs have been available to students throughout the period 2006-07.

Ampleforth Singers	Art	Archaeology
Astronomy	ATV	Badminton
Basketball	Beagling	Big Band
Bridge	CCF	Ceilidh Band
Chess	Community Service	Computer Design
Concert Orchestra	Confirmation Classes	Cookery
Cricket Nets	Critical Thinking	Design Technology
Duke of Edinburgh	Drama	Driving Lessons
EFL	Fitness	Football
Full Bore Shooting	Game Keeping	Geographical Society
Golf	Green Room	Horse riding
Indoor Climbing	Italian	Jogging
Karate	Languages	Maths Club
Medical Society	Music Technology	Netball
Orchestra	Opera Society	Philosophy Society
Poetry Society	Pro Musica	Psychology
Schola Cantorum	Schola Puellarum	Science Club
Shooting	Special Needs Holiday	Squash
Swimming	Sub Aqua	Tennis
Theatre	Turf Club	Woodturning
Yoga		

AMPLEFORTH CHALLENGE

With ten Houses competing and only eight slots available in the Quarter-Finals of our annual quiz competition run along similar lines to Granada Television's 'University Challenge', the preliminary round kicked-off in January 2007 with wins for St Thomas' (last year's beaten finalists) and St Dunstan's (whose victory over St Edward's/Wilfrid's ensured that a new name would be engraved on the trophy this season). The highlight of the Quarter-Finals belonged to St Bede's House whose victory over St Cuthbert's was their first win in the history of the competition. The Semi-Finals were fairly one-sided affairs, ensuring that this season's two strongest Houses met in the Final.

The 2007 House Challenge Grand Final was played on Sunday 6th May in the Library and was contested by St Oswald's and St Hugh's. St Oswald's correctly answered the opening couple of starter questions but were floored by the bonus questions to follow (on the popular culture topics 'Friends' and the birthplaces of supermodels) – these were gratefully accepted by Rory Marsden as St Hugh's surged into a 60-20 lead. St Oswald's won the third starter and the next set of bonuses (on the newspaper industry) to take a 70-60 lead. The match then became something of a see-saw encounter, with St Oswald's racking up a huge number of points in succession followed by St Hugh's pegging them back bit by bit – the highlight for the question master (if not the audience) being Edwin Maddicott's expansive knowledge of the sisters of the 'Barbie' doll! St Oswald's eventually ran out the victors by 520 points to 390 but, had the contest been five minutes longer, I could see St Hugh's making a hole in that deficit. My thanks go to Miss Raine, our Librarian, who made us so welcome in the Library for all of this season's fixtures.



Congratulations go to St Oswald's – their team consisting of James Moroney (captain), Patrick Garey, Alex Brazier and Oliver Mickleth

Results:	
Preliminary Round:	St Thomas' 370 – 200 St John's St Edward's/Wilfrid's 230 – 270 St Dunstan's
Quarter-Finals:	St Hugh's 380 – 340 St Dunstan's St Oswald's 570 – 220 St Margaret's St Bede's 180 – 150 St Cuthbert's St Thomas' 320 – 180 St Aidan's
Semi-Finals:	St Hugh's 220 – 100 St Bede's St Oswald's 380 – 230 St Thomas'
Grand Final:	St Oswald's 520 – 390 St Hugh's

On Exhibition Saturday the St Oswald's students faced a crack Staff team consisting of Mr Lofthouse, Father James, Dr Moses and Dr Weston in the Main Hall. With Patrick Garey unavailable due to his representing the College in the cricket match against the Old Amplefordians, his place was relinquished and taken by Hugo Mann. The match proved to be a win for experience over youth, with the Staff running out as victors by 420 points

CGO'D

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE TV (ATV)

ATV's aim is to educate students in creative film making through the recording of College events, the production of student led work and the distribution of their finished product to peers.

Given the increase in student membership, including girls, their gradual mastery of equipment and quality of live editing, ATV has produced an excellent batch of DVDs this year. Meanwhile ATV has painted, designed and settled into its new premises, produced hoodies, ties and done much work to raise its profile in the school. As an active component of arts at Ampleforth College ATV has looked to produce integrated work via various initiatives: two such examples are the filming of All Saints Mass for Ampleforth Abbey, and TV Drama for the forthcoming school play.

Meanwhile archive work has continued apace following the move to a new room and the most significant outcome has been the completion at last of *Stalky & Co.* This was filmed in 1999 and left in storage after the departure of its director, followed some years later by a power surge which caused the first attempted edit to be wiped clean. Phil Canning (EW03), a fourth former at the time of filming, returned following his degree to use our new machinery to re-edit *Stalky* during the spring and summer 2007. It is available now on DVD, along with the following productions:

Hamlet
House plays 2007

Fiddler on the Roof
Rock concert 2007

The Matchmaker
Guard of Honour 2007
JGJA/GB

BEAGLING

The 2006-07 season was eventually successful despite the hounds suffering from kennel cough. The infection first struck in November with the Middleton Foxhounds and it wasn't long before the Ampleforth Beagles were affected. The Beagles were unable to hunt for over three weeks in the middle of the season but made a splendid return to fitness in January. Indeed, the meet at Red House Farm in Rosedale that month was one of the season's best, with hounds hunting a shot hare without leaving her line across difficult terrain. The hunt was followed by a splendid tea, courtesy, of Mr and Mrs Hebron.

Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas has returned to the Field, and accompanies, Jeff Hall, who once again very kindly drives the bus each Wednesday. Mr Torrens-Burton has continued to accompany on Saturdays.

Following his appointment as the first Captain of Beagling, Alexander Brazier (O) has been energetic both in hunting, when his cross-country matches allow, and in encouraging beagling in the College. The Beaglers' Point to Point Race was run again this year for the first time since 1994, and Alexander fittingly won the trophy, which was awarded by the Headmaster at Exhibition. The fastest girls' time was shared by the von Srbik sisters, both in St Aidan's - Marie-Therese and Valerie.

We look forward to the hounds' success at Harrogate and Peterborough again this year, to the beagles' own Puppy Show, and to the coming season

MTB



CHESS

Chess at Ampleforth had another good year, with keenly competitive house matches, school matches for both the boys' team and the girls' team, and two well-supported practice sessions each week.

The first house match was a three-way contest between the girls' houses, in which St Aidan's were champions, with St Bede's second. St Aidan's went on to join the other seven houses in the House Championships. There were several excellent matches in the first round, and St Thomas', St Dunstan's, St Cuthbert's and St Hugh's progressed to the semi-finals. In the finals St Cuthbert's faced St Thomas'. This was a superb battle between two strong, well-organised and determined teams, with every player fully focussed on his game, and fighting all the way. The result was three wins to each team, but St Thomas' won on tie-break, since their wins were, on average, on higher boards. In the Junior House Matches, St Bede's won the girls' trophy, and in the main Junior Championships St Thomas' defeated St Hugh's in the finals.

This year the York and District Schools Chess League was divided into two divisions. In the First Division our boys' team played home and away matches against Ripon Grammar School, Bootham and Millthorpe, eventually coming second to Ripon, and winning the shield for runners-up. Joe Cawley (T) was our captain and Board One, only rarely failing to win his game, and finishing five years in the school team with distinction. Theo Dinkel (J) was very reliable on Board Two, and Tom Dymoke (D), Guillermo Royo Villanova (T) and Varuth Kuonsongtham (O) were strong in support. Jamie Maw (O), Harry Nunn (O) and Edmund Page (O) also played well for the team on numerous occasions.

We entered a girls' team in the Second Division, comprising six schools, giving us five matches in all. This was a new venture for girls' chess at Ampleforth. Only one other school in the York league had a girl member in their team this year, and we had a team of six. We had an excellent season, and were unbeaten whenever we were able to play at full strength. Counting the number of individual games we won in our five matches, we ended the season in third place. Adelaide Staunton (A), our captain, and Marie-Therese von Srbik (A) were the inspiration of the team, and they were strongly supported by Theresa Rowland (A), Valerie von Srbik (A), Lydia Straughan (B) and Eleanor Kirk (M). Yuan Chen Tsai (B) and Mia Ng (B) also played in many of the matches. Adelaide, Marie-Therese, Theresa and Valerie were all awarded school colours.



The Girls' Chess Team

In the Open Age York and District Schools Championships, held in the Railway Museum in November, we were represented by Joe Cawley, Theo Dinkel, Tom Dymoke, Guillermo Royo Villanova, and, joining us from St Martin's Ampleforth, by Peter Hornsby. As a team they came second of all the schools taking part. Then in May, Digby Walker (T) and Thomas Cranfield (T) were joined by Peter Hornsby and others from St Martin's to make up a joint Ampleforth team in the Under 14 School Championships, and we came third of the many schools represented. It was good to see links with chess at St Martin's being established in these two events.

Fr Justin Caldwell, OSB

OPERA SOCIETY

The Ampleforth Opera Society was initially created for sixth form students but has recently been extended (when possible) to students from other years. We are fortunate to have such a wonderful Opera company, Opera North, so close at hand in Leeds. Approximately a dozen students attend each trip. Last year students managed to see productions of:

Mozart: *The Magic Flute* (including a backstage tour of the newly-refurbished Grand Theatre)

Purcell: *Dido and Aeneas*/Stravinsky: *Les Noces* (including a backstage tour)

Janacek: *Katya Kabanova*

Puccini: *Madama Butterfly*

Verdi: *Falstaff*

POETRY

The Poetry Society continues to hold its regular 'Pound and a Poem' meetings during term time. An unusual spin-off from Ampleforth's participation in the Radio 4 Programme recorded in last year's *Journal* was an invitation for members of the Society to participate in a Mushaira (an Indian poetry symposium) in Bolton on Saturday 23 June. The Gujarati poets, who extended the invitation, had also been the subject of a programme in a series recorded for the BBC last year. Andrew Carter and James Moroney (O06) attended and contributed to the occasion by reading some of their own poetry.

The Poetry Society flourishes, with original poetry and readings of old favourites, celebrations of special occasions (like Auden's centenary) and poetry picnics. Next year a new magazine will publish some of the poems and other work being written by the students.

SCIENCE

BAMFORD AWARDS

JCB, the construction, agricultural and materials handling company, present annual awards to two Ampleforth students who, in their opinion have excelled in school life and have the potential to become successful in their respective careers of engineering and in business.

The JCB Engineering Prize is presented annually to the student who has excelled in school life and is going to study Mechanical, Manufacturing or Electrical Engineering at university. This year's winner is John Le Gassicke (EW). He receives, sponsorship at University for the period of his engineering degree and will take a paid summer placement at JCB during his sandwich year with the offer of a placement on the Monitored Professional Development Scheme. John will also have the option to take up the JCB 'gap pack', a 'round the world ticket' to work at JCB plants, including generous time off to travel between assignments and countries.

Sophie Gruber (A) was awarded the Bamford Business Prize – an award unique to Ampleforth. This offers a work placement with JCB during vacations and the opportunity to use JCB as an 'industrial' placement between second and third undergraduate years. The industrial placement will allow Sophie to spend time at the company's various manufacturing plants around the world whilst allowing time for



John Le Gassicke



Sophie Gruber



James Moroney

personal travel.

PHYSICS OLYMPIAD 2007

This year three students have been awarded certificates. Congratulations to James Moroney (O) for gaining a Gold award. This is a highly prestigious award given to the top 50 students in this national competition. There were also notable efforts from Mark Webster (D) and Marie Therese von Srbik (A). Both of these students gained commendations.

NUFFIELD BURSARY SUCCESS

James Moroney (O) was successful in his application for one of the prestigious Nuffield Bursaries last academic year. This award allowed James to work with Dr Sarah Thompson and her research team at York University during the summer break. James reports, 'My work allowed me to explore an interesting branch of science in a focused way. I spent four weeks investigating ways to image the "Giant Magneto Resistance" of small square samples of material. I used an infra-red camera to produce images at an unusually high resolution. This is remarkable because I had to contend with a very hot summer and large temperature fluctuations; infrared red radiation is basically *heat!* During my stay I also learnt to cook for myself and cope with university life, skills of undoubtedly enduring value.'

During May 2007, Nuclear Astrophysicist Alison Laird of York University gave a presentation on the origin of the chemical elements entitled, *From Stars to Starlings*.



Dr Laird with students after her talk

There was great interest with over 40 staff and students attending.

Dr Laird introduced her subject by looking at the naturally occurring chemical elements on Earth and discussed the relative abundance of these. She posed the question where and why we see them in these patterns.

To answer these questions, Dr Laird considered the origin for everything in the Universe. She considered the Big Bang and the events that produced the first basic nuclei: hydrogen and helium. These basic elements formed the first stars. These stars forged the light nuclei into heavier elements through the process of nuclear fusion during their lifetimes and in their deaths.

Dr Laird then explained the principles of nuclear fusion. Higher mass elements were more stable and therefore energy was released when low mass nuclei came together to form heavier ones. The release of energy in a star generated an outward pressure that balanced the inward pressure produced by gravity. She continued by pointing out that the most stable nucleus was iron (it takes energy to create even larger nuclei from fusion) and this halted the succession of stellar nuclear fusion processes. Introducing a brief guide to stellar evolution, Dr Laird stated that stars with enough mass produced iron cores and this would eventually lead to a stellar explosion called a supernova. It is in these events that elements with mass greater than iron are formed.

Dr Laird continued to explain that there were other stellar objects that produced explosions and thereby produce elements with mass greater than iron. These included: novae and x-ray bursters. These objects are produced by so called 'close binary' systems where two stars orbit around each other very closely about a common centre of mass. For novae and x-ray burster, one of the binary pair is a white dwarf star (a small compact end-state of a star of similar mass to the Sun) whilst the other is an evolved red-giant star. It is in these systems that material from one star is stripped onto the white dwarf with the resulting accretion of material producing an explosion on the white dwarf's surface. The temperatures generated are high enough to allow the production of nuclei with greater mass than iron.

Dr Laird then introduced the idea of trying to research the production of elements from these object using theoretical models and terrestrial experiments. She discussed the theoretical components involved in modelling these complex objects and showed two short movies that showed the creation of elements during stellar explosions based on these models. The theory required experimental data to improve it. Dr Laird then discussed the experimental work that she was involved with that helped produce such data. She explained the basic operation of an experimental detector called DRAGON at the TRIUMF research laboratory at the University of British Columbia. There were envious murmurs from the audience as she spoke of her visits to Vancouver (with the occasional trip to Whistler). The DRAGON detector, she explained, allowed the production and study of the short-lived radioactive elements that are generated in novae and X-ray bursters. She concluded that these experiments allowed physical data to be determined on a number of important elements that do not naturally occur on Earth. These data were essential for the theoretical models.

After the talk, a number of questions were asked including the confirmation of the types of stars involved, the evolution of stars of differing mass and black holes. There were so many questions that the after talk session lasted almost an hour. Dr Laird's visit was clearly greatly appreciated and at the conclusion of her talk there was generous and prolonged applauded.

MUSIC

It is a pleasure to begin this report by congratulating two of our students. Klementyna Zastawniak (M) gained the Associate Diploma of the Trinity College of Music for organ performance with a Distinction mark. In addition she and Edmund French (D) were awarded the Dip ABRSM Diploma for Performance in violin and cello respectively. Klementyna also participated in the Masterclass for Young Organists, arranged by the Royal College of Organists at New College, Oxford. She was chosen from the class, with four other organists, to give a 45 minute recital at St Peter's Church, Hereford as a part of the Hereford's Three Choirs' Festival. She also gave a recital at the Basilica of the Holy Trinity in Krakow, Poland.

SUNDAY 4 NOVEMBER: ABBEY CHURCH: FAURÉ REQUIEM.

The Schola Cantorum gave its annual performance of *Requiem* by Fauré. The soloists were John Clapham (J) and James Arthur (D98). As always the occasion drew a large and appreciative congregation.

19 NOVEMBER: ST ALBAN CENTRE: ST CECILIA CONCERT

This concert has attracted better numbers in recent years and those that supported the event were treated to a wide variety of music by the College's main instrumental groups, College Orchestra, Pro Musica, Ampleforth Singers, Big Band and the newly formed Ampleforth Brass Ensemble. College Orchestra played *L'Arlesienne Suite No 1* by Bizet, *633 Squadron* by Ron Goodwin and they were joined by the Ampleforth Singers for a performance of *Serenade to Music* by Vaughan Williams. The Ampleforth Singers also sang Vaughan William's setting of *The Cloud-Capp'd Towers* which was conducted by Hugo Seilern-Aspang (EW). The Pro Musica played movements from *Serenade for Strings* by Tchaikovsky, *Gabriel's Oboe* by Morricone, with Henry Hawkesworth (H) as soloist, and *Modern Times* by Charles Chaplin. The Big Band played arrangements of pieces by Bellson, Miles Davis, Van Morrison and Hammerstein/Kern. The Brass Ensemble performed Clarke's *Trumpet Voluntary*, Gounod's *Ave Maria* and the traditional American spiritual *Just a Closer Walk*. Film music played an important part in the programme planning; Chaplin's own incidental music for *Modern Times* was played with the live projection of the film – a feat of musical synchronisation.

SUNDAY 3 DECEMBER: ABBEY CHURCH: MEDITATION FOR ADVENT

Establishing a tradition, the Schola Puellarum gave a performance of Benjamin Britten's *A Ceremony of Carols* as a Meditation for Advent. They were accompanied on the harp by Alice French (M06). The Meditation began and ended with seasonal organ music played by Michael Carter (D), Klementyna Zastawniak (M) and William Dore, the Abbey organist.

SUNDAY 10 DECEMBER: ABBEY CHURCH: MESSIAH

The chorus was formed from members of the Schola Cantorum, the Schola Puellarum and the Schola Sancti Martini (the St Martin's Girls' Choir). John Clapham (J) sang the treble solos with the other roles taken by professional singers. All tickets had been sold well before the day and this event is now a well established feature of Christmas at Ampleforth.



Diploma recipients: (left) Klementyna Zastawniak in Krakow
(right) Edmund French plays the cello as part of the school's Flute ensemble



St John Passion in the Abbey Church



The Pipe band play at Exhibition



Concert Choir performance in the Abbey Church

SUNDAY 25 MARCH: ABBEY CHURCH: ST JOHN PASSION, JS BACH

A performance of *St John Passion* by JS Bach was staged in the Abbey Church on Sunday 25 March. The chorus consisted of members of the Schola Cantorum, Schola Puellarum and Schola Sancti Martini. Most of the orchestra and all soloists were professional musicians: the roles of Pilate and Peter were sung by Christopher Borrett (D04).

EXHIBITION EVENTS 25 – 27 MAY

Once again there was a full programme of events which ran the course of Exhibition. The Schola Puellarum sang the office of Afternoon Prayer in the Abbey Church at 5.45pm and later that evening the Schola Cantorum sang Choral Mass. Both choirs took part in the Pontifical High Mass on the Sunday morning. On the Friday evening the Big Band gave great pleasure at the Jazz evening held in the Gym whilst it was the turn of the College Orchestra, Pro Musica, Brass Ensemble and Clarinet Ensemble to entertain parents and staff at the formal orchestral concert in St Alban Centre on the Saturday evening. The programme included movements from Copeland's *Rodeo Suite* and *Fanfare for the Common Man*, *Raiders' March* from *Indiana Jones and the temple of doom* by John Williams, and Edmund French (D) was soloist in the first movement of Haydn's *Cello Concerto in C*. The Pipe Band played after Mass on Sunday morning and this was followed by an informal concert in the Schola Room at which some of the leavers and other prominent musicians performed.

AMPLEFORTH CONCERT CHOIR

The Ampleforth Concert Choir commenced rehearsals for the annual summer concert in January on Tuesday evenings. The ninety-strong Choir of singers from Ryedale School and Lady Lumley's School, Pickering, along with parents, students and staff of the College and St Martin's gave a performance of Benjamin Britten's cantata, *Rejoice in the Lamb*, Gorecki's *Totus Tuus*, and Bernstein's *Chichester Psalms* in the Abbey Church on 24 June. The performance was directed by William Dore and the organ was played by Ian Little. The organ solo, Matthias' *Processional*, was played by Michael Carter (D).

The vocal soloists were Adelaide Staunton (A) (soprano), John Clapham (J) (treble), Robert Dufton (D) (alto), Robert Lomax (tenor), and Daniel Chambers (T) (bass).

AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Singers joined the College Orchestra at the St Cecilia concert for Vaughan Williams' *Serenade to Music*. They also went carol singing in Helmsley and raised £280 for Jessie's fund, a charity committed to providing music therapy for seriously ill and disabled children.

BIG BAND

The College Big Band has had a good year since January, with continued work in expanding the repertoire and consolidating the music already learnt in previous years. Their first major gig was at Westminster Cathedral Choir School Hall on 3 March given to parents and students of the College and WCCS. It was a very successful evening which was coordinated with the Schola Puellarum's engagement in the Cathedral to sing at Mass earlier in the evening. This performance is the latest of many in which the band has visited prep schools over the years. In April the band worked extremely hard to put together a CD called *Take the 'A' Train*. There are



Big Band



Brass Ensemble

fourteen tracks ranging from 1930s 'swing' to 1970s rock, produced and edited by John West and engineered by Shaun Trotter, with front cover by Mr Stephen Bird. The CD is available in the Abbey bookshop, and from the Music Department retailing at £10.00. The recording was closely followed by the Exhibition Friday Night Jazz evening in the Old Gym, attended by more than two hundred parents, students and staff. The atmosphere was vibrant, and an enormous amount of behind the scenes work was undertaken by Pauline Charnock and Pippa Dore who coordinated the event and arranged table decorations. There was a power-point display running through the evening comprising thirty superb photos of members of the band, taken by Jonathan Natrass (T). The final meeting of the band was on 30 June when they played at SMA Golden Ticket Ball. The band is sorry to see the departure of our last founder members as they leave the school: Conrad Bird (O), Henry Wyrley Birch (O), and Charlie O'Kelly (C). They have helped to shape the band over the last four years and they will be missed. We are also sorry to lose Beth Barclay (A), and Sophie Gruber (A), who have only been with us for two years, but have contributed enormously to the excellent saxophone sound.

WJD

BRASS ENSEMBLE

The Ampleforth Brass ensemble, formed in September 2006, has established itself as one of the music departments leading ensembles over the past year. The ensemble gave their first performance at the St Cecilia concert playing music by Jeremiah Clarke, Gounod and the traditional folk song *Just a closer Walk*. At the Exhibition concert the ensemble was joined by three percussionists to perform Aaron Copland's *Fanfare for the Common Man*. Throughout the year the ensemble played at several other events including playing carols in various boarding houses, providing music in the Main Hall after mass on certain Sundays and providing music for a number of House Pitches. A particular highlight for the group was the College Brass Day when they worked with Murray Greig (principal trumpet with the orchestra of Opera North) on issues of ensemble playing and various techniques of brass playing.

MAIN HALL CONCERT SERIES

The Main Hall concert series continued to expand and develop over the past year. Performances have been wide ranging featuring visiting professional musicians and many of our own music students. It is common that those musicians giving masterclasses at the college also give a Main Hall recital. As a result performances were heard by Murray Greig (Trumpet), Gemma Beeson (Piano), Malcolm-Forbes Peckham and Kaoru Wada (Piano Duo) and Charlotte Spink (Soprano). Edmund French (D06 – Cello) and Klementyna Zastawniak (M – Violin), also performed, featuring works by Bach, Saint-Saëns and Beethoven.

MASTER CLASSES

A vibrant master class series contributes much to an already flourishing instrumental programme at the college. This year Murray Greig, Principal Trumpet with the Orchestra of Opera North, spent the day with our brass players, discussing topics such as Effective Practice Techniques, Performing from Memory and Dealing with Performance Nerves. The 2006-07 academic year also saw the beginning of a link between the Ampleforth College piano department and that of the Royal Northern College of Music. Consequently a number of post-graduate students from the



Piano Master Class



Children's Choir

RNCM gave recitals and master classes at the college. Later in the year a piano duo featuring Malcolm Forbes Peckham and Kaoru Wada led a piano duo day. Alexander Technique seminars have supplemented these master classes by encouraging students to become aware of their body posture in relation to instrument study

OUTREACH PROJECT

Ampleforth has continued its project, in collaboration with the North Yorkshire Music Service, to encourage singing in Primary Schools. Following visits to the schools by our choristers, the primary school children come to Ampleforth to form one large choir to sing the music they have learnt. The three combined events this year involved about 400 children between the ages of 8 and 11.

Following the success of the outreach programme a performance of *Joseph and the Amazing Technicolour Dreamcoat* was staged at St Martin's in November and attracted about 60 children from local schools. The interest expressed by parents and children that attended resulted in the establishment of Ampleforth Children's Choir which began work in April. The choir, for children in school years 2-6, is supported by the Choir Schools' Association, of which Ampleforth is an Associate Member, and has attracted the patronage of Howard Goodall, the Government's Singing Ambassador. The first concert took place in July in the village hall at Sheriff Hutton. At the time of writing the choir is flourishing, and has nearly 70 members.

PIPE BAND

The Pipe Band has had a busy year. In June 2006 it played at a local charity dinner and on 11 and 12 November individual members of the band played in the College's Armistice Day commemorations and at Gilling Castle for the Royal British Legion Association's Remembrance Day Parade. Other members of the Band travelled to Newcastle-upon-Tyne where they joined forces with 102 Battalion REME Pipe Band for their Remembrance Day Parade. More than 100 troops were on Parade.

Burns Night was celebrated on 26 January with sections of the band playing both for the Leeds OTC as well as at a charity dinner in Pickering.

The Band featured prominently in the CCF Guard of Honour on 16 May and on Exhibition Saturday played at Gilling Castle as part of the launch of the Headmaster's sponsored ride cycle ride to Land's End. On Exhibition Sunday the Pipe Band also



undertook their traditional display after High Mass in the Upper School.

On 9 June the Band was invited to participate in the Prize Giving ceremonies at Belhaven Preparatory School.

Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, OSB (Master-in-Charge)

SCHOLA CANTORUM TOUR DIARY – FRANCE 2007

For staff it was a busy final morning of term trying to answer the final emails, doing last minute teaching, and worrying whether music and robes had been packed, never mind personal issues such as have I remembered the toothpaste and razor! The upper school members of the choir met on Theatre Square dodging showers of rain and packed up the coach including, rather last minute, the electronic keyboard which was going to be crucial to rehearsals at the hotel at which we were staying did not have a piano. Setting off shortly before 2.00pm the coach travelled to Gilling and stopped outside the Fairfax Arms to await a minibus of St Martin's boys en route from their prize giving and lunch. Some parents gathered around the coach and there were rumours of Mr Conyngham tussling with a new and very large suitcase: memories of his 'sarcophagus' of previous years came to mind! In the event the rumours were ill founded and the planned jokes fell flat!

Setting off for Manchester Airport the heavens opened and it was a slow and tedious journey. Equally tedious was the check-in process which, despite the fact there seemed to be very few other people travelling by Jet2, took an age. Going through Security Edward Dunne set off the alarms (not intentionally) as did Mr Little. Both were thoroughly searched and Mr Little's sun tan cream was confiscated: how mean is that! But the plane journey itself was uneventful and swift which rather made up for the coach journey from Toulouse to the hotel at Revel which seemed to take an age and was not helped by the driver who got lost. So all tumbled into bed at 1.30am (French time). Much sleep was had and, despite a few bleary eyes most of the party were on time for breakfast at 9.30am. Although there were threateningly large black clouds before the weather turned bright and sunny. The trebles had their first rehearsal which was followed by the upper school sectional rehearsal. Those that were not singing readily found the table tennis table and plans were laid for a competition.

The working morning was followed by our first lunch in France: cheese salad, as a starter, then fresh fish and vegetables, followed by chocolate pudding which lit up the eyes of Mr Conyngham, as well as the boys. A visit to the ice cream shop was an enormous success and after a little walk around the side of the lake it was time for further rehearsal and the first opportunity to hear what the choir would sound like as a complete unit. Miraculously, it seemed, things came together well. Much emphasis was placed on the ensemble and watching the conductor and the rehearsal finished with a dramatic though not overly insensitive rendition of *Steal Away*, an appropriate epithet as supper time was approaching, another three course meal. After the previous evening's experiences an early night was called for and most complied readily.

FRIDAY 6 JULY

For the first time the sun really came out and beckoned us towards Moissac where

Schola Cantorum in France



Outside the Hotel du Lac



*Supper with the Sisters
at Moissac*



*Impromptu motet at
Moissac*

Schola Cantorum in France*Outside the Church in Prouille**Singing in the Church at Daurade**The battlements at Carcassonne**How the weather changed....**Swimming in the rain!**Relaxing by the lake*

we were to fulfil our first engagement. Moissac is a small town on the river Tarn where it widens just before merging with the Garonne. Cursed with the same bus driver as the first evening, we were surprised to find the journey so short but he came up trumps as was to be expected and managed to drive his bus into an area where vehicles were not allowed and from which he could not get out. Much manoeuvring took place, one casualty of which was a restaurant table but eventually and to everyone's relief, he managed it. Thinking that it was better to find our own way to the Cathedral we got off the coach, grabbed a coffee or juice and walked through the old quarter where we discovered the magnificent Abbey. The architecture of the Abbey was a curious mixture but inside was unified by the wall paintings which, although re-decorated much later, were a copy of some decoration discovered from an earlier period. The church boasted a small but magnificent 19th century organ by the French builder Cavaillé-Coll and an acoustic which enhanced both the organ and voices. Time was taken out for lunch, shopping and for rehearsal. After this we were met by an elderly priest, an expert on the architecture of the church who delighted in showing us not only the main features of the church but also the historically famous cloister and in particular the capitals, one of which

portrayed St Laurence. He demanded an impromptu performance and fortunately there was something we knew from memory – just about! There was some time to kill and this was spent happily in a local bar with our host Robert Weddle who was presented with a gift for his help and support in arranging the day. The choir sang at Mass which considering it was a weekday was well attended. Afterwards we joined the Sisters of the community for supper: we were given a splendid welcome.

SATURDAY 7 JULY

There were no formal engagements which meant that everyone could have a rest but also prepare music for events later in the tour. The trebles, and then the lower voice sections, had separate rehearsals and whilst one group was singing the other made use of the swimming pool. Because of a large luncheon party the hotel was unable to offer us lunch but next door to the hotel there was a restaurant which put on an excellent outdoor meal shaded from the sun by trees. After lunch Mr Conyngham and Mrs Charnock took the younger members of the party on an expedition around the lake which included a game of crazy golf whilst the seniors occupied the pool again. Later in the afternoon there was a full rehearsal followed by an early supper as we knew that Sunday morning demanded an early start.

SUNDAY 8 JULY

We travelled from Revel to Prouilhe to join the community of Dominican nuns for Mass. The site was historically important as this was where St Dominic had begun his work and clothed nine Sisters of his Order. The Revolution had taken its toll on both the Order and the original Abbey Church but the community had reformed itself later. The current church is incomplete but in its own way rather impressive. The welcome the party received was exceptionally warm and made all the easier as so many spoke English. This included a French Canadian priest, an Australian novice and a sister from Kansas who was helping the community with their hospitality work. Having joined the community for lunch the choir then visited the local town Fanjeaux to see the house and the chapel on the site of St Dominic's original house. The informal concert at the abbey attracted a good sized audience who were generous in their applause. Having returned to the hotel the St Martin's boys made for the pool whilst others wrote cards or fell asleep. It was clear that everyone was tired so after an excellent meal all were encouraged to take an early night and the breakfast call was delayed until 9.15am.

MONDAY 9 JULY

A good long lie in was called for and the opportunity taken and enjoyed by everyone. Daniel Chambers surprised everyone by being the first upper school to make it (punctually) and Nick Duffon now beginning to establish a pattern, staggered in last complaining that no-one had woken him up. A room inspection followed, then a short rehearsal and yet another good lunch; the party left for Toulouse in good spirits but wondering whether the rain which had been falling steadily was going to continue. Equally uncertain were the driver's intentions: having been given explicit instructions about the church's location, he decided to take a circuitous route which must have added 45 minutes to the journey. The Church of the Daurade is large, high and resonant, quite unlike the Priory at Prouilhe. Whilst the choir rehearsed Mr Dore established which of the two organs would be better for accompanying the choir; the exploration of the main organ at the west end

established that although the instrument was a fine and historic one it was quite unsuited to the repertoire he wanted to play. The time between rehearsal and concert was spent enjoying the delights of the Toulouse Macdonald's and a little stroll through the streets in the warm evening sunshine. Having been told that concerts are not well attended in Toulouse particularly during the summer months, it was reassuring to see an audience. Much, one has to admit, was due to the support of Ampleforth parents but there were a good few who were not related to the party. This was the best singing of the tour and there were moving performances of Tallis *Lamentations* and the Spirituals that concluded the concert.

Afterwards in the Vestry the choir enthusiastically acknowledged the great help and support that Mark Opstad (previously a member of the Music Department at Ampleforth) had given the choir in persuading the French to welcome us into their churches. Mark has recently established his own choir school in Toulouse and is evidently very happy with the new direction his career has taken.

THURSDAY 10 JULY

And so to our final day: another late breakfast and time for a brief swim before we clambered aboard our coach for a journey to Carcassonne to visit the medieval castle. Packed lunches were demolished quickly and the group split up into groups to walk around the ramparts, visit the beautiful church of Saint Nazare and then disappear into cafés, ice cream and trinket shops to spend what was left of pocket money. On return to the hotel everyone packed and made their way to the dining room for their final supper before meeting one last final time in the rehearsal room where speeches were made, gifts distributed and general and personal thanks offered for what had been a splendid working week. An early night was called for and some benefited from it before the 6.00am call and breakfast after which we bid a fond farewell to the hotel, our hosts and the beautiful if not particularly sunny (on this occasion) South West France.

SCHOLA PUELLARUM

The Schola Puellarum's third year was once again very busy. The choir sounded more confident at every turn and continued to take on a wide range of events on top of its commitment to sing a weekly service of Afternoon Prayer, including singing Mass on some Sunday mornings and on Holy Days of Obligation. They participated again in Handel's *Messiah* in December and Bach's *St John Passion* in the spring, and continued their new tradition of singing Britten's *A Ceremony of Carols* on Advent Sunday. This second performance was even better than the year before and is an event now firmly in the calendar. In the Lent term the girls sang Mass in Westminster Cathedral on 3 March, where they sang Britten's *Missa Brevis* superbly, and the event was generally considered the highlight of the girls' achievements so far. On returning from this, they prepared in earnest for their first solo tour, to Bordeaux. They learned an upper voices version of John Stainer's *The Crucifixion*, which they presented as a Lenten Meditation in the Abbey Church on 16 March. On tour, they gave concerts in the village of Portets and in the church of Notre Dame in the centre of Bordeaux, as well as singing Vespers in St Emilion and High Mass on Palm Sunday in Bordeaux Cathedral. The girls sang a range of repertoire including Stainer's *Crucifixion*, Britten's *Missa Brevis*, a selection of Lenten motets and a setting of the Palm Sunday text '*Hosanna to the David*' composed by the Abbey



Schola Puellarum in Bordeaux



Schola Puellarum in Bordeaux

Organist, William Dore. Special mention must go to the outgoing Head Chorister Adelaide Staunton (A) who, as well as possessing good leadership qualities and a great enthusiasm for singing, acted as our French speaker and translator in Bordeaux. She has gone on to study at King's College, London, where she was also awarded a choral scholarship.

KEM

ST PETER'S CHURCH, OSMOTHERLEY

On May 13th some members of the Schola Puellarum plus a few instrumentalists took part in a concert at St Peter's, to raise money for the church appeal. The repertoire was wide-ranging, from sacred music sung on the tour to Bordeaux through to excerpts from the school music/theatre production of *Fiddler on the Roof*.

THEATRE

Unusually the first production of the winter term was not in the Downstairs theatre in November but on main stage on 9 and 10 September. Whilst some of us had a relaxing summer, George Brichieri, Jack Murphy and Julian Allisstone spent their holidays rehearsing *Art* by Yasmin Reza. This triumvirate of thespians entertained an enthusiastic and appreciative audience with this thought-provoking piece. Not only did they show the students that staff can be talented too, but they also raised £800 which will be spent on theatre improvements.

As the students took back possession of the theatre the winter term then turned into a veritable feast of Renaissance drama, as arguably the two greatest playwrights, Marlowe and Shakespeare, complemented and contrasted one another when *Dr Faustus* was performed downstairs and *Hamlet* upstairs. It is quite an accomplishment for a school this size to be able to put on two such demanding plays in the same term. All together, forty six students acted in front of two beautifully detailed and lavish sets.

Christopher Marlowe's *Dr Faustus* rarely graces the stages of even professional companies such as NT and RSC, perhaps because parts of the play seem impossible to stage. It was therefore admirable that Andrew Carter made this tricky play come alive for the audience with his excellent cuts and additions which Marlowe himself would surely have praised! It would be invidious to single out individuals from this talented and mostly young cast, but Julia Macfarlane (M) enthralled as the manipulative Mephistopheles, aided by her scampering little devils, and Henry Wyrley-Birch's (O) portrayal of Faustus was a *tour de force*. As he sat in his book-lined study, which always threatened to collapse in on him, both literally and symbolically, he held his audience captive as they watched the temptation and destruction of this learned man. In response to demands in previous years, an extra night was added to the run of the play and such was the word of mouth after the first night that the house could have filled for a fifth night. The play also introduced pyrotechnics back into the theatre, setting off the newly installed fire alarms in the process.

If red was the Hellish colour theme downstairs, black dominated upstairs in the



Main Theatre in December as Hamlet's Elsinore towered threateningly up to the Gods. A cast of twenty one students rose to the challenges of this demanding work, performed in a striking Escher inspired set. The challenge for the director, Jacqueline Sutcliffe, with this well-known play was cutting it to a length acceptable for a school audience. Honours go to all the actors involved but especially to the upper sixth students. Conrad Bird's (O) chilling Claudius and Joss Craig's (EW) sinister Polonius were impressive performances against type by both of these talented actors. Laura Criddle's (A) portrayal of Gertrude was especially poignant. Edward Fallon as Hamlet (C) capped a distinguished acting career with an emotionally charged and sensitive

interpretation of the melancholic Prince of Denmark.

The Lent and Summer productions also complemented and contrasted one another as both, in their very different ways, dealt with that perennial problem – how to get your man! Bring on the matchmakers. *Fiddler on the Roof* was a bold experiment combining the talents of actors and musicians to put on that most challenging of theatrical genres, the musical. The cheering audiences on three successive nights left everyone in no doubt that this was a huge success. A cast of thirty seven actors, an orchestra of seventeen staff and students and a technical crew of nine pulled together to produce a crowd pleasing show and congratulations go to Mrs Reece, Mrs Fogg and Mr Murphy for all their hard work and enthusiasm. With such a large cast there simply isn't enough space to mention everyone but Mary Clare Dollard (A) as Golde and Henry Bird (O) as Tevye were particularly noteworthy, combining their considerable musical and acting talents to create a believable portrayal of an endearing married couple.

Scarcely had the last note sounded on *Fiddler* before the Green Room were back in the theatre on the Sunday demolishing the set to get ready for House Play Competition, which took place ten days later on the last day of the Lent term. The judges were Mr David Goodwin from Helmsley Arts Centre and Mr Philip Smith from the Chaplaincy. St Aidan's took the honours for best play, *A Merry Regiment of Women* and Mary-Clare Dollard (A) was awarded best supporting actor. St Edward's & St Wilfrid's won the Best Design and Concept award for *The Understudy* written by Joss Craig (EW) and Francesco Palazzo's (EW) performance earned him best actor. Best Production award went to St Hugh's production of *Julius and Cleopatra* under the leadership of Felix Chan and William Ramsden. St Cuthbert's, St John's, St Oswald's and St Margaret's received worthy nominations. St Bede's and St Dunstan's were valiant performers. In total more than 180 students contributed and enjoyed this festival of drama. However the day will probably be remembered more for the dramatic power cut in the afternoon which set off the fire alarms and threatened either an abrupt end to the festivities or the first outdoor house play competition, but St Genesis smiled down us and the lights came on in time for St Bede's to make their debut on the main stage at Ampleforth.

This year's Exhibition play, directed by Miss Helen Thomson, was Thornton Wilder's entertaining comedy *The Matchmaker* acted by the junior years. Catherine Dobson (M) in the lead role of Dolly Levi did a superb job being able to portray the more conniving, scheming elements of the role without ever losing the sympathy of the audience. There were adept performances from all members of the cast but of particular note were Henry Hawkesworth (H) as an alcoholic apprentice and the wonderful comic timing of the EW partnership of Jo De Klee and Tom Holcroft. The four act play with its complicated scene changes also provided the junior crew with challenges which they met admirably.

There has been an exceptional wealth of talented Upper Sixth involved the theatre this year. Theatre Laurels were given to Julia Macfarlane (M), George Baker (O) Henry Wyrley-Birch (O) Laura Criddle (A) Joss Craig (EW) and Conrad Bird (O) for acting and Hugo Delamere (EW), Ruari Cahill (EW) and Felix Chan (H) for their backstage work. Edward Fallon (C) has been a superb Head of Green Room.

JS



Scenes from *Dr Faustus* (above and right) and *Hamlet* (below)





The Fiddler on the Roof



*St Aidan's Girls in
A Merry Regiment of Women*



Left and below: The Matchmaker

In a ward of one of the houses of the Order of the Missionary of Charity near Addis Ababa in Ethiopia, on 12 July 2007, Laura Criddle (A07) wrote of her experience of death: 'Today has been a bit of a landmark, I suppose, as it was the first time that I have been in a room when somebody died. I was feeding my lovely "very good" lady in the AIDS room and suddenly Nayley signalled to me that the lady at the back of the room had died. What was more shocking than the fact that a lady had just died and a life extinguished, was the rapidity and efficiency of the way the nurses dealt with the situation. In no more than ten minutes, the lady had died, was stripped, the bedclothes changed and a new patient brought in and tucked up in bed'. On 28 July 2007 Laura adds to the diary an incident of treating a woman in such pain that 'she screamed and screamed', as she was denied adequate morphine because of the shortage. Laura writes further 'I was the last person to change her bandages and she died the following day. Afterwards I kept thinking of how she was on that last day, she had seemed so much more at peace – maybe it was her final acceptance, rather than the morphine that had brought such calm'. Of another woman, Zenit, Laura writes of her fear. She was scared to take the test and find out whether or not she was HIV+ – having done so she discovered she was negative. Even so, Laura felt she had lost so much weight and wrote 'I'm now uncertain as to whether or not she will make it'. Laura saw her every day, rubbing Vaseline and moisturiser all over her poor, tired body. One day Zenit took Laura's hand and said 'that she loved me'. Zenit died at lunchtime on 30 July 2007, a month after Laura arrived. These are a few of the everyday occurrences experience over a few weeks by Laura Criddle whose work in Ethiopia was arranged through Face-Faw.



Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World (*Face-Faw*) represents Ampleforth's concern for the needs of the world. It has three main areas of service: first, to provide aid to projects in England and overseas; secondly, to arrange Gap Year service for Amplefordians; and thirdly, to arrange for students from various overseas countries to come for a limited period to Ampleforth.

In particular, this year *Face-Faw* organised its Fourth Friendship Holiday and supported projects in Romania, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Nepal, Uganda, Zimbabwe, Tanzania, Chile, Peru and a number of charitable needs in Britain.

In Romania, *Face-Faw* has continued to support charities in their work with orphans, in particular charities linked with Peter Sidgwick (C97) and with Dominic McCann (O02). On leaving Ampleforth in 1997, Peter Sidgwick went to help with orphans in Romania, and shortly afterwards founded a charity, now called *Liberis*. Dominic McCann (O02) helps with *Romanian Christian Humanitarian Foundation – UK Support for Romania [RCHF-UK]*. Dominic McCann, the Secretary, and Brian Douglas, Director of RCHF-UK, have written a Report for *Face-Faw*. Brian Douglas wrote that at full capacity the running costs of RCHF-UK are £1,000 a month, and invited *Face-Faw* to help, especially as their former sponsor school has closed. He wrote: 'The doors are more than open to any form of collaboration that you might want to suggest to us'. Support can be given to *Face-Faw* (RCHF).

In Bosnia-Herzegovina, *Face-Faw* supports a Hampshire based charity called *Miracles* in their work with Matthew Procter MBE (W80), in helping with the continued poverty and injuries that have followed the war of 1992-95. In particular, they are supporting the building of a Prosthetic Unit near Mostar [a group of Amplefordians visiting Medjugorje in October 2006 visited the site with Matthew Procter]. The school arranged a sponsored run in the Valley, covering the combined distance from Ampleforth to Mostar, an estimated 1887 kilometres. This 1887 event raised over £11,000 (including tax rebates due). The organisation and much of the thinking for the event was undertaken by James Moroney (O) – a Co-ordinating group COG1887 was formed with Constantin de Nassau (C), Robert Dufon (D), Hugo Gibson (T), Piers Harris (EW), Julia Macfarlane (M), Hugo Osborne (J), Anthony O'Rourke Potocki (EW), Clemens van den Boogaard (O), Toby Walsh (EW), Hew Williams (EW) – and further support from Jessica Airey (A), Laura Willis (A), Claire Dawson (B), Edward Fallon (C), Edmund French (D), Edmund Tate (EW), Charlie Foster (H), Henry Rex (J), and Francesco Amodio (T). Many ran and

many obtained sponsorship, the highest individual sponsorship was £829.49 (including tax refunded on gifts) – of the known sponsorship (much was often difficult to identify to an individual runner), the following obtained sponsorship of £50 or more: Christopher Adam (C), Johnny Armour (O), Charlie Bowes-Lyon (EW), Ruari Cahill (EW), Oliver Cardozo (O), Patrick Connors (EW), Hewie Dalrymple (EW), Theo Dewez (J), Toby Garland (C), Piers Harris (EW), Anthony Hornung (EW), Emma Irvén (M), Thomas Irvén (T), David Knock (EW), Alasdair Lochrane (C), Carl-Frederick





Mack (D), Wayne Mak (C), Laurence Maschio (O), Rosalie McCann (M), Charlie Sparrow (EW), David Spencer (EW), George Steger (J), Edmund Tate (EW), Sebastian Tate (EW), Hector Tulloch (EW), Kevin van Vliet (C), Toby Walsh (EW) and Hew Williams (EW). St Edward's-St Wilfrid's with £2,266 obtained the highest combined House sponsorship (including tax rebates). Support can be given to *Face-Faw* (Mostar).

In Tanzania, *Face-Faw* made an agreement with Bishop Augustine Shao, C.S.Sp, the Bishop of Zanzibar in December 2006 to provide support and links between Ampleforth and the school of the Diocese there, the Francis Maria Libermann School. As a result, John Osborne (a parent of five boys at Ampleforth) and a monk visited Bishop Shao and Francis Maria School in December 2006. *Face-Faw* is funding 90% of the fees of twenty of the most needy pupils (some boarders included) at an estimated cost of £2,400 – it is hoped that each house at Ampleforth will sponsor two students. *Face-Faw* has also provided funding for exercise books and pencils at the school to the value of about £3,000, achieved through generous support received from Simon Stone (a friend of Jozef Mycielski [H90]) of Stone Marketing Ltd in Tonbridge. The Francis Maria Libermann School is described by the Director of Education of the Diocese, Fr Cosmas Amani Shayo, in a Report to *Face-Faw* dated 20 December 2006, as 'a giant school academically among the private schools of Zanzibar', and *Face-Faw* is grateful to have an opportunity to be associated with the future of this School. Support can be given to *Face-Faw* (Zanzibar). James Nolan (T78), accompanied by his family, visited the school in August 2007, teaching some classes. They have offered further help to *Face-Faw* in providing further support, probably in providing an IT system.

In Chile, *Face-Faw* supports San Lorenzo, a school and community centre in the shanty town area of the Apostolic Manquehue Movement in Santiago, Chile. The Manquehue Movement was founded in Santiago in 1977 by a Chilean layman and Ampleforth's link with the movement began in 1982. The Manquehue Movement in Santiago runs three schools, and San Lorenzo is the one to be found in the poorest

area of the city. Of the children in San Lorenzo, 29.7% live in 'extremely poor' housing conditions, 40.8% live in a shared home (they cannot afford a home of their own), 11.8% live in extreme poverty (not having enough money to buy the minimum food needed to survive one month) and 42.9% cannot afford basic food, clothes and transport. Over the 25 years since 1982, a few Amplefordians (after leaving school) have helped each year with the Movement in Chile, sharing their community life, while members of the community (and sometimes students) have come for a limited time to Ampleforth. *Face-Faw* sponsors the cost of a student at San Lorenzo and £1,000 was recently transferred to San Lorenzo for this purpose. Support can be given to *Face-Faw* (San Lorenzo).

In Zimbabwe, *Face-Faw* have been able to help a little with the charitable work of the *Monastery of Christ the Word*, founded by Ampleforth in 1996. The Prior of the monastery, Fr Robert Igo, wrote in March 2007 to *Face-Faw* to describe these charitable works. In particular Fr Robert wrote of the educational support the Monastery of Christ the Word gives to the education of students. 'We are helping ninety young people with their education, from primary School to University'. Fr Robert also wrote of other needs. In the area of agriculture, money is 'spent on seed and fertilizer' and this year we have assisted 'over 100 families with 50kg of maize seed and 150 bags of fertilizer'. The Community also help with community loans, after asking for a business plan and making investigations, and assist with hunger relief through a monthly distribution to ten families of the parish and helping with fifty to sixty callers over the same period. In addition, the Community provide anti-retroviral drugs for eight people and assist orphaned families – 'sometimes the eldest child is running the household and we help with rent and rates for some of these, as well as with school fees'. Christ the Word organise retreats for 'those living with HIV and also those who Care for them'. In his letter to *Face-Faw*, Fr Robert recalled that their 'primary task is to root monastic life and tradition in the soil of Zimbabwe – our fidelity to monastic life is our first and most abiding gift to the needy of Zimbabwe'. *Face-Faw* gave £1,000 this year for the charitable work of the *Monastery of Christ the Word*, initially for educational fees. Further support can be given to *Face-Faw* (Zimbabwe). Fr Robert has asked that we know 'of the Community's deep gratitude' for all help so far received.

A key moment for *Face-Faw* is the Friendship Holiday held each Summer at Ampleforth. The *Fourth Friendship Holiday* took place from 25 to 29 June 2007. It welcomed children with learning, emotional and physical disabilities from the Shepherd School in Nottingham to Ampleforth to share a holiday with students from the M6. As Conrad Bird (O07) said of the 2006 Holiday 'We share friendship, we receive friendship, we celebrate friendship'. The group lived in Alban Roe House [the old Junior House] and on several days went out – visiting a theme park, the York Eye, and spending time in the swimming pool at the St Alban Centre. On the final day all those involved were present for a full school Mass for the Feast of St Peter and St Paul in the Abbey Church. After Communion each of those involved received a commemoration from Fr Abbot of the event. This *Fourth Face-Faw Friendship Holiday* was supported by a Ball at Christmas 2006, the sale of SHAC accessories, cake stalls, a Fashion show on 29 April 2007 and many house events; the enthusiasm of this year's students was impressive and fundraising was fun and successful. A huge amount of thanks goes to Fr Edwin, who led the holiday, assisted by Suzanne Mulligan and Laura Bolton – and to all who helped: Lottie Lawrence (A), Charlotte Holmes (A), Valerie Von Srbik (A), Alice Reid (A), Mary-Clare Dollard (A), Claire Dawson (B).

Francesca Tonna (B), Jack Blakiston Houston (C), Alasdhair Lochrane (C), Finnian Shaw (C), Alexander Panilio (C), Edward Noble (C), Ikenna Igboaka (D), Ivan da Klee (EW), Hewie Dalrymple (EW), Hugo Seilern-Aspang (EW), William Brazier (EW), James Higgins (H), Charles Russell (H), William Simpson (H), Edwin Maddicott (H), Jack Marsden (H), Tommy O'Hare (H), Antonio Calder Smith (H), David Pettet (J), Tim Halliwell (O), Patrick Garey (O), Varuth Kuongsongtham (O), Alexander Brazier (O), Sophie Elliot (M) and Charlotte Codrington (M), who supported the fundraising events and cared for the guests. *A diary of the holiday follows.*

Other projects that have received support from *Face-Faw*: Refugee children and the chronically sick in The Sudan (linked with Ferdinand von Habsburg-Lothringen [E87]), a blind rehabilitation centre in central Tanzania, street children in Columbia, schools in Nepal (linked with the work of the Pahar Trust and Mr Matthew Torrens-Burton). A number of charities within the United Kingdom also received support including *The Yorkshire Air Ambulance Service*, who received a grant of £800 in recognition and gratitude of the many occasions this charity has come to Ampleforth in recent times. Contributions were also made for the victims of the Pakistan earthquake in 2006.

Fundraising was varied, and in all, in 2006-2007, an estimated £25,000 was raised. Besides the 1887 run and the fundraising for the Friendship Holiday (mentioned above) there was the sale of SHAC accessories (Edward Scrope [O], designer Henry Dinkel [J]), the writing and sale of *ACME* (an Exhibition magazine - Editors: Hugo Osborne [J], Archie Burden [J] and Patrick Garey [O] raising over £1,700 for Zanzibar). In addition, there were four Fast Days, second-hand clothes sales (Mrs Olley, Michael Lawless [H] and many others), the marketing of 'Shac' Hoodies and of tee shirts (Edward Scrope [O] and George Baker Baker [O], designed respectively by Edward Scrope [O] and Henry Dinkel [J]), the sale of Ampleforth prints and other products in the Main Hall after Sunday Mass [Alexander Panilio (C) and Hew Williams (EW)], The Sedbergh Guessing Game, the 1887 teeshirt (designed and marketed by Hew Williams [EW]), the auction of a signed Surrey cricket bat, the Exhibition weekend (Dominic Ramsden [D], much supported by Matthew Zu [D] and others) and the Insider-Outsiders match. The annual Rock Concert on 12 May 2007 was organised by George Bull (H), Ruari Cahill (EW) and Hugo Gibson (T) - the music was provided by two groups: one with Archie Cookson (T), Gabriel Cookson (T), Edward Fallon (C) and Tom Moon (C); the other with Jimmy Heyman (J), William Marriott (J), Rory Marsden (H) and Jeremy Vaughan (J). Parents and Old Amplefordians made some notably generous gifts. James Jeffrey (C97), who in 2006 ran a marathon at Basra in Iraq for the school of St Mary's in Addis Ababa, Ethiopia, also ran the New York marathon on 4 November 2007 for this same aim. In the four years from September 2002 to July 2006 approximately £83,000 was raised to help *Face-Faw* projects by a series of events and by the generosity of students, parents and Old Amplefordians: £18,000 in 2002-2003, £17,000 in 2003-2004, £22,000 in 2004-2005, £26,000 in 2005-2006.

Gap Year projects are available in India, Poland, Ghana, the Czech Republic, Hungary, Romania, Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Ethiopia, Tanzania, West Africa and Chile - some involving directly linked projects and others which might be arranged and are monitored in part by Mr Dunne. In 2006 and 2007, a number helped with the Missionaries of Charity (nuns of Mother Teresa) in Ethiopia: in 2006-07 Michael Cumming-Bruce (O04), Harry Gibson (T05), Julian Muller (H05), Victoria Palazzo (A05), Thomas Sommer (T04), Luke Sumner (J99), Henry

Van Der Does De Willebois (J05); and then in July-September 2007, Laura Criddle (A07) (as illustrated earlier by extracts from her diary), Hugo Phillips (T07) and Galceran de Sarriera (O07). John Ryan (J06) and James Rudge (C06) were in Santiago, Chile with the Manquehue Movement from March to September 2007 - James Rudge writes in the Old Amplefordian notes section on his time in Santiago. Charlie Pembroke (EW07), Anna Willis (A04) and Laura Willis (A07) worked in Romania with RCHF-UK in July and August 2007.

Face-Faw has a Co-Ordinating Group (COG). In 2006-07 COG consisted of Ruari Cahill (EW), George Baker Baker (O), Edmund French (D), George Bull (H), Julia Macfarlane (M) and Edward Scrope (O). Much of the organisation is undertaken by HATS representing each year of every House. The key link are the Middle VI Hats: Alice Reid (A), Claire Dawson (B), Toby Garland (C), Edward Noble (C), Finnian Shaw (C), Dominic Ramsden (D), Hew Williams (EW), Charlie Foster (H), Edwin Maddicott (H), George Steger (J), Klara Zychowska (M), Patrick Garey (O), Francesco Amodio (T), Alex Entwistle (T) and Tom Wright (T).

Face-Faw has grown from the work done for Eastern Europe in the 1980s and 1990s. Ampleforth's first involvement with the Polish people dates from the wartime hostel, founded in the 1940s to provide for the education of exiled Polish boys. In the 1980s Fr Leo Chamberlain took the initiative in supporting aid for Poland and the first large delivery was made in 1982. In 1987 the school arranged a sponsored relay run from Ampleforth to the Polish War Memorial at Northolt, west of London. The name *Face-Faw* dates only from the early 1990s, and part of its early work was to help victims of the wars in Bosnia-Herzegovina and in Croatia between 1991 and 1995, for which about £45,000 was raised in 1993.

Face-Faw serves in Friendship and in Aid, and in prayer.

Fr Francis Dobson, OSB

FACE-FAW FRIENDSHIP HOLIDAY DIARY 2007

The annual holiday held at the end of the summer term was, once again, a huge success. Middle sixth students, together with Fr Edwin and Suzanne Mulligan,



worked very hard all year to raise funds for the event and a full programme was planned. Over thirty students from Ampleforth were involved in the project which allowed for a ratio of almost three students to one guest throughout the holiday, an ideal configuration.

On the first day students from the Shepherd School and their staff arrived just in time for lunch and despite the terrible weather everyone managed to have a great day. In the afternoon all members of the group settled into their accommodation in the Alban Roe House before going for a swim at SAC. In the evening the group had the use of Windmill Hill for a barbecue and karaoke during which students of both schools had the opportunity to show off their vocal skills!

Friendship Holiday 2007



Friendship Holiday 2007



The following day the group went to Flamingoland. Thankfully it remained dry for most of the day and the rides proved popular with everyone. By now friendships had begun to form and it was very rewarding to see students from both establishments having fun and helping each other. Even those who did not enjoy the thrilling rides enjoyed time spent at the zoo or watching the different shows on offer.

That evening was spent relaxing, playing games on the lawn and singing along to the accompaniment of Andrew (Shepherd School) on his guitar.

Wednesday morning included a swimming session followed by lunch in the Upper Refectories with the various Houses. The afternoon was spent in York on the Norwich Union Wheel (the views of the surrounding area were incredible!) and at the Railway Museum. Sightseeing was followed by an early supper at a Chinese Buffet Restaurant which proved to be a huge success. The amount of food that some people managed to eat was extraordinary but thankfully no-one suffered on the way home!! A boat trip had been planned for that evening but due to flooding this had to be cancelled. Instead the group were, once more, very kindly given access to Windmill Hill and, once again, enjoyed some dancing and the karaoke machine!

Beamish Museum (near Durham) was the group's destination on Thursday. The Museum, which specialises in providing a 'slice of Victorian Life', proved to be a great success with the old trams and the sweet shop being the most popular sights, together with the pigs!!

A party was held in the St Alban Centre on our return to Ampleforth and included a barbecue, some drinks, football and a bouncy castle!

Friday, the day of departure, arrived all too quickly. After breakfast the group packed and tidied up before attending Mass in the Abbey Church to celebrate the Feast of St Peter and St Paul at which Benedictine medals were presented by Fr Abbot to each of the students involved. This proved to be a particularly moving moment for all those attending Mass.

Lunch was followed by an emotional farewell.

The students from Ampleforth who assisted with the holiday proved to be an enormous credit and source of pride throughout the week. We are extremely grateful to them for their willing and enthusiastic participation in the project.

A huge amount of thanks goes to Fr Edwin, who led the holiday, assisted by Suzanne Mulligan and Laura Bolton. Of course thanks must go to all those who supported the fundraising events throughout the year and to the students themselves who not only raised the money but cared for our guests. Those involved are listed in the main *Face-Faw* report.

THE CIRCUS

This year *The Circus* had three talks and undertook one expedition.

On 5 February 2007, Mr Angus Loughran (O83) visited *The Circus*. He spoke to the Society of his work as sports commentator and pundit. Known often as *Statto*, Angus Loughran entertained and informed. He appears regularly on television, newspapers and websites, usually concentrating on horse racing and football (soccer).

On 12 February 2007 Mr Richard Knock (E/EW04) described driving a 16-year old Ford Fiesta van from Hyde Park to Ulaanbaatar in Mongolia, a distance of 10,000 through sixteen countries over five weeks in 2006. He came from Durham University to talk to *the Circus*, describing, with photographs, the variety of experiences.



Fr James with Richard Knock and James Knock prior to the lecture.

On 15 May 2007, nine were the guests of Mr Julian Brazier in the Palace of Westminster. Mr Brazier is MP for Canterbury and a current Ampleforth parent. This *Circus* expedition attended both the House of Lords and House of Commons, and some listened to a Commons debate on the question of War and Parliamentary Approval – William Hague spoke on the recent history of this issue. Mr Brazier kindly invited the group to lunch in the Members' restaurant. In the tour of the Palace of Westminster, the group saw the recently installed statue of Baroness Thatcher, completed by Antony Dufort (B66). Some met (by chance) in Central Lobby with Simon McGee (B93), Political Editor of the *Yorkshire Post*.

On 21 June 2007, Mr Jeremy McDermott (H85) spoke with a small gathering of *The Circus* in the Monastery Guestroom on *Journalism amongst the Guerrillas: Conflicts and Wild Cards in Latin America*. While enjoying tea, he spoke of his career, moving from being an army Liaison Officer in Bosnia-Herzegovina in about 1993, to journalism first in Bosnia-Herzegovina, then the Middle East and now in to Columbia. Jeremy McDermott spoke of the challenges facing Columbia and South America in general.

Jack Blakiston Houston (C) Secretary

COMBINED CADET FORCE

At the beginning of the autumn term, the officers were Lieutenant Colonel VF McLean (Commanding Officer), Captain BJ Anglim (Officer Commanding 2nd Year), 2nd Lieutenant O Peck (Officer Commanding 1st Year), 2nd Lieutenant C Olley (Army), Flight Lieutenant JP Ridge (Officer Commanding Royal Air Force Section), and Warrant Officer Class 1 (Sergeant Major Instructor) T Reece. The Army section contained 125 cadets (distributed across the years as follows: first – 52, second – 32, third – 18, fourth – 15, fifth – 8). The Royal Air Force Section had 8 cadets

The first year cadets under Under Officer Antoine Lamarche (D), Colour Sergeants Jean-Sixte de Muysers Lantwyck (EW), Josef von Liechtenstein (O), assisted by Sergeant Turner Royal Dragoon Guards 9 Cadet Training Team and 2nd Lieutenant Peck did their basic training (GP Rifle, map reading, orienteering and fieldcraft). They also fired the No 8 Rifle (.22).

The second year under Under Officer George Bull (H), Corporals Edward Noble (C), and Thomas Irven (T), commanded by Captain Anglim and 2nd Lieutenant Olley, trained for the Irish Guards Cup. The sections spent much of the time learning section battle drills, and patrolling skills culminating in an overnight exercise on the Army Training Estate at Strensall. These cadets also took part in a March and Shoot competition.

The third year participated in a Cadre Course (Potential Lance Corporals Course) run by SMI Reece. The BTEC First Diploma in Public Services equal to 4 GCSEs at A* to C level is now part of the course. In order to achieve the BTEC Diploma cadets must be over 16 and must successfully complete the requirements of the course syllabus, a number of which are in addition to their regular cadet activities. Congratulations go to the Shooting team, who won the Brigade Skill at Arms meeting, and to the Colts Canter team for winning the competition.

The Lent term training was directed towards Field Day. First year cadets were busy in the school grounds, orienteering, firing the Cadet GP Rifle and the Light Support Weapon (machine gun) and using the mobile climbing wall. Just before lunch, a gazelle helicopter arrived from the Army Air Corps Middle Wallop. It was piloted by Captain Anthony Arnott, AAC who gave the cadets a short safety presentation. Each first year cadet was then given a ten minute familiarisation flight. The Second year cadets visited the 5th Regiment Royal Artillery at Catterick where they had an action packed day. The Third year cadets at the culmination of their cadet course took part in a 24 hour tactical exercise organised by SMI Reece at the Army Training Estate at Strensall. The cadets dealt favourably with this and gained a basic knowledge of the responsibilities. The Fourth year cadets spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre, Catterick. The cadets were put through their paces over the Obstacle and Streeplechase course. They also used the Dismounted Close Combat Trainer, a laser based shooting simulator and fired at both single and multiple attack targets in which they had to distinguish between friendly and enemy targets.



Major General SJL Roberts OBE (J72) General Officer Commanding London District and Major General Commanding The Household Division on Wednesday 16 May

The Major General, accompanied by his ADC Captain Ben Pennington (B96), was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer Christopher Connolly (H), with Corporal Dominic Ramsden (D) as Right Guide supported by the Heavy Cavalry and Cambrai Band and the Ampleforth Highland Pipe Band. The Guard of Honour who had trained during their morning breaks rose to the occasion and looked both smart and professional. In the afternoon General Roberts viewed command tasks, defence shoot, close target recce (second year) and a platoon attack (third and fourth year NCOs with Under Officer Edward Scrope (O) acting as Platoon Commander. In addition he watched the culmination of the first year competition consisting of a stretcher race, a series of command tasks and a general knowledge test.

At the Prize-giving Under Officer Louis Wallace (C) received the Nullis Secundus Cup (Best Cadet) for the second consecutive year, and Under Officer Christopher Connolly (C) received the Royal Irish Fusilier's Cup (Best Cadet in the Army Section). Lance Corporal Jonathan Lloyd-Jones (T) the Armour Memorial Trophy (Best Third Year NCO), Lance Corporal Hugh Ronan (J), the Green Howards' Trophy, and Corporal Edward Noble (C) and Thomas Irven (T), the Irish Guards' Cup. Lieutenant Colonel McLean presented General Roberts with two Ampleforth Cushion Covers as a memento of his visit. In his address General Roberts was generous in his praise and it was clear that the cadets and training had impressed him. The day was a great success thanks to the Offices, members of Leeds University Officers Training Corps (Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel EFJV Melotte MBE Irish Guards (O84), 9 Cadet Training Team, SMI Reece, Pipe Major B Robinson and, of course the cadets, pipers and drummers who showed such enthusiasm.



Training continued for those not involved in state examinations. The first year cadets participated in a weekend introduction to Self Reliance on the Army Training Estate at Strensall under SMI Reece and 2nd Lieutenant Peck. Forty five cadets spent a day at the Army Exhibition for Schools at Catterick. The show combined a mix of interactive and observational Army activities with cadets able to watch daredevil performances from the Royal Signals Motorcycle display team as well as stunning freefalling parachute displays from the Red Devils display team. Among the many interactive activities, cadets were able to test drive Army mini bikes, scale a 30ft tower to descend on an aerial ropeway and tryout their aim with laser clay shooting and the laser dome. The obstacle and assault courses also allowed cadets to put their fitness and agility to the test.



We are grateful to Colonel Steve Davies MBE Chief of Staff the 2nd Division who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, together with Lieutenant Colonel Edward Melotte MBE (O84) Irish Guards, Lieutenant Colonel (Retd) Robin Bullock – Webster OBE Irish Guards, and Capt Tom Orde – Powlett MC Irish Guards.

Congratulations go to Lance Corporal John Connolly (H) on being awarded a Sixth Form Army Scholarship, to Corporal Holly Wilson on successfully completing an Air Cadets Gliding Scholarship (Silver), to Under Officer Edward Noble on winning the Cadet Champion at Arms and the Marlborough Cup at Bisley. To Corporal Holly Wilson (M), Lance Corporals John Connolly (H), Oliver Greaves (J), and William Hall (EW), who took part in the CCF Regional First Aid Competitions; they were successful and now go forward to the National CCF/ACF First Aid Championships Finals at the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst on Saturday the 13 October.

VFP McL

CCF CAMP 2007



Sixteen cadets under Lieutenant Colonel McLean, Captain B Anglim and WO1 (SSI) T Reece spent a week with the 1st Battalion Scots Guards. Owing to the inclement weather and the heightened state of security at our airports we set off earlier than planned and arrived at Muenster/Osnabruck airport late at night. We were met by Lieutenant Hamish Barne the officer in charge of the visit. We were then moved in three minibuses to Oxford Barracks Muenster where we were to be accommodated. The accommodation was taken over, hot soup and sandwiches were provided, and then it was time for bed. The first morning after a late Reveille and Breakfast the cadets paraded at 1100 hrs. They were given an introduction to the Battalion, their role in Germany, and a tour of barracks. This was followed by a session in the Dismounted Close Combat Trainer (a computer based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at screen on to which a high resolution image is projected) and familiarisation and tests on the SA 80 A2 Rifle. No visit to a Guards Regiment could escape a period of drill which took place after lunch, suffice to say on completion the Drill Sergeants and cadets were still smiling and one could see a marked improvement in their marching. Next was a potted sports competition. At night the cadets watched a video on the Falklands and the Gulf and the realities of war.

Friday morning after Breakfast the cadets were introduced to the Obstacle. After expert instruction given by GDSM McLaughlin, C Company Physical Training Instructor, the cadets were talked and walked through the obstacles before executing the obstacles at speed against the clock. It was quite exhausting, but at the end there was a real sense of achievement. This was followed by more weapons familiarisation and weapons handling tests. The first part of the afternoon was spent on the Warrior (Armoured Fighting Vehicle). Having been warned of the hazards of the Warrior in a video, then having hands on instruction, the cadets valued their limbs more, and were vaguely confident and informed about how the vehicle worked and were looking forward to using it on the exercise. Next was kit and basic skills lessons on fire and manoeuvre, patrolling, and introduction to patrolling, ambush and recce. At night the cadets visited the Cosmo Bowling Alley in Muenster and had great fun.

Saturday morning we departed for a visit to Bergen – Belsen Concentration Camp. On arrival we were given a three hour guided tour. The visit stirred up emotions. We were left speechless after being confronted with the incomprehensible events that took place there. A total of approximately 50,000 concentration camp prisoners and 20,000 prisoners of war died in Bergen – Belsen. Although it was quite a long journey to get there, we felt it had been well worth making the effort, and all agreed that something like this should never be allowed to happen again.



Sunday morning we attended Mass in the Domplatz. There was an opportunity to look around this fine Cathedral and see the famous 16th-century Astronomical clock. After Mass we visited a pavement café for coffee. After lunch the cadets took part in an Orienteering competition around the Aasee Lake, a well known beauty spot. At night pre-ranges administration took place.



SHOOTING

School Captain of Shooting

*Edward Noble (C)*

School Vice Captain of Shooting

*Jonathan Lloyd-Jones (T)*

SMALL BORE SHOOTING

The first competition the team took part in this year was the Green Howard's **Country Life** Small Bore Competition, which was competed for by 36 teams countrywide. Ampleforth's 1st and 2nd eights were placed 4th and 7th overall with scores of 875 and 812 respectively.

The 2nd eight recorded the highest score from any 2nd team in the Country. David Pettet (J) and Alexander Brazier (EW) described the Landscape Target.

The **Stewart Cup** was presented to Ben Vines (EW) for achieving the highest individual score out of the two eights.

The **Father and Son/Daughters** .22 Competition took place during Exhibition with 31 teams taking part. The winning trophy was won by Mr J MacDonald and his son Archie (O).

INTER-HOUSE COMPETITIONS

The **Autumn term Inter-House Small Bore Competition** was won by St Edward's/Wilfrid's who received the Pitel Cup. Individual honours went to 1st Antoine Lamarche (D07), 2nd Louis Wallace (C07) and 3rd Edward Noble (C).



The winning Autumn term team from St Edward's/Wilfrid's.

*L to R: Freddie Meynell
J-S de Muiser Lantwyck
Ben Vines
Hugo Delamere*

The **Lent term Inter-House Small Bore Competition** was won by St Cuthbert's who received the Hardy Cup. Individual honours went to 1st Louis Wallace (C07), 2nd Valerie von Srbik (A) and 3rd Ben Vines (EW 07).



The winning Lent term team from St Cuthbert's

*L to R: Edward Noble
Sasha Pace
Carl-Johann de Nassau
Louis Wallace*



The **First Year Shooting Competition** was won by Max Meran (D07) who received the Johnson Ferguson trophy with Edward Donald (J) placed second and Digby Walker (T) placed third. 29 students took part.

The **Summer term Inter-House Full Bore Competition** was won by St Cuthbert's who received the winning trophy. Individual honours went to 1st Chris Connolly (H07), 2nd Harriet Heathcote (B) and 3rd Louis Wallace (C07).

The winning Summer Term team from St Cuthbert's

*Louis Wallace**Carl-Johann
de Nassau**Jack
Blakiston-Houston**Edward Noble*

FULL BORE SHOOTING

Our full bore season started with our annual training pilgrimage to Ash and Bisley Ranges with Lt Col Vic McLean, P/Maj Brian Robinson and WO1 Tony Reece taking fourteen students. During the camp, the new team members were taught and practised in the intricacies of hitting a target the size of a dinner plate at 300, 500 and 600m. Whilst undergoing the training the following new team members passed their (National Rifle Association) Advanced Target Rifle Skills course.



Harry Leeming (H)



Edward Donald (J)



Dominic Fogarty (T)



Rory Smith (H)



John Clarke (EW)



Piers Harris (EW)



Charles Lochrane (H)



The Badge awarded



The team at work on a rain-soaked 600m firing point.

15 (NORTH EAST) BRIGADE TARGET RIFLE MEETING

The CCF team shot extremely well and managed to sweep the board winning all the individual and team competitions.



The Champion Contingent
Ampleforth College

Winning Team
Ampleforth B

Class A Individual
Antoine Lamarche (D07)

Class B Individual
Harry Leeming (H)

Pool Bull winners
John Clarke
Edward Donald



BISLEY

The Central Schools Meeting took place at Bisley during very wet and windy conditions with the team using both the Cadet GP 5.56mm and the Cadet 7.62mm L81 A2 Target Rifle.

The team representing Ampleforth College was as follows: Louis Wallace (C) – Team Captain, Ben Vines (EW) Vice Captain, Jean-Sixte de Muysers Lantwyck (EW), Edward Scrope (O), Chris Connolly (H), Freddie Killander (D), Tom Kendall (D), Edward Noble (C), Jonathan Lloyd-Jones (T), Dominic Fogarty (T), Harry Leeming (H), Freddie Killander (D), John Clarke (EW), Edward Donald (J) and Charles Lochrane (H).



Cadets from Ampleforth College achieved the following results:



The Cadet Champion at Arms:
(465 took part)

1st Trophy and Gold Medal – Edward Noble (C)
4th Chris Connolly (H07)

The Marlborough Cup:

1st Trophy and Gold Medal – Edward Noble (C)
2nd and Silver Medal – Edward Scrope (O07)
4th Ben Vines (EW07)

The Marling Cup:

2nd and six Silver Medals – Ampleforth College

The School Snap Shooting Trophy:

3rd and six Bronze Medals – Ampleforth College

Wellington:

9th Chris Connolly (H07)

Iveagh:

14th Edward Donald (J)



Financial Times (262 Cadets took part):

3rd and Bronze Medal – Edward Noble (C)
5th Chris Connolly (H07)

The Royal Regiment of Fusiliers Challenge Cup:

2nd – Ampleforth College

The Victoria Cup:

8th – Chris Connolly (H07)

The Ashburton Aggregate and the Stourton Cup:

Ben Vines (EW07)





The North of England Trophy:
2nd – Ampleforth College

Schools Aggregate:
2nd – Ampleforth College

The Under 16 Bisley Cup:
Harry Leeming (H)

Ashburton:
14th – Ampleforth College

RAF SECTION

The RAF section continued to be few in number but remained committed to its programme of classroom and outdoor training. Visits to RAF Leeming for powered flying in the Grob Tutor were frequent and well attended, but unfortunately the availability of gliding at RAF Linton on Ouse was more restricted than in previous years, to two sessions. Under the able leadership of senior cadet L. Wallace (C), supported ably by H. Wilson (M), cadets enjoyed a diet of training which included first-aid and map reading and shooting.

The Lent Term Field Day presented the opportunity for a station visit to RAF Leeming, where cadets followed a full programme of activities and visits which were intended to give a flavour of RAF life and training. The hospitality of the RAF was generous, and allowed our cadets a valuable insight into RAF operations which, at the moment are extensive and varied.

During the summer term we were once again fortunate to be able to offer a full programme with its customary focus on leadership training. During the annual inspection cadets demonstrated their skills on the computerised flight simulator and managed to convince the inspecting General that flying is not, actually, as easy as it looks! Perhaps this was one of the best years for the section, culminating in the winning for the second time of the Nulli Secundus Cup (best cadet in the Contingent) by the Senior Cadet, Under Officer L. Wallace (C). It is also worthy of note that Cadet Corporal H. Wilson (M) achieved her gliding wings following her solo flight at the end of her gliding scholarship training during the summer holidays. As next year's senior cadet, she is certainly leading by example. My thanks go to her and to Under Officer L. Wallace for their organisation and initiative during the year. As is the case every year, my thanks go also to Lt Col McLean and SMI Reece for their support and willingness to involve RAF cadets in the broader programme of Contingent activities.



JPR

DUKE OF EDINBURGH AWARD

In June a Gold Award pre-assessment expedition took place in the Lake District. The opportunity for a first wild camp was a highlight. Participants were given a final opportunity to prepare for their assessment at the end of term. Training included camp craft, navigation and first aid.



June 2007 – High in the Lake District





In July the Gold Assessment to Scotland began at Killin Youth Hostel, where the three groups met the Assessors before setting off.

Three different routes were undertaken. All involved three nights wild camping. Participants experienced independent travel and self sufficiency throughout the four day expedition. All came through what was a very challenging first day. The weather was foul and the going underfoot difficult but spirits remained high!



Day three – Scotland. One of the groups relaxing

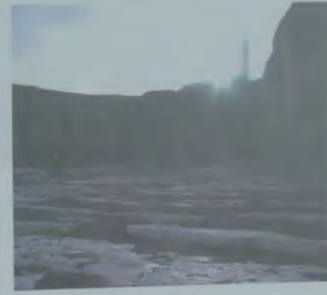
All were successful, and are on course to complete their award in the year ahead.

MJD

GEOGRAPHY FIELD TRIPS IN THE UK – 2006-07

The following Geography field trips took place during 2006.

Year 10 spent the weekend at the Cranedale Centre in order to study the coastal features available at Flamborough Head and the Holderness coast. In addition, the group had the opportunity to study forest ecosystems at Raincliffe Woods near Scarborough.



Year 12 spent four days in Snowdonia during October studying landscapes and fieldwork techniques for AS Geography.



Year 13 spent two days locally, studying the glacial features of the North Yorkshire Moors...



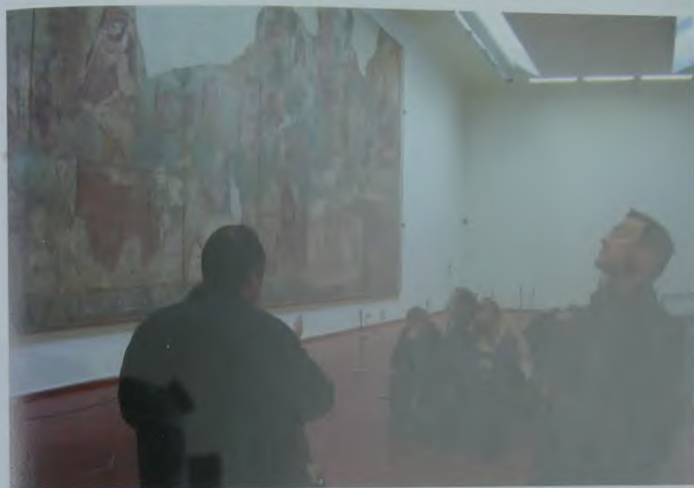
... and three days in the Lake District preparing for A Level Geography.



HISTORY OF ART TRIP TO ITALY 9-15 FEBRUARY 2007



Upper sixth History of Art students accompanied by Stephen Bird, Fr John and Mrs Charnock visited Pisa and Florence during the Lent half-term. The focus of the visit was to study medieval art and the foundation of the Italian Renaissance through the art, sculpture and architecture of the 13th and 14th centuries and the development of the early Renaissance in Florence from the 15th century. During the tour the group studied many works of art including those by the leading masters of the period including Giotto, Pisano, Donatello, Fabriano, Botticelli, Leonardo da Vinci, Michaelangelo and Vasari.

*History of Art Trip to Italy, Feb 2007*

Art department trips to London, Newcastle and Durham have also taken place this year.



Outside the National Gallery

COMENIUS PROJECT

Ampleforth was successful in its application for funding for the second year of the Comenius Project, a British Council/EU funded scheme. The aim of the Project is to link together schools across Europe in order that they may share the benefits of mutual research and cultural exchange. Ampleforth has been continuing its association with schools from Belgium, Malta and Turkey throughout this academic year. As part of the scheme a three-day conference was held at Ampleforth in October for the co-ordinators of the Project and included planning meetings, trips to York Minster, Byland and Rievaulx (associated with one of the research projects) and a performance of Shakespeare's *Cymbeline* given at the West Yorkshire Playhouse by the Knee-high Company.



In April, three sixth form students accompanied by Mrs Charnock and Fr John attended a three-day Conference at the partner school in Couvin, Belgium. During this period the students involved, Laura Criddle (A06), Edward Fallon (C06) and Patrick Garey (O06) each gave detailed presentations on their own individual research topics that included a performance of an extract from the York Cycle of Mystery Plays.



Tour of the Abbey

Cowin, April 2007



Manning the Ampleforth stall



The whole Comenius Group with the Mayor of Cowin

SUB-AQUA EXPEDITION TO MALTA 2007



A small group of students took the opportunity to travel to Malta in the summer to experience the excellent diving that the island has to offer. Apart from two breezy days the conditions were first class and we were able to complete the open water training for the students and enjoy dives around the main island, the tiny island of Comino and on the last day Gozo. The marine life was quite exquisite at times and we were lucky enough to see flying gurnard, cuttlefish, an octopus squirting ink and many other interesting critters. On one of the windier days we took shelter near Manoel Island and dived a wreck within the confines of the harbour. To top off what was an excellent trip five students gained their 'Ocean Diver' qualification, which enables them to dive anywhere in the world at a recognised dive centre. These five students can be seen in the underwater picture: back left W Bryan (T), middle left M Brenninkmeijer (EW), front left R. Phizacklea (D), front right T Dales (D), middle right F Lytton-Cobbold (D).

AJH

RUGBY UNION

P14 W4 L8

1ST XV

201-388

This was a difficult season when the 1st XV struggled against a strong fixture list and learned the fine line between winning and losing. The team never learned the winning habit and as a result ended up losing games when in a position to go on and win. Ampleforth played some fantastic, open running rugby when the conditions suited it, often outshining the opposition who played a pragmatic style with the exception of one or two teams. Ultimately a lack of fitness and physique combined with weak individual kicking skills meant that the team could not compete effectively when the weather demanded a more direct game plan in the darker months of November and December. In these harsh realities lies the lesson that a level of individual commitment and application to personal fitness and skill development is necessary to match opponents on such a competitive circuit.

The team were committed on the field despite their demoralising record, which is a great credit to the leadership of captain Hector Tulloch (EW). He is a physical player and an aggressive competitor. His spirit was always close to getting the better of him leading to a loss of discipline, but he showed notable maturity in treading this fine line and containing the urge to overstep the mark defined him as a true competitor and his value as a leader. He was always able to command the respect and support of the squad, even when things were not going the team's way which is a real achievement amongst students, and also testament to the character of the team. Hugo Phillips (T) was a strong vice-captain, always true to the spirit of Ampleforth rugby and the most vocal advocate of an open style of play. He was also the team's most effective exponent of running rugby, finding superb lines of attack to break the defensive line and score fantastic tries.

In the pack, Conrad Bird (O) struggled with the physique of his opponent props but always punched above his weight and proved a master of the hidden arts of forward play. George Bull (H) remained a model of commitment and spirit for those who aspire to play for the first team. His ascendance from Third Team rugby last year is a result of a determined fitness regime and line-out throwing practice, so that his physicality made him an indispensable member of the pack who led from the front. Gabriel Cookson (T) was a dynamic prop forward, better suited to the open play, and he rotated effectively with James Wettenhall (J) who was more at home in the tight scrummage. Henry Doyle (H) completed his third season in the first team and always proved a brave competitor, putting his body on the line when the competition got fierce, and in leading the line-out. Ivan de Klee (EW) returned from a prolonged absence with a shoulder injury to prove a fearless and energetic competitor showing an assertiveness beyond his years. Angus Bailey (T) proved the most effective open-side flanker, always on the margins of the law and a constant nuisance to the opposition and the referee. Galceran de Sarriera (O) also played in the number 7 shirt and showed his skill at times but often struggled to gain ascendancy in the back row battle. Will Elliot (T) was a powerful asset both in ball carrying and in the tackle, and played instinctively.

Charlie O'Kelly (C) showed his full range of skills at scrum half and occasionally at fly-half, including a surprising turn of pace in scoring two tries. He lacks the assertiveness to be a really effective half back at times, but has a great eye for space.

Patrick Cudmore (C) joined the school and immediately imposed himself with a vocal presence and thoughtful leadership at fly half and full back. He replaces



Standing L-R: SHF Farn, EJR Foxley, P Cudmore, JP Blakiston Honston, HG Doyle, WPR Elliott, IMP de Klee, JJ Wettenhall, SDA Malafin, HLG Phillips, HG Tulloch, G de Sarriera, JP Vaughan, GR Cookson, HE Davis
Seated L-R: CIW Bird, CDE O'Kelly, GPW Bull

Photograph Tom Badler, Worcester



*Standing L-R: SHF Fan, FJR Foxley, P Cudmore, JP Blakiston Houston, HG Doyle, WPR Elliott, IMP de Klee,
JJ Wetenhall, SDA Mailafia,*

Seated L-R: CIW Bird, CDE O'Kelly, GPW Bull, HLG Phillips, HG Tulloch, G de Sarriera, JP Vaughan, GR Cookson, HE Davis

Photograph Tom Bader, Worcester

Hector Tulloch as Captain of Rugby next year. He has pace, subtle handling skills and enjoys the physical side of the game. He will prove an effective decision-maker and orchestrator if he can add an accurate and long-range kicking game to his repertoire. On the left wing Samora Mailafia (C) occasionally hinted at his ability, but rarely played with sufficient confidence to beat his opponent and his handling skills were poor. On the right wing, Jeremy Vaughan (J) made himself first choice with a competitive and determined contribution, not scared of joining in the less attractive facets of the game in defence and became much more assured as his early nervousness subsided. Mark Hardy (O) was a devastating finisher and will be valuable if he can add greater composure to his play with maturity. Freddie Foxley (H) at full-back was the team's other great finisher and is an elusive runner. He must add greater awareness and team play to his game, allied with reliable kicking skills as he develops into the role.

Jock Leslie (O), Alex Dumbell (H), Adam Smith (D) and Simon Fan (C) also represented the side with distinctive effort and energy.

v Uppingham L 17-19

The first game was a dramatic match when the team looked to have snatched victory but lost to the final play of the game. The dry conditions suited Ampleforth playing a fast, wide game. The team made eight clear chances but only managed to score from three of them. Three scoring passes were dropped and one other passed forward. Ampleforth twice replied to Uppingham taking the lead with tries from Hugo Phillips (T) who looked the real cutting edge of the side and would prove to be just that all year. With the scores at 10-12 the climax to the game looked to have swung in Ampleforth's favour as an interception from Hector Tulloch (EW) was clinically delivered to Phillips from Adam Smith (D) who had joined the attack from full back; Phillips scored on the left from 50 metres. However, a cruel error from a defensive scrum as the fly-half fumbled a pass allowed Uppingham to pounce on the loose ball over the line to score the winning try.

v Merchiston Castle School L 7-47

Against Merchiston the XV were overpowered by a team that were match-hard and much fitter following a summer tour. The team's plans were not helped by the loss of Gabriel Cookson (T) and Jack Ronan (J) in the first few minutes and Tulloch later, as Merchiston drove Ampleforth's scrum, winning a number against the head. Their tries were a combination of powerful driving mauls, speed out wide and when we defended wide, cutting edge in the centre. The team's defensive organisation was not strong enough to contain such a varied threat. The XV scored a good consolation from a loop move behind the centres that made space for Patrick Cudmore (C) to break and put Freddie Foxley (H) in for a score from long range.

v St Peter's L 11-20

The team were beaten by a more pragmatic and limited game-plan. St Peter's kicking game was excellent, allowing them to dominate territory and ultimately score two driving maul tries from close range and a third from a scrum. Ampleforth persevered with a more expansive game and managed to exert good pressure, but lacked the patience to retain the ball for long enough to score from distance, instead kicking the ball away in desperation. The team also failed to vary the point of attack enough, missing the opportunity of exploiting a weakened midfield. Ironically,

Ampleforth's try came from a chip kick that Jeremy Vaughan (J) gathered to score before St Peter's stretched their slender lead at the end with their third try.

v Ashville College Daily Mail Cup Round 2 W 28-22

Having been given a bye in the first round, the team came up against a committed Ashville College side. The game was reduced to a tight tussle as the team were unable to play with control. A lack of composure and discipline allowed the opposition to exert pressure. Early pressure set up a driven line-out and the maul was driven over from 10 metres for a well-organised try. The team then put themselves under pressure with repeated penalty infringements, often whilst in possession, and from a quick tap penalty the opposition scrum half broke down the left wing to score. Following this, a promising counter-attack by Foxley failed when the pass was delayed out to the right and dropped for Ashville's dangerous left wing to run in from 40 metres. Ampleforth gained good territory again and a penalty was tapped quickly by Tulloch and found Foxley on the right to score. An unfortunate penalty allowed Ashville to stay ahead 15-10 at half-time, but Ampleforth started forcefully in the second half kicking two penalties following good possession and attacking opportunities. A scrum against the head and quick hands put Samora Mailafia (C) in the left corner to open a 23-15 lead. Poor composure and reckless infringements allowed Ashville back into the game with a try after two conceded penalties to set up a tense final five minutes. Again careless penalties allowed Ashville a line-out 10 metres out and strong defence of the driving maul and a superb tackle by Veruth Kuonsongtham (O) stopped the scrum half inches short of the line to save the game.

v Yarm W 27-25

The team won this confidence-inspiring game with a composed penalty from long range by Tulloch. In fact the team should have been well clear but Mailafia twice dropped scoring passes, and two mistakes from kicks allowed Yarm two of their three scores. Tries from Tulloch, Vaughan and a particularly incisive quick tap penalty and break from Charlie O'Kelly (C) matched Yarm and Tulloch's two penalties proved the difference.

v Sedbergh L 24-85

You can look at this game from two viewpoints. The first is an at-times woeiful defensive effort against an albeit powerful and dynamic side, conceding thirteen tries, or as the best attacking performance against this successful Sedbergh team, scoring four tries and more points than any other side against them in the season. Certainly the XV could not cope with the combination of foot speed and superior upper body strength of Sedbergh and in particular inside centre, and the sheer power of the Number 8 running onto well timed, delayed passes. One of Ampleforth's tries, however, was the pick of the year. O'Kelly recognised a three on two overlap on the left from inside the 23, put Phillips free down the wing and received a return inside pass to race in and finish an 80 metre move. Cudmore scored first with the move that had confused Merchiston and Ivan de Klee (EW) scored from good forward pressure. Mailafia scored a final consolation on the left wing to end the game.

v Hymers L 8-22

This was a tight game when the XV were in contention to the end but ultimately the difference between the sides was a centre who had represented England under 19s in the World Cup last year. He scored two tries, the second confirming the defeat

as he rounded outside centre and broke the tackle of full back. Ampleforth had fought back into contention with sustained pressure in the second half and a subtle pass behind the back of the defender by Cudmore put Foxley in on the left to bring the score to 8-12. However, the team could not contain Hymers in the last ten minutes as a combination of recycled possession and wide attacks on the right wing twice broke Ampleforth's defence for the team to eventually lose by two clear scores.

v Durham L 10-32

The script for this game away in Durham read depressingly similar to the Hymers game. Having matched Durham for most of the game, two late scores sealed another defeat. Durham played a simple game in sticky conditions and scored five tries from driving mauls and tight forward pick and drives. Well-martialled by a tenacious and athletic scrum half the team's defence cracked despite some committed resistance in particular from Henry Doyle (H), Jack Blakiston Houston (C) and George Bull (H). Ampleforth scored two contrasting tries out wide but lost as they could not adopt an agreed alternative game plan to the wide expansive play they had attempted in the first half, a style that was unsuited to the poor condition of the pitch. A breakdown in decision-making and the inability of key players to kick effectively for territory meant that the phenomenal effort of the forwards was ultimately in vain.

v Newcastle GS L 0-23

In wet and windy conditions the team suffered a depressing 70 minutes as they were unable to contain a physically superior Newcastle side that played an effective, limited game ideally suited to the conditions. They scored four tries, three through the forwards driving line-outs close to the line and the fourth from a scrum move that the left wing failed to defend, allowing the full back to score. The pack were unable to disrupt the maul nor make tackles on or behind the gain line, and Newcastle were able to drive through successive forward pick-ups from the back of the ruck from one 22 metre line to the other at one stage. This was a harsh lesson that hard work in the gym is necessary to match sides physically so that the ability in the backs can be the deciding factor.

v Stonyhurst College L 0-29

The following game was similarly disappointing, and for the first time the side seemed to lack the fight necessary to compete, having been beaten on three successive Saturdays since half term. Lacking confidence, they were demoralised too easily. The side were also second best in terms of fitness in the last quarter, falling off tackles as they tired. The forwards were able to control some possession but their close driving play was not dynamic enough and ball for the backs was slow so that they resorted to running sideways to try and find space, amounting to an unconvincing display all-round. Twice the team had no guard defence at the ruck and the scrum half was able to score, and two missed tackles were to blame for Stonyhurst's other two tries. Ampleforth in contrast never looked like scoring.

v Oundle L 7-17

Some soul-searching and a rediscovery of some enthusiasm for the game resulted in a reinvigorated performance against Oundle. The team agreed that they should back their preferred style of play and play a wider, more adventurous game in better conditions on the Old Match ground where the pitch is harder underfoot and is

more conducive to running rugby. Ironically the XV began with an impressive driving maul that carried them 20m to the line from a line-out but were unable to score. A tight first half followed and Ampleforth missed a penalty and then defended three driving mauls close to the line with some heroic and indomitable spirit from the pack. Unfortunately a lack of concentration and organisation on the fringe of a ruck allowed Oundle to score untouched by the posts from an inside pass from fly half. This was the only real try scoring chance of the half. Defences remained on top in the second half, until a well-executed backs' move from Oundle caught left wing out of position and the outside centre scored an easy try. A third try came when Ampleforth's line-out malfunctioned, whilst Oundle's did not, and a characteristic catch and drive from a penalty kick to touch sealed the game. Ampleforth got some reward for their efforts and the score line reflected the game more closely when Elliot powered over (by the posts) in the last few minutes.

v Harrogate GS W 29-0

Ampleforth scored four superb tries in the last home game of the season. In fine conditions they were able to play a style of rugby they had become adept at and enjoyed the freedom of a more loose and wide game. After a scoreless first half, the team cut loose in the second. Vaughan made an outside break on the right from a turnover in possession and from the second phase recycled ball, allowing Cookson to score on the left. Next Vaughan fed Foxley in another long range break and Mailafia received the off-load to score. A second turnover allowed Philips to break and pass to Foxley for a try. Finally, a bizarre kick-off that bounced just inside the touchline and into de Klee's hands allowed him to run in unopposed from the half way line.

v Whitgift W 18-15

The XV carried the confidence and spirit of the Oundle and Harrogate games to London on tour and secured a superb victory thanks to the cutting edge of Phillips that had been the real threat of the season. He put Ampleforth in the lead with an outside break beating his opposite number with pace before Whitgift replied with a try close to the ruck. Ampleforth edged ahead with a penalty but Whitgift recovered the lead from a driven line-out from 5 metres. Phillips snatched the victory with a trade-mark outside break against the hapless Whitgift centre with impressive balance and acceleration from 20 metres, in wet conditions. It was a well deserved victory earned through typical spirit and effort.

v St John Fisher L 15-32

The effort shown against Whitgift could not be replicated as the team looked like they had taken an early Christmas break. Missed tackles from stand off and left wing resulted in two tries in the first half, to trail 10-20 at half-time, having kicked a penalty and been awarded a penalty try from a second driving maul. Nevertheless, Ampleforth played some excellent rugby at times and when they scored to bring the game to 15-20 late in the second half, they looked the most likely team to win. Phillips again made an outside break, and from a resultant penalty a quick tap allowed Foxley to score in the corner. However, after a lengthy and disturbing injury to Angus Bailey (T) who dislocated a shoulder, St John Fisher scored two late tries, one outside left wing and the second, due to missed tackles, on the outstanding South African Number 8 who proved to be the difference in the sides in the end. Disregarding this last 10 minutes, this had been another successful tour.

C Bird (O), G Bull (H), G Cookson (T), H Doyle (H), J Blakiston Houston (C), I de Klee (EW), A Bailey (T), W Elliot (T), C O'Kelly (C), P Cudmore (C), S Mailafia (C), H Tulloch (EW) Capt, H Phillips (T), J Vaughan (J), F Foxley (H), J Wettenhall, J Ronan (J), G de Sarriera (O), v Kuongsongtham (O), H Davis (H), M Hardy (O), J Lesley (O), S Fan (C), A Dumbell (H), A Smith (D), F Amodio (T)

RS

P16 W5 D1 L7 2ND XV 192-171

The record-breaking Ampleforth 2nd XV team of 2005-6 was never going to be an easy act to follow. By mid-November, following a run of five consecutive defeats, the loss of two captains through injury, that task seemed near impossible. It is credit to the commitment and determination of those playing for the 2nd XV in 2006-7, despite a horrendous run of season-ending injuries, they were able to turn their year around with just two defeats in their last seven games.

The season began so promisingly with a comprehensive rout of Uppingham. Five tries were scored without reply, four coming from winger J Vaughan (J). The momentum of that performance was lost as the XV did not play for several weeks before facing Merchiston Castle at Tynedale. Merchiston produced some exhilarating rugby and fully deserved their comprehensive success. Captain C Foster (H) deserved much praise for making sure his Ampleforth side did not capitulate during the second half onslaught. However, he was to play only one more game all year when he dislocated his shoulder in the next match against St Peter's, in what was to become the defining low point of the season. The abandonment of the Yarm game meant that the injury-ravaged XV faced the ominous prospect of travelling to Sedbergh with just three games in six weeks under their belt. However, the return of A Dumbell (H) as captain gave the team hope. Although a modest and self-effacing character, he was the ideal team player with a natural instinct for bringing the best out of those around him. He was to inspire the team to their best display of the season; his performance against Sedbergh producing a microcosm of the qualities he brought to the side. The final scoreline was scant justice for the team's effort and but for the lightning speed of the Sedbergh outside backs, the XV could have sprung a shock success. As it was they had to settle for restoring pride in Ampleforth rugby with an outstanding second half display. T Wright (T) scored once but could so easily have ended the game with a hat-trick. Special credit must go to the heroic efforts of the forwards, notably A Bailey (T), who were much superior at the breakdown than their much-vaunted opponents. The team was to suffer another crushing blow with news that Dumbell had broken his hand in the closing minutes of the game.

The second half of term began with a highly disappointing loss at Hymers. The team's frustration at the number of decisions awarded against them boiled over in the closing stages with H Wyrley-Birch (O) being dismissed and Bailey almost following him. A fifth consecutive defeat followed at home to Scarborough with the team defending well for long periods against a physical and powerful 1st XV side. E Fallon (C) had by now taken over as the third captain of the year and, in his own calm and unassuming way, he led the team to victory at Durham. B Woodhead (O) showed his value to the side, scoring a hat-trick, and posing a greater threat to the opposition with his ability to take on the line. Victory against RGS Newcastle followed in a disjointed game played on two different pitches because of a serious injury to a visiting player. Ampleforth had to defend manfully at times in the second half to keep the visitors at bay as they chiselled out a narrow victory. For twenty minutes at

Stonyhurst, the team played as well as they had all season. Through a controlled and disciplined kicking game by Woodhead, the XV monopolised field position and, thanks to a dominant left-sided attack, had raced into a sixteen point lead with tries through Wright and de Nassau. Shortly before half-time, de Nassau appeared to go down in an innocuous tackle. It transpired that he had broken his leg. A converted try before half-time gave the home side hope and they edged ahead in the second half. In the closing stages, Ampleforth threw everything at their opponents and but for a couple of handling errors could so easily have regained the lead. It was a performance which had merited at least a draw. As it was, Ampleforth were going to share the honours in their next match at home to Oundle. The XV though produced their best attacking performance of the year during the second half and edged ahead with tries through Woodhead and Wyrley-Birch. Just when it seemed they had achieved victory, a series of penalties enabled Oundle to obtain the position to force their way over in the corner and snatch a draw. The second term saw a much changed team, with the addition of several of the U16 colts to the XV. L Domecq (J), N Cadigan (C) and M Di Guisto (T) were all to make a significant contribution on their promotion to Senior Rugby. QEGS Wakefield took the spoils in the first game of 2007 but the final scoreline does not reveal the dramatic nature in which the game finished with the visitors scoring in the last play of the game. The team showed resolve not to let this defeat deflate their season and recorded victories in their final two matches against Pocklington and Mount St Mary's. Whilst Pocklington was an attritional contest, played in demanding conditions, Mount St Mary's offered a perfect send off for those who had contributed so much during the season and throughout their five years in the school.

On the wing, E Fallon (C) gave a number of tireless performances. Although only slight in build, his kick returns under pressure, notably at Stonyhurst, were courageous. It summed up the misfortune that befell the side during the year that his season ended with a bad knee injury against QEGS Wakefield. A Smith (D) struggled at first to hold down a settled position but once established at inside-centre his ability to create openings by fixing defenders brought the team success. C de Nassau's (C) combination of strength, pace and style made him the most compelling attacking player once in full flight. More often than not, he was responsible for the most exciting attacking moments of the season and he unlocked all of the defences he played against. It was perhaps the cruellest blow the team suffered all year when he broke his leg at Stonyhurst as he was just realising his full potential. T Wright (T) played in a number of positions before moving into the outside centre spot following de Nassau's injury. He dispelled all doubts about his commitment and heart with fine displays against both Stonyhurst and Oundle. B Woodhead (O) was never the quicksilver, flamboyant type of fly-half but was thoughtful, reliable and superbly effective. Initial fears of a defensive weakness proved groundless. His courage was exemplified against Oundle when, despite suffering from a shoulder injury that was to end his season, he enjoyed his finest performance for the 2nd XV. The fact that XV finished the season so well post-Scarborough was in no small measure to the superb craftsmanship and organisation of scrum-half E Willis (EW). He thrived on responsibility and formed an excellent, if all too brief, partnership with Woodhead. He was ready to organize the forwards and took on the role with skill and understanding. His vision developed as the season progressed and his passes acquired an acute sense of timing. C van den Boogaard (O) and H Wyrley-Birch (O) provided the XV with plenty of punch up front and made an impact with their

running. Kuonsongthan (O) at hooker poured a tremendous amount of effort into every game. Although small in stature, he beavered away in a highly effective fashion and his extra mobility made him such a useful presence in open-play. C-F Mack (D) had great value as a scrummager but his lack of fitness limited the impact he could make in the loose. In the second row, T Halliwell (O) was not a demonstrative player and so much of his best work often went unnoticed by the untrained eye. However, for wholehearted tackling and high work-rate there was nobody in the team to touch him. B Stagg (EW) developed into the sort of player every pack needs. The scourge of all opposition back-rowers he was invariably dominant at the breakdown and he would put his body on the line to secure his side possession when the boots were flying. An abrasive presence in the back-row, A Bailey's (T) appetite for work, particularly at the breakdown, was insatiable. His commitment to the team was absolute. He tackled with venom and applied himself vigorously to whatever task he was allotted on the field. At times he found it difficult to control his emotions but he was the type of character that always keeps opponents on edge. T MacHale (EW) was the ideal utility player. He played full-back and in the centre but his biggest impact came when switched to the back-row. Pace, allied to his excellent level of fitness, caused the opposition numerous problems and he scored a crucial try in the success over RGS Newcastle. J Leslie (O) gave the XV extra options and made his presence felt by the strength and pace of his running. At his best, he proved an exceptionally difficult player to stop and frequently made ground. C Foster (H) started the year as captain but was to make only two and a half appearances before being struck by the team's injury jinx. A Dumbell's (H) value as captain stood out; he was an inspiring presence. This is reflected by the fact that during the past three seasons he has played nineteen times for the 2nd XV, losing on just four occasions. Although ideally a back-row player, due to injuries he often filled in at full-back. His ability to return the ball with purpose sent confidence throughout the team. He possessed a great rugby intelligence which made any criticism of his lack of sheer pace largely irrelevant. A natural leader, he demanded high standards of himself and his team. The performances when he was captain, notably at Sedbergh, epitomised both his ability to extract everything out of his side and the respect with which he was held by his team-mates.

Results: v Uppingham	(H)	W	34-0
v Merchiston Castle	(A)	L	5-48
v St Peter's	(H)	L	7-27
v Sedbergh	(A)	L	5-27
v Hymers College	(A)	L	0-5
v Scarborough 6th FC 1st XV	(H)	L	0-12
v Durham School	(A)	W	19-0
v RGS Newcastle	(H)	W	10-5
v Stonyhurst College	(A)	L	16-20
v Oundle	(H)	D	17-17
v QEGS Wakefield	(H)	L	7-10
v Pocklington	(H)	W	7-0
v Mount St Mary's	(H)	W	65-0

ACR Dumbell (H)* (captain), ETJ Fallon (C)*, C de Nassau (C)*, AJ Smith (D)*, TA Wright (T), HNP Woodhead (O), FEH Willis (EW), CHM van den Boogaard (O)*, v Kuonsongthan (O)*, HE Wyrley-Birch (O)*, TD Halliwell (O), WBR Stagg (EW), AHG Bailey (T)*, JA Leslie (O)*, TE MacHale (EW)*

Also Played: JP Vaughan (J), SHF Fan (C), CG Connolly (H), CWJ Foster (H), PF Amodio (T), HJLH Dalrymple (EW), P Cudmore (C), C-FO Mack (D), J von Liechtenstein (O), MJAC Hardy (O), G de Sarriera (O), NB Cadigan (C), L Domecq (J), M-ALM Di Guisto (T), WLT Simpson (H), DRE Nice (C).

S/H

P7 W4 D1 L2

3RD XV

The season kicked-off with a satisfying 29-5 defeat of Uppingham on home soil. Rigorous pre-season preparation proved important as the pack and three-quarters linked well, the class of the back row and outside backs finally proving too much for the visitors.

A weakened Merchiston Castle team were swept aside, 55-10, no match for a quick, hard-working Ampleforth pack. The guile of Keogh and direction and strength of Woodhead created space and opportunity for the Ampleforth backs to run in unanswered tries as the home side tired.

Although the eventual scoreline (27-5) may suggest otherwise, the St Peters away fixture was again a one-sided affair. This was perhaps the best team display of the season. St Peter's had no answer for the speed and quick handling of Woodhead, Burnford, Sato and Lawson. The opposition tackled valiantly but could not repulse the strength and commitment of a skilful and aggressive back-row of Ramsden, Marriott and Potocki.

A comfortable home victory against the Read school (34-7) punctuated heavy defeats (home and away) at the hands of Sedbergh, despite leading the old enemy at half-time in the home fixture.

The final encounter of the season was against a strong Oundle side, undefeated in their campaign. SHAC were emphatically out-muscled and out-maneuvred in the scrummage and line-out and found it difficult to secure quality possession, yet the forwards stuck to the task and tackled themselves to a stand-still, refusing to allow their try-line to be breached. Pressure finally told towards the end of the first half with a forward move contributing to an unconverted try, 5-0 the visitors led deep into injury time in the second half which looked enough to secure victory, when the Ampleforth backline combined in a sweeping move to allow Lawson to touch down just wide of the sticks. With game time elapsed, the kick seemed a formality but the try-scorer nudged the ball wide to ensure the Oundle and Ampleforth sides remained undefeated against all sides outside of Cumbria area.

Results: v Uppingham	(H)	W	29-5
v Merchiston Castle	(A)	W	55-10
v St Peter's	(A)	W	27-5
v Sedbergh	(H)	L	14-61
v Queen Ethelburga's	(H)	Cancelled	
v Read School	(H)	W	34-7
v Sedbergh	(H)	L	19-51
v Stonyhurst College	(A)	Cancelled	
v Oundle	(H)	D	5-5

Team: WP Marriott, CSA Cullimore, DGG Ramsden, GLFC Steger, AV O'Rourke-Potocki, THG Broadfoot, PDW Swann, WJ Ramsden, K Sato, EP French, T Cundell, CD Bowes-Lyon, HNP Woodhead, DA Knock, L Keogh, JNSJ Heyman, BJD Vines
C/Q

P7 W2 D0 L5 4TH XV

2006 was a competitive season for a young 4th XV which had lost many of its upper sixth boys to the 3rd XV. A successful first half of term under the leadership of Harry Illingworth consisted of a narrow loss against Uppingham followed by an emphatic win against Merchiston Castle. We managed to compete against Sedbergh in both the home and away fixtures; on both occasions the game only pulling out of reach in the final quarter.

Unfortunately injuries to higher squads meant that we were only able to field a considerably weakened team for the second half of term. Nevertheless the win against Hymers and narrow loss against Oundle show that this is a group of players from whom we can expect great things in the 2007 season.

Results:	v Uppingham	(H)	L	12-17
	v Merchiston College	(A)	W	39-7
	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	7-42
	v Hymers College	(H)	W	63-0
	v Sedbergh	(H)	L	12-27
	v Hall Cross	(A)	L	0-35
	v Oundle	(H)	L	7-10

1 C-FO Mack, 2 PDW Swann, 3 THG Broadfoot, 4 BP Connery, 5 CPH Mills, 6 FJ Collins, 7 AR Burden, 8 PB Garety, 9 JNSJ Heyman, 10 HJH Illingworth, 11 HGF Fenwick, 12 BJD Vines, 13 F de Beaufort, 14 DB Chambers, 15 MHM Zu

Also Played: HAJ Williams, HF Delamere, AHFR Lochrane, TEM O'Hare, AV O'Rourke-Potocki, GLFC Steger, BGM Goff

MBF

P11 W4 D1 L6 U16 COLTS

Statistically this season appears to be a poor one, and on raw figures this may be true, however it does not tell the whole story. This year group have struggled results-wise all the way from 14-15 and on to 16s but by the end of the term they had shown themselves to be an efficient and tenacious XV whose desire to play good rugby was remarkable.

The season began with the long trip to Rutland as the XV faced Uppingham. They showed glimpses of their ability, but appeared to lack confidence and found themselves losing heavily to a side that were not much better than themselves.

Confidence grew immediately as they played a strong Merchiston side that stretched the XV throughout but were met with resolute and determined defence. They lost the game but showed immense improvement from the lack lustre display the week before. The XV's first home game against St Peter's was again another improvement which seems strange as they lost heavily but deserved much more from the game against an excellent St Peter's team.

The next two games saw the XV gain some deserved reward from their hard

work. They blew away Ashfield in a comprehensive display of hard running as tries from the backs and the back row saw the XV coast to a 62-5 win. The improvement was continued against Yarm where an outstanding first half display put the XV in the ascendance. Although they allowed Yarm back into the game in the second half, they held on to claim their second victory.

So the team went into their Sedbergh game with much confidence and it was therefore disappointing to see their hesitant approach to the first half. They showed Sedbergh far too much respect and indeed gave them too much time which allowed them to stretch into a comfortable lead. In the second half the XV showed much more spirit and indeed scored a fine, but were not able to catch up from their slow start to the game.

The XV came back refreshed from half term to gain a further two victories, one being against a Hymers XV who could not cope with the industry of the pack and the hard running of the backs. The second occurred against Durham, where the game was almost abandoned due to bad weather, but the XV soldiered on showing real character to close out a fine victory of 27-0.

They were not quite able to repeat this success against a strong Newcastle RGS team and narrowly lost a pulsating game which could have gone either way. It was a similar story on their away trip to Stonyhurst where again a monumental effort saw the XV just lose to the odd try in three against another powerful team. Sadly a society referee, who did not allow either team to play, spoilt the final game of the term away to Oundle. Neither team celebrated at the final whistle although Oundle did win the game having scored the matches only try.

It had been an amazing term which started with the side feeling like the circuit's 'whipping boys' and finished with them trading 'blow for blow' with the best.

The back three were not always settled. Cadwallader showed real power in the tackle and safety under the high ball, as did MacCuish when he got his opportunities to play. de Chezelles and Bernard both had good moments on the wing, de Chezelles using fast feet to out flank the opponent and Bernard using sheer strength to carry the ball effectively for the XV. Domecq and Nice formed a solid centre partnership as they complemented each other with Domecq's good reading of the game and fine hands often finding gaps for the power of Nice's strong running. Nice showed signs of quality 'centre three quarter' play but he must endeavour to maximise his work rate off the ball for him to reach his potential in senior rugby. Cadigan joined the year group this year and made a big contribution to the side. He has good football ability and appeared to grow in his position as the pressure from other sides became more intense. He too needs to concentrate on his off the ball work rate. He was partnered by two scrum halves, who played games half each. Rogers has wonderful hands and can launch attacks with his speedy service and also reads the game well. Newitt on the other hand is a tenacious halfback who is always 'in the face' of the opposition and runs brilliantly close the pack. The two gave the XV a vital change of approach to games as they changed over in games and I will be interested as to how the two of them progress through senior school rugby.

The pack fought valiantly against all their opponents and gave as good as they got in most cases. The front row were rarely matched and led by Bird at prop they formed the nucleus of the pack. He struggled in the early games because of his asthma problems, but once these were mastered he showed himself to be a courageous forward who carried the ball effectively throughout all the games. No opponent was too big or too strong and as the term progressed so did his ball

distribution. He was ably supported by his two fellow props Larpmongmetee whose appetite for work increased throughout the term, and Cookson who became a more than capable addition to the side allowed the team the luxury of rotation in the front row helping keep at least one of them fresh. T Newitt looked between two of the three props and played like a fourth back row forward. His foraging for the ball provided endless possession for the XV. He showed an insatiable desire to have and run with the ball and made serious inroads in many a defensive line. Connelly too had game at no.2 and showed himself to be a forceful scrummager.

The 'engine room' of the pack saw several occupants, Wood and Cochrane initially; however, the two who made the positions their own were McGarvey and Greaves. The former showed a genuine desire to improve and worked hard on his contact skills to become a forceful tight forward. His line out possession was imperative to the side and his work rate off the ball improved by the game. Greaves joined the side having captained a successful 'B' team. He quickly stepped up to the mark and made a huge contribution to the side. He improved more than anyone as he learnt from every game and from any mistakes he may have made. He was strong in contact and showed a healthy capacity for work both in attack and defence.

The back row also had a variety of occupants as form and injury affected selection. Fiamma, Connelly, Cochrane, Broadfoot, Wood and Newitt all played throughout the season and impressed with their admirable work rates. All those concerned offered different benefits to the XV and all fitted in well together. Part of the reason behind this cohesion was di Guisto, the captain of the side and the number 8. He is a student of considerable maturity who had immense pride in his team. He was a quiet leader but a strong one. The entire side looked to him particularly in times of stress and he never let them down. He was always trying to improve the team and its performance and in doing so earned the respect of his teammates, opposition and the staff who worked with him. As a player his work rate is relentless and his hands have improved out of all recognition. He deserved a better record as captain but he can be proud of his achievements.

Results:	v Uppingham	(A)	L	0-39
	v Merchiston Castle	(A)	L	5-27
	v St Peter's	(H)	L	0-49
	v Ashville	(A)	W	62-5
	v Yarm	(H)	W	19-5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	L	7-29
	v Hymers	(H)	W	54-5
	v Durham	(H)	W	27-0
	v Newcastle RGS	(H)	L	5-10
	v Stonyhurst	(A)	L	5-10
	v Oundle	(A)	L	0-5

Team: BTY Cadwallader, CPJ Bernard, L Domecq, DRE Nice, APMG de Chezelles, NB Cadigan, WJ Rogers, HMAW Bird, JM Connolly, P Larpmongmetee, BJ McGarvey, OMH Greaves, AITB Cochrane, TA Newitt, M-ALM Di Guisto.

GDT

UXV COLTS

The first game saw Ampleforth travel to Uppingham and face a relatively strong opposition. It didn't help that Ampleforth didn't really begin to play to their potential until the final 20 minutes. The game took a while to get going as a 15 minute delay was incurred due to a neck injury to an Ampleforth front row player. Once the game had got going Uppingham took the initiative by scoring a couple of soft tries, although poor tackling by many of the Ampleforth players didn't help matters. The final 20 minutes showed the character of the side as they showed great determination to claw back the 22 point deficit. With more positive running by many of the players Ampleforth began to believe in themselves and were rewarded with tries by Fergal McNamara and Timothy Lam together with a Charlie Hawkesworth conversion, ending the game on a positive note.

Ampleforth 40-36 Merchiston Castle

For the first time this fixture was played on a neutral ground where both schools travelled to produce a festival of rugby at Tynedale RFC.

Both sides looked to play expansive and open rugby displaying excellent skills throughout to produce an entertaining and close match. Ampleforth played most of the rugby in the first ten minutes and were first to score through Sam Forbes who showed great pace and direct running in his new role at inside centre. The conversion added by Charlie Hawkesworth gave Ampleforth the perfect start to the game. Ampleforth continued to play good patterns of play and put together several phases of play putting Merchiston on the back foot for much of the first half. Merchiston did however get on the score-sheet when indecision on a loose ball by Ampleforth allowed Merchiston to sneak in for a try. This was the pattern for the first half. Ampleforth went into half-time 17-12 with two additional tries from Max Borg-Cardona, to one converted try from Merchiston.

Ampleforth started the second half in the same manner as the first and scored in the first 5 minutes with a try by debutant Will Ogilvie-Graham. Hawkesworth again converted. Ampleforth unfortunately took their foot off the pedal and allowed Merchiston to come straight back into the game with two of their own tries. The rest of the game was pretty much the same with each team taking it in turns to score. Other Ampleforth scorers were Timothy Woodbridge and Borg-Cardona, the latter eventually finishing the game with a hat-trick. Hawkesworth finished the game with five conversions to his name and Ampleforth held on to win narrowly by four points. This was a much improved performance boding well for the future.

King James Knaresborough 0-50 Ampleforth (Daily Mail Cup)

Ampleforth made a convincing start to their Daily Mail campaign with an emphatic victory against local rivals King James' school. This game allowed many of the fringe players to express their skills and also allowed players to be seen playing in different positions that proved to be crucial later on in the term. Ampleforth concentrated on playing the patterns and styles of rugby based upon their strengths and were able to maintain this throughout the whole of the match. All 21 players in the squad played a part displaying strong running against a persistent and determined King James defence. Rupert Garland, Freddie Jansen and Tim Lam all scored a brace of tries with further tries from Will Prest and Ryan Lech. Tim Lam added five conversions to end the day with 20 points to his name.

Ampleforth 35-0 St Peter's York

A game matched between two local rival teams saw a fair but fierce contest between competent teams. Ampleforth ran out resounding winners but were made to work hard for every score. The game was an extremely physical encounter and Ampleforth won most of the battles and ensured the opposition did not cross for a score displaying a positive and assertive defence. Ampleforth began strongly playing several phases of play testing the visitors' defence to the full. Eventually with this approach scores came at regular intervals throughout the game. Ampleforth eventually scoring five converted and unanswered tries. Tim Lam again featured prominently with five conversions added to his try for a personal tally of fifteen points. The other tries by Fergal McNamara, Timothy Woodbridge, Jean Sebastian Calvet and Charles Hawkesworth were all a result of finishing off the hard work of a good team display.

Ampleforth 27-7 Ashville (Daily Mail Cup)

Another tough and physical encounter was experienced against Ashville College and was made even harder by the wet conditions that the teams had to endure. Ampleforth still continued to try and play to their strengths and although mistakes occurred, the standard of play was entertaining and a pleasure to watch. Ampleforth were made to work hard for the victory as Ashville persevered with an aggressive display of defence. The first score came from a play of several phases incorporating direct running, good support play, accurate handling and effective rucking that eventually saw Tim Lam race around the defence to score under the posts. Lam converted to give Ampleforth a 7-0 lead. Further attacking play predominantly by the forwards saw further scores from Prop Fergal McNamara and Back Row Rupert Garland making the score line 17-0 at the break. The second half was affected by a torrential downpour that made handling difficult for both teams. Fortunately Ampleforth were still able to dominate all areas of the game and a well executed catch and drive at a lineout saw Max Borg-Cardona driven over for an unconverted try to increase the gap. A lack of concentration then allowed Ashville to score a converted try, however the reply was positive with play being taken to the Ashville line. Ashville infringed which then allowed Charles Hawkesworth to crash over from a tap penalty, finishing the day off with a well deserved 27-7 victory.

Ampleforth 22-5 Yarm

A rather nondescript game against rivals Yarm saw Ampleforth only really get out of second gear to register another victory of the year. Rarely did Ampleforth display the style of rugby displayed in previous games but fortunately they did enough to win the match comfortably. Several injuries in contact to the Yarm players meant that Ampleforth didn't get into any kind of rhythm. Tries came eventually with a brace of tries and a single conversion from Tim Lam together with tries for Rupert Garland and Will Prest.

Ampleforth 7-50 Sedbergh

Unfortunately having displayed a great all round game in the previous weeks Ampleforth came up against a skilful and quick Sedbergh side. Initially Ampleforth took the game to their visitors but then gave them far too much respect allowing Sedbergh to score some well worked, but often from soft defending, tries, scoring 33 unanswered points until the final minute of the half when Ampleforth eventually went over for a try by Max Borg-Cardona, converted by Tim Lam to finish the half

7-33. The second half was a much more balance affair that saw both sides play a competitive but attractive game. Two further scores late on meant that Sedbergh reached the half century, but this second half performance gave Ampleforth far more belief and confidence for future games between the two sides.

St Peter's 17-10 Ampleforth (Daily Mail Cup)

Having already beaten St Peter's comfortably earlier in the season there was the expectation that another victory was on the cards. St Peter's put this thought to bed with a much improved performance, helped by a lacklustre performance by Ampleforth. Whilst the Ampleforth boys had to delay their return home for the half term break this was not to be an excuse for the way they performed. The timing of the game did however mean that Ampleforth had key players unavailable for the game. This proved to be crucial as St Peter's ran up a lead of seventeen unanswered points which was sufficient a lead to enable a victory despite a late comeback by Ampleforth with two unconverted tries by Max Borg-Cardona. It was a disappointing result but one that was probably unavoidable in the circumstances.

Ampleforth 53-7 Hymers

Ampleforth returned after the half-term break to face a weak Hymers side which allowed them to get back into their creative and attacking style of rugby. Ampleforth dominated throughout with an overpowering display allowing several members of the team to get on the score sheet. A hat-trick of tries for Tim Lam, a brace of tries for Max Borg-Cardona and Jean Sebastian Calvet with further tries from Ryan Lech captain Angus Ramsay together with four conversions from Lam enabled Ampleforth to score a half-century of points. A solitary converted try by Hymers was the only response which resulted from an interception of Ampleforth's open play. This well drilled and disciplined performance enabled Ampleforth to get back to the high standard of performance they had shown in the first half-term.

Ampleforth 67-0 Durham

Ampleforth's success continued against more weak opposition this time from Durham. The pleasing aspect of this game was that it was a controlled and well-disciplined performance in the most appalling of conditions. Throughout the game there was a strong wind with driving rain that at times was horizontal, therefore the manner in which Ampleforth played was even more satisfying. Ampleforth took the game to Durham from the start. When the game was halted due to the conditions and scoreline, it was commendable that Ampleforth registered eleven unanswered tries. Tim Lam again headed the scorers with four tries followed closely by Max Borg-Cardona with a hat-trick, and there were further tries from Sam Forbes, Guillermo Roy Villanova, Angus Ramsay and Charles Hawkesworth, with Tim Lam managing five conversions in difficult conditions. Further display of the strong running and great support play was becoming a force within the side.

RGS Newcastle 15-5 Ampleforth

This week saw a contrast in weather conditions; although it was cold there were clear skies and glorious sunshine that welcomed the beginning of this fixture. Both teams looked to play expansive rugby and Ampleforth were up against a well-drilled Newcastle side that were being well directed by their fly-half, whom displayed great vision and handling skills to open up gaps in the Ampleforth defence. All credit to

Ampleforth as they resolutely kept the opposition from scoring on several occasions through perseverance and great commitment. Ampleforth never really got into second gear when in possession of the ball and made far too many simple basic mistakes which eventually cost them the first try. Newcastle snapped up a loose ball to run in a try under the posts. With the conversion a formality together with a penalty for a high tackle Ampleforth found themselves ten points in arrears at half-time. Following the break Ampleforth eventually came to life and some strong running particularly by Ed Harmer provided more of a platform to work off. One of Harmer's strong runs resulted in the ever-improving Guillermo Royo Villanova to score in the corner. Unfortunately too many Ampleforth players were off their game meaning the incursions into the opposition defence were far too infrequent, therefore providing too few opportunities to try and recover the situation. In the closing minutes Newcastle put the game out of reach with another try through poor Ampleforth tackling ending the game at 15-5 in Newcastle's favour. A harsh lesson was learnt from this experience; although the result didn't go Ampleforth's way it highlighted that playing at your best at all times was essential. It was frustrating to watch so much promise shown by Ampleforth in previous weeks, when eventually tested by a good team, unable to be fulfilled.

Ampleforth 7-7 Stonyhurst

With conditions during the week being extremely wet the fixture against Stonyhurst was lucky to go ahead. The game had to be played on the furthest pitch in the valley on the unfamiliar territory of Ram 4. With conditions underfoot wet, the strengths of both teams were nullified as rarely did play go beyond three pairs of hands before contact was made. The free-flowing game plan that Ampleforth usually employed was non-existent. Credit must go to both teams as they endeavoured to play the game as openly as possible and displayed a great performance. Both teams defended tremendously, defence having the upper hand throughout as it was easier to apply pressure with the ball-distribution being so slow. Few scoring opportunities were created and whilst the game did move from end to end inevitably scores went begging from mistakes caused by over-enthusiastic play when a more simple and direct route would have been the option. However this made the game exciting and enthralling throughout and kept the spectators on their toes for the duration. Every team member played his part in defence, attack and at the breakdowns as they were required to with the heavy going. Credit must be given to the whole team for their perseverance and dedication.

Oundle 5-43 Ampleforth

The annual trip by train to Oundle before the festive season is always a good adventure and Ampleforth were looking to continue their good ways with another victory having beaten their counterparts in the previous year group. With conditions suitable for open running rugby Ampleforth were always the favourites to win this encounter. Ampleforth kicked off and immediately put Oundle on the back foot and from a good forward platform Will Prest made a good break to put Guillermo Royo Villanova under the posts. Lam made the conversion a formality to give Ampleforth the start they needed to lead 7-0. The response by Oundle, however, was positive and their physical approach rattled Ampleforth somewhat and knocked them off their stride. Whilst Ampleforth enjoyed much of the possession they were faced by a determined defence that prevented any further scores. This, added to some poor

execution by Ampleforth, meant that hard work was required after the break. The second half was a different story as Ampleforth woke up and displayed the rugby they had been producing for much of the year. With great handling, direct running and good close support play Ampleforth eventually stretched the lead. One particular try to note was from a quickly taken line-out by Royo Villanova, added to great interplay and accurate handling that eventually resulted in Jean Sebastien Calvet scoring in the corner. Further tries by Calvet, Rupert Garland, Sam Forbes and a brace from Fergal McNamara together with three conversions from Tim Lam to one solitary try by Oundle ended a successful term on a high with a well earned victory.

Results:	v Uppingham	(A)	L	10-22
	v Merchiston College	(H)	W	40-36
	v King James (Daily Mail)	(A)	W	50-0
	v St Peter's	(H)	W	35-0
	v Ashville (Daily Mail)	(H)	W	27-7
	v Yarm	(H)	W	22-5
	v Sedburgh	(H)	L	7-50
	v Hymers	(H)	W	53-7
	v Durham	(H)	W	67-0
	v RGS Newcastle	(A)	L	5-15
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	D	7-7
	v Oundle	(A)	W	43-5

Team: FM Jansen, LE Tipp, MA Borg-Cardona, RH Garland, ER Harmer, J-SM Calvet, OF Cardoza, CR Hawkesworth, SJ Forbes, TF Lam, WD Prest, AM Ramsay, G Royo-Villanova, EMR Straker, MJF McNamara

JGL

P16 W11 D0 L5

U14 COLTS XV

288-100

The squad made an encouraging start, comfortably winning the first three matches against talented, organised opposition. Displays of individual skill and tenacity motivated the players at pivotal times in game situations, which contributed to impressive periods of continuity with forwards and backs linking effectively. Indeed, the Colts were adept enough to change tactics during matches in order to exploit identified weaknesses in the opposition. A willingness to learn, coupled with enthusiasm and industry during training, enabled set patterns of play to be implemented from loose, turned-over ball. Indeed, these young men were often capable of demonstrating critical awareness beyond their years.

Inevitably, injury and illness compromised progress during part of the season. However, even when the Colts were bereft of both ball-winners and finishers, the squad confirmed that they were more than capable of playing with composure and impressive determination; the final score often failing to reflect the nature of the game and the quality of the rugby involved.

The squad, ably captained by HT Forbes (O) enjoyed themselves enormously and represented the school with distinction, both at home and abroad. Henry Forbes led a successful tour to South Africa at the end of the season winning three from four fixtures. Further details are available in the Tour Report.

Results:	v Yarm School	(H)	W	38-0
	v Sedbergh	(H)	W	34-5
	v Hymers College	(A)	W	28-17
	v Durham School	(A)	L	5-12
	v Newcastle R.G.S.	(A)	L	15-26
	v Stonyhurst College	(H)	W	5-0
	v Harton School	(H)	W	81-0
	v Harrogate Grammar School	(H)	W	41-0
	v QEGS Wakefield	(A)	L	0-21
	v Uppingham	(A)	L	14-44
	v Oundle	(H)	W	27-10
	v Mount St Mary's	(A)	W	25-7
	v Primroses RFC	(A)	W	36-0
	v Wynberg Boys' High School	(A)	L	5-34
	v Swartland High School	(A)	W	41-5
	v Riebeek Boys School	(A)	W	22-10

Team: AHC Dessain (EW), PJW Hay (T), OB Oulton (O), JCT Darbshire (C), JSP Reid (O), WH Klein (J), CJ Ramsay (H), JP Rogers (O), NPR Attwool (O), MLFC Hardy (O), RJ Huston (EW), NMF Wittmann (J), S de Luxembourg (C), CE Oxlade (H), AJM Duncan (T), ADH Crean (EW), HT Forbes (O), JL de Klee (EW)

MFH

U14 COLTS RUGBY, SOUTH AFRICA, APRIL 2007

P4 W3 D0 L1

On arrival in at Cape Town South Africa on Friday 13th April this year, the U14 Colts Rugby team, lead by Coach Mr Matthew Harris and accompanied by staff and families, made an immediate excursion to Table Mountain which dominates the town and peninsula of The Cape. After a relaxing swim and hearty supper at their hotel, the team prepared for their first fixture with an early night.

The following morning, Saturday 14th April, saw the first fixture of the tour against *Primrose RFC*. This fixture was by no means an easy one, though was the first win of the tour {36-0}. Primrose treated Ampleforth to refreshments in their clubhouse and shirts, ties and shields were exchanged. Following the game, the team and its entourage went to visit the Langa Township, where guides explained its history and culture. Here we were given a magnificent lunch, accompanied by traditional live African music at a now famous restaurant owned by a woman called Sheila. In a haze of cooking smells which wafted out from her kitchen, Sheila Mahloane stood in the doorway to her *Lelapa* Restaurant and greeted Ampleforth. She explained that she had lived in her house since 1960, and that while to visitors the townships can be frightening places, those who do well remain in their homes with their community. The sight of a restaurant amidst the shanty-township was incongruous, though Sheila's welcome was a lovely one. She gave us a long explanation about the food we would eat, beginning with the phrase 'this is our home. It will always be our home. And today it is your home. Welcome!' We were privileged to be treated to such a lunch, and afterwards members of the team were invited to play along on traditional instruments with the musicians - which they did!

After Mass at St Mary's Cathedral in Cape Town On Sunday 15th the tourists spent a morning at the Ratanga Junction theme park, after which as a special treat they were taken on a helicopter tour around The Cape and Table Mountain. This

excursion was one of the highlights of the tour, not least of all because the helicopter that took us was a classic UH-1 USAF Huey Helicopter which with its long fuselage and open sides could accommodate fifteen people. From it we were treated to spectacular panoramic views of The Cape, and could spot whales off Cape Town harbour.

On Monday 16th Robben Island, 9 miles and an hour or so by boat from Cape Town, was our destination. The island was originally a leper colony, though for nearly 400 years Robben Island was also a penal colony: a place of banishment, exile, isolation and imprisonment. 'Political troublemakers' were sent there from early in its history, and more recently it was infamously used to contain and silence Nelson Mandela. It is only recently that the prison closed, and those who guided us around





were both former inmates and former guards. On Tuesday 17th Ampleforth visited Newlands Ruby and Cricket stadium, and played their 2nd fixture against *Wynberg Boys' High School*. The fixture was a difficult one, and though Ampleforth pulled out all the stops in the second half of the game they could not hold back a strong side {34-5}. After the fixture the team found accommodation with their opponents. On Wednesday 18th Ampleforth visited the beach, and went on to Cape Point and The Cape of Good Hope. They subsequently spent a second night-of accommodation with Wynberg.

Following a second visit to the beach at Camp Bay on Thursday 19th the Ampleforth tourists set off to their 3rd fixture against *Swartland High School*, 80 miles or so north east of Cape Town. Swartland's ground and stadium was impressive, as

was their rugby. However, from the start Ampleforth played a distinctive and distinguished game. In attack as well as in defence they played as a team, with Charles Ramsey setting up good ball, and impressive tries by Oliver Oulton. Swartland were frustrated by Ampleforth's strong pack, though also openly discussed how impressed they were by the cohesive nature of the team's game. Despite Swartland's loss {41-5} the hospitality we received at their hands was remarkable. For the third night in a row Ampleforth were accommodated by their opponents, though on this occasion only after a stunning barbecue dinner. The following day Ampleforth visited the Spier Winery and Cheetah Sanctuary. Mr Harris arranged for the team to enter pens and meet cheetahs at first hand – a remarkable experience. The team had lunch in the town of Stellenbosch, and returned for their final night as guests of Swartland. During their time with Swartland Ampleforth were treated to a range of activities by their hosts, including quad-biking and shooting in stunning scenery. Friendships were forged, and Swartland RFC expressed their wish and hope that their own 2008 tour could include a fixture against Ampleforth at Home.

Saturday 21st saw the final fixture of the tour against *Riebeeck West Primary School*. At Riebeeck West the ground was backed by the striking scenery of the Kasteelberg Mountains, and the village surrounded by the most spectacular vineyards and Olive groves. The Riebeeck boys were not fortunate enough to own rugby boots, and so the Ampleforth Colts decided that they too should play barefoot. While at first sight the Riebeeck boys did not seem imposing, it became quickly apparent that they were determined and accomplished players of the game, and gave Ampleforth a run for their money, even if it was a barefooted one! Stubbed toes and thorns notwithstanding, Ampleforth came back with force and style in the second half to win the game {22-10}. The fixture was the earliest in the day played on tour by far, and afterwards Ampleforth were treated to lunch by their opponents. Speeches were made, and mascots exchanged, after which Ampleforth re-boarded their battle bus to head for Cape Town. Following a short break at Ratanga Junction Shopping Centre (the largest in the Southern Hemisphere) the tour finished with the boarding of the plane for the return journey at Cape Town International Airport. The return flight itself was spectacular for those still awake at 2.00 am; as we flew over central Africa below us were to be seen the most remarkable electrical storms, heralding our departure from the continent.

The tour was a resounding success both in its result of three wins from four fixtures as well as in our experience of South Africa, its peoples, cultures and sights. Many friends were made, and unique experiences were had. In support of the Colts were Mr and Mrs Green and their family, The Harris family, Matron Jackie and Mr Slingsby, and Dr Moses.

Dr David Moses

Results:	v Primrose RFC	W	36-0
	v Wynberg Boys High School	L	5-34
	v Swartland High School	W	41-5
	v Riebeeck West Primary School	W	22-10

HOCKEY

1ST XI



*Standing L-R: H Samengo Turner, E Bryan, CA Derry-Evans, AR Staunton, FE Pearce, NGMR Codrington,
Seated L-R: JC Finnegan, CMJ Codrington, LB Green, MCE de Stacpoole, KS Michie, EJ Codrington, JL Airey*

Pre-season training was held this year at Loughborough University. The water-based astro turf, convenient facilities and being away from home, helped the girls to settle into focusing on hockey straight away. There was an excellent combination of new girls, younger girls and the girls who had already experienced playing in the first and second XI. They trained a hard six hour day and worked hard to improve their fitness and skill.

Preseason prepared the girls for the first match against Hymers College. It was going to be the first time the girls had played together and both middle sixth and Remove girls were introduced to the team, including Joanne Finnegan (A), Charlie Codrington (M), Ellie Codrington (M) and Minnie Samengo Turner (M). This was a tough match, against a strong team and we were unfortunately defeated 6-0. During the course of the game the girls realised how important communication is and worked hard to improve this, especially in the second half. They showed true commitment throughout the whole match and worked hard in the following training sessions to improve their standards.

Queen Margaret's College was the next match, in which Lissa Green (A), playing as centre forward, was on top form. Although we lost 4-1, the standard of play had significantly improved. Unfortunately, like the Hymers match, we let the opposition score a couple of quick goals, only to fight back. Flora Pearce (A) was

showing great potential as a centre back and helping greatly to increase the flow of the game.

We then played St Peter's and had high hopes as we had done well against them in the previous year. Throughout the game the score stayed at 0-0. In the last 10 minutes of the game Ampleforth had full possession, but due to a fluke incident St Peter's scored in the last two minutes. It was a disappointing finish to a superb game, however the girls were became even more determined and motivated for the next match.

A tournament was the next competition. Tournaments can be difficult as the matches are so short and players must be in the correct mindset from the beginning. The Remove girls were not allowed to play as it was an under 17s tournament but it was good to see the senior girls play together in their final year. The girls played hard and with good spirit. They either won or drew games but did not lose any so managed to get into the final against Scarborough College, who had won the District Tournament for the last six years. It was a sudden death match, first goal wins and unfortunately after three failed shots at goal from us, they managed to score. The girls enjoyed the competition and should be proud of themselves.

Fyling Hall was a tough match. We had played and beaten them in the Tournament, but unfortunately this game was on their home ground and was on grass. Ampleforth was not used to this very different game but Charlotte Derie-Evans (A) and Natasha Codrington (A) played well, displaying excellent communication. Natasha was known for her sideline sprinting and on many occasions made great break away runs.

Sedbergh, our main rivals, were our next opponents. Energy levels were high and the girls went into the game with an excellent attitude and with confidence. This was the toughest opposition yet. In goal, Jess Airy, managed to save many attempts and although we eventually lost 7-2, Lissa Green (A) and Natasha Codrington (A) scored two excellent goals.

Durham College proved to be a difficult match. We won 1-0 after a struggle and Katie Mechie was injured in the last ten minutes. This game was exciting and not once did the girls allow the amount of effort to drop. Adelaide Staunton played particularly well, always managing to pick the ball up and back to the forwards. The standard of play was much improved and the team was really coming together.

Yarm were also tough, ever increasing the effort to fight back and gain control of the ball. We had to step up our play at half time and the team took this determination back onto the pitch and achieved a 2-0 win. Erris de Stacpool (A) and Minnie Samengo Turner played particularly well. Erris had really fallen into her dual role of Captain and centre half in this game, communicating and directing the team.

Stonyhurst was to follow and the girls really wanted to win this match as they had done the previous year. They had strong forwards who were always attacking when they had the chance. Minnie and Natasha did have a few good shots at goal but were unsuccessful. Our backs also played well in defence, however the final score was a 2-0 loss.

Our second last match was Pocklington at home and the team really came together at this stage. The girls were confident and put into practice all they had learnt, winning 1-0.

The final match was emotional as it would be the last time some members of the team were to play. We had, however, lost a large number of players due to injury

and illness. The conditions were terrible and Barnard Castle were strong and keen to win. Unfortunately we lost this match by meeting stronger opposition on the day.

It was a wonderful season and was highlighted by the girls' passion and desire never to give up. We were up against strong opposition and had a team that were not used to playing together but they overcame this and can be extremely proud of how much they improved throughout. I thoroughly enjoyed coaching this year's First XI and feel confident that girls' hockey at Ampleforth College is going to get stronger and stronger.

P10 W3 L5 D2 2ND XI

The second team's results have been phenomenal compared to last year with many more victories.

Several of the girls showed commitment to the game by attending the pre-season training which, for the first time, was held at Loughborough University. Over four days the team benefited from both the superb facilities and the expertise of Gareth, 'the South African Coach'. The girls used his extensive knowledge and experience of the game to develop their own skills and levels of fitness in addition to undertaking positive team-building work.

The first match of the season was a great success and morale booster for the girls. We travelled to Queen Margaret's, a school that has over 300 girls and regular hockey coaching from the age of 11, so we expected the competition to be fierce. However, Ampleforth had a strong, albeit a newly-formed, team and entered the game with confidence. The result was a 2-0 win.

The next match was forecast to be a tough game against Hymers College at home. We played a good defensive game benefiting from such good players as Cecily Gascoigne (M) and Minnie Samengo Turner (M) in the midfield. We secured a 2-2 draw, a great result from what we thought would be the strongest competition of the season. The way ahead looked promising!

Next we played St Peter's away where we hoped for a good result. However, we had a problem with our goal-keeper! Holly Wilson (M) had forgotten to collect her kit. The result being the kit went to the wrong venue and had to be retrieved by a willing parent (Mr Wilson!). However, it did mean that Holly had no warm-up in kit and was consequently unprepared for St Peter's fast attack. The team gained momentum in the second-half but it was too late to retrieve the game which resulted in a 4-1 loss. Our worst result of the term!

We re-grouped for the Read School game and produced the result - a win - although as the better team we could have achieved more goals.

All of these matches proved to be good preparation prior to the 'big' game - the Sedbergh weekend! The team practised hard during the week and the captain, Julia Macfarlane (M) brought motivational Danish pastries to eat on the coach journey. The team played well, fighting hard. After an early controversial goal Sedbergh forged ahead leading to a final score of 3-0.

After such a tough Sedbergh match the team should have beaten Durham, but the players lost their way. It was a hacking game ending in a 2-1 loss, though Julia Macfarlane's goal saving off the back line was spectacular leading her to move to full-back with Lizzie Bryan (M) moving to midfield - a role she undertook admirably.

The 2nd XI improved as the term ended with good results over Yarm, Pocklington and a competent performance against Stonyhurst. The team were

justifiably proud of their achievements and cohesion. Thank you to both the captain Julia Macfarlane and Laura Willis (A) her assistant who proved themselves great assets to the team. Thanks also to Holly Wilson for some brilliant and inspiring goal keeping. Players of the term were Fabia Tate (A) and Holly Wilson (M).

Results:	v Queen Margaret's School	(A)	W	2-0
	v Hymers College	(H)	D	2-2
	v St Peter's	(H)	L	1-4
	v Read School	(A)	W	2-0
	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	0-3
	v Durham School	(A)	L	1-2
	v Yarm School	(H)	W	1-0
	v Stonyhurst College	(H)	L	1-3
	v Pocklington	(H)	D	1-1
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	L	1-2

Team: CE Dawson, FC Tate, SE Thompson, HE Thurman, HD Wilson, AM Reid, CJ Gascoigne, JC Finnegan, ASH Cox, EJ Barclay, LME Willis, SJ Harper-Gow, E Bryan, FE Phillips, JAM Macfarlane

P7 W0 D1 L6 3RD XI

Although the third team did not have much success throughout the autumn term, their skills developed a great deal and their attitude towards teamwork was most impressive. They enjoyed their matches and even if they did not win many they remained determined and dedicated. Mary Hind was appointed captain and showed strong leadership skills. The team consisted of some dedicated players such as Laura Criddle, Francesca Olley, Milly Newby, Lally Fraser, Sarah Coghlan and the team grew in confidence as the season progressed. Thanks must also go to Christina Freeman who played in goal and did everything she could to improve.

By the end of the term the team were showing some talent and effective play. Sadly the competition they came up against was tough and it was usually a team that had played together for many years. Their results did not always reflect their performance but there was no doubt that they enjoyed playing hockey.

AJ Fraser (A), CLN Freeman (M), AJ Newby (M), FMA Olley (M), CR Simpson (M), R Stapley (A), VSA Wetherall (M), AG Berlin (A), SJ Coghlan (M), LC Criddle (A), MEL Hind (M).

Results:	v Queen Margaret's School	(A)	L	0-5
	v Hymers College	(H)	L	0-2
	v St Peter's	(H)	L	0-9
	v District Tournament	(A)	L	0-9
	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	0-1
	v Queen Mary's	(A)	L	1-2
	v Pocklington	(H)	D	2-2

P14 W8 D3 L3

The U15 XI played some attractive hockey and also learned how to win! On several occasions they came from a goal behind to claim victory and never gave up until the final whistle. A serious ankle injury forced Emma Irven out of the opening match at Hymers College and the subsequent rearrangement of players and positions pushed Laura Brennan into the forward line, a move that was to prove highly successful. Laura scored 15 goals and her direct approach caused opposition defences all sorts of problems. The team had battling wins against St Peter's and Fyling Hall and only conceded in the final few minutes to lose to a strong Sedbergh side. After half term there were comfortable wins against Durham and Yarm, but despite good performances at Stonyhurst and Barnard Castle, the side was unable to snatch a decisive goal. The highlight was undoubtedly winning the District tournament. A drawn match against Scarborough College and comfortable wins against Malton and Lady Lumley's saw the team qualify as winners of their group. In the semi-finals, they edged out Fyling Hall and then outplayed Scarborough College, who had reached the final through the other half of the draw. Congratulations to all those involved in this first Ampleforth success at District level.

The side was a pleasure to coach; they worked extremely hard for each other and did their best to implement in matches the skills practised during training. Catherine Fallon had never played in goal before the start of the season but turned herself into a reliable and effective goalkeeper. In central defence, Catherine Dobson read the game well and made many timely tackles. She was ably supported by Anna Gargan and Emma Kendall. Katy O'Kelly started the season as sweeper but her attacking qualities were used more effectively in a midfield role. Katy was a skilful and determined captain who always led by example. Gennie Allcott scored some important goals from left wing and Molly Pinkney, Georgina Roberts and Ruby McTough were also regulars in the team.

Results :	v Hymers College	Lost	2-4
	v St. Peter's	Won	3-1
	v Fyling Hall	Won	2-1
	v Sedbergh	Lost	1-2
	v Durham School	Won	1-0
	v Yarm School	Won	3-1
	v Stonyhurst College	Drew	1-1
	v Pocklington	Lost	0-2
	v Barnard Castle	Drew	1-1

U15 District Tournament

	v Scarborough College	Drew	0-0
	v Malton	Won	3-0
	v Lady Lumley's	Won	4-0
	v Fyling Hall	Won	1-0
	v Scarborough College	Won	4-0

U15 XI: KA O'Kelly (Capt), LA Brennan, GE Allcott, C Dobson, CM Fallon, EML Irven, AK Gargan, R McTough, ECL Kendall, MT Pinkney, G Roberts, JSJ Snowball. Also played: HUA Heathcote, OD Hill, JC Gray, EC Rudman, CBM Brenninkmeijer, LSM Blakiston Houston

AST

P9 W4 D1 L4

U14A

This year the U14A Hockey has progressed from an initially unimpressive start with losses against Hymers and St Peter's to a great finale. Following their difficult start the girls put all their efforts into developing their skills in training and working hard towards a good away win against Read School, but perhaps their greatest feat was reserved for the annual match against Sedbergh. For 35 minutes of the 40 minute match Sedbergh were held to a 0-0 draw and then, in the dying moments, they managed to score twice. The score line was disappointing but the girls knew they had done well against a difficult opponent. Following on from that performance they managed to secure three more wins out of the last four matches. Three different goalkeepers have played for the team but Ana Pastor Barandiaran has stood out to become the goalie of choice by the end of the season. On the field Libby Simpson (capt.), Carlota Brenninkmeyer, Emily Rudman, Leticia Blakiston Houston and Matilda Dennis were all awarded school colours for their dedication and enthusiasm throughout the term (Carlota, Emily and Leticia also represented the U15A team this term). All members of the U14A squad gave their best throughout the term and should be proud of their achievements.

Results:	v Hymers College	(A)	L	2-6
	v St. Peter's	(H)	L	0-5
	v Read School	(A)	W	2-1
	v Sedbergh	(H)	L	0-2
	v Fyling Hall	(H)	W	5-0
	v Durham School	(H)	W	4-1
	v Stonyhurst College	(A)	W	3-1
	v Pocklington	(A)	D	1-1
	v Barnard Castle	(H)	L	0-3

Team: GAM Bellhouse, LSM Blakiston Houston, CBM Brenninkmeijer, I Long, SJ Thompson, EC Rudman, RF McCann, AOR Brown, AMR Dennis, AC Hudson, LKR Simpson, JW Tate



*JJ Burnford, WLT Simpson, JA Leslie, CWJ Foster, IMP de Klee, MJAC Hardy
EJR Foxley, HG Tulloch, HLG Phillips, JP Vaughan, P Cudmore*

HYMERS SEVENS - CANCELLED

MOUNT ST MARY'S COLLEGE SEVENS

Having lost the Hymers tournament due to the extremely poor weather after the half-term, the first opportunity that Ampleforth had to get a taste of sevens rugby was at a rain-soaked and waterlogged Spinkhill, the home of Mount St. Mary's College. Unfortunately with driving rain, a howling gale and waterlogged and heavy conditions, there was little gained. All the games were close due to the many errors made by all teams and whilst Ampleforth won their first game against Merchant Taylors, they subsequently lost the following two group games to end up in the Plate Competition. A further loss to the hosts meant an exit from the competition.

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE INVITATION SEVENS

Ampleforth 12 - 12 Bradford GS - Tries: Phillips, Tulloch Conv: Tulloch
Ampleforth 43 - 5 Durham - Tries: Tulloch 2, Phillips 2, Leslie, Simpson, Vaughan, Conv: Tulloch 4
Ampleforth 10 - 12 QEGS - Tries: Tulloch, Phillips

Finally the weather changed and a dry spell allowed another successful Ampleforth tournament to go ahead, the firmer ground allowing good sevens to be on display. Ampleforth began their campaign against Bradford GS (eventual winners) in a physical, hard fought battle that ended in a deadlock 12-12 draw. In an extremely exciting match, Ampleforth took the lead through a try by the sevens captain Hugo Phillips. Hector Tulloch added the extra to make it a good start. Bradford came back

strong and eventually equalised, but the response was immediate when Hector Tulloch supported a break by Jeremy Vaughan to score in the corner, ensuring Ampleforth led at half time.

The second half was much of the same with Ampleforth's defence being strong and physical. However, a Bradford player was able to slip through a tackle and score an unconverted try. This meant for a tense last minute of play in which neither side could make the winning score with a draw being the fair result.

The final group game pitched Ampleforth against QEGS who had only the one win to their names. Unfortunately, Ampleforth could not get into their rhythm and struggled to make any impression on the game. Several of the squad played below par with only Tulloch and Phillips showing any inspiration. QEGS took the initial lead only for Tulloch and replacement Vaughan turning the game with a try each to allow Ampleforth the lead in the final minute. With replacements required to play the final minute out, QEGS kept possession and eventually worked a try to win the game and put them through to the final stages.

NORTH SEVENS

Game 1 - Ampleforth 19 - 7 Merchant Taylors - Tries: Phillips, Cudmore 2; Conv: Tulloch 2
Game 2 - Ampleforth 24 - 12 Sedbergh 'B' - Tries: Phillips, Vaughan, Hardy, Simpson; Conv: Tulloch 2
Game 3 - Ampleforth 19 - 33 Ellesmere College - Tries: Phillips, Simpson, Hardy; Conv: Tulloch 2
Game 4 - Ampleforth 19 - 17 Lymm High School - Tries: Vaughan, Tulloch, Phillips; Conv: Tulloch 2
Q-Final - Ampleforth 26 - 7 Durham - Tries: Tulloch 2, Vaughan, Cudmore; Conv: Tulloch 3
S-Final - Ampleforth 14 - 19 RGS Worcester - Tries: Leslie, Tulloch; Conv: Tulloch 2

Ampleforth travelled to Birkenhead Rugby Club for their first experience in a highly competitive North 7's tournament. Following the disappointment in our own invitation tournament, Ampleforth were determined to make amends. In their group of five teams, Ampleforth began well and got into a good rhythm, beating Merchant Taylors and Sedbergh 'B' comfortably. Tulloch and Phillips were again prominent throughout and with further squad players now making promising contributions in Pat Cudmore, Mark Hardy, Jeremy Vaughan and Will Simpson, the squad were adapting well to the 7 a-side game. The crunch game of the group came next against Ellesmere College that was hard fought for the whole of the game with both teams exchanging scores alternately, keeping the game close. Eventually with Ellesmere having taken the lead with two minutes remaining, Ampleforth under pressure to create the next score were forced into an error for Ellesmere to capitalise upon. This took Ellesmere two scores clear at the final whistle, winning the group with their remaining game against the bottom-placed team in the group, unlikely to cause an upset.

Ampleforth still needed to win their remaining group game against Lymm to secure a place in the final stages of the plate competition. Skipper Phillips lead the way closely followed by Tulloch and Vaughan who collectively gained Ampleforth a two score lead. Leading into the final play of the game, a try by Lymm showed a narrow victory to put Ampleforth against Durham in the knockout stages of the

plate competition.

Ampleforth were now playing with great confidence, with some entertaining and controlled sevens play, together with greater self belief, teamwork and morale. Ampleforth took the initiative immediately and the game was never in doubt as they quickly established a 4 score lead. This allowed Ampleforth to develop their confidence even more by retaining possession for long periods of the game. Scores by Tulloch (2), Vaughan and Cudmore and further contributions by Freddie Foxley saw Ampleforth gain a comfortable 26-7 victory.

The next stage was held on the showground so a period of rest was available during the transfer, allowing Ampleforth to recuperate from five tough games. Ahead of Ampleforth lay RGS Worcester and again Ampleforth took the initiative to score two quick tries to lead 14-0 leading up to half time. RGS Worcester eventually replied with a try of their own to leave the score 14-5 in Ampleforth's favour. As the second half continued, Ampleforth began to tire and mistakes began to appear, one of which led to the conceding of a converted try. Ampleforth still leading by 2 points needed to keep possession and run the clock down or even create a winning score, but on two occasions were forced into simple errors. Eventually, RGS Worcester won the game in the final play with a converted try, winning 14-19.

This was an extremely good squad effort in a new tournament that resulted in the development of a good sevens playing squad.

STONYHURST SEVENS

Game 1 - Ampleforth 29 - 12 St Bede's - Tries: Foxley 2, Foster 2, Tulloch; Conv: Tulloch 2

Game 2 - Ampleforth 14 - 21 Stonyhurst - Tries: Phillips, Hardy; Conv: Tulloch 2

Game 3 - Ampleforth 22 - 7 Birkenhead School - Tries: Phillips 2, Tulloch 2, Leslie; Conv: Tulloch

Game 4 - Ampleforth 12 - 28 Arnold - Tries: Phillips 2; Conv: Tulloch 2

Plate Quarter-final - Ampleforth 19 - 7 Audenshaw - Tries: Hardy, Phillips, Foxley; Conv: Tulloch 2

Plate Semi-final - Ampleforth 12 - 31 Lytham - Tries: di Guisto, Leslie; Conv: Tulloch

Only three days on from the North 7's, Ampleforth had to try and re-create the same level of performance. With interruptions to the squad through injuries and unavailability, Ampleforth battled valiantly, starting well with a victory against St Bede's. The first of the crunch games in the group came next against hosts Stonyhurst. This game proved to be a physically demanding affair with the hosts nipping it in the end by a score.

Ampleforth quickly picked themselves up with a comfortable 22-7 victory against Birkenhead school. The final group game against eventual group winners Arnold School was again a physical affair and the opponents' fitness showed in the end when two late scores ensured their path to the final stages and leaving Ampleforth 3rd in the group and with a place in the knockout stages. Ampleforth were made to work hard to gain a victory over opponents Audenshaw. Several squad players were carrying knocks and were feeling the affects of two tournaments in four days, and at this stage squad rotation was crucial. Jack Leslie came to the fore with several good performances that meant he played himself into the starting seven for this tournament.

The semi-final stage against Lytham was another test of Ampleforth's reserves of energy. Having had an Easter quarter-final, Lytham were able to score early on and then maintain a two score difference for most of the game. With bodies tiring quickly, Ampleforth tried hard to address the situations and in doing so conceded a further try to exit the tournament.

Whilst there were highs and lows during this tournament, it did allow fringe players more game time and for the final selection of 12 players for Rosslyn Park to be established.

NATIONAL SEVENS, ROSSLYN PARK

Game 1 - Ampleforth 15 - 14 Oakham - Tries: Simpson 2, Cudmore

Game 2 - Ampleforth 22 - 14 Truro College - Tries: Simpson, Foxley, Tulloch, Vaughan; Conv: Tulloch

Game 3 - Ampleforth 37 - 14 Cardiff High School - Tries: Phillips 2, Vaughan 2, Simpson, Cudmore, Hardy; Conv: Tulloch

Game 4 - Ampleforth 14 - 26 Pocklington GS - Tries: Tulloch, Phillips; Conv: Tulloch, Phillips

Ampleforth travelled to London for the national sevens in high spirits, confident of their ability and quietly confident of making the knockout stages of the tournament. In a tough group of five teams, Ampleforth came up against Oakham School, consisting of rugby scholars, who had replaced a team that had withdrawn at late notice.

Ampleforth started positively, preventing Oakham any possession initially, and then pressuring them when they did have the ball. Ampleforth worked two tries through Simpson and Cudmore to lead 10-0 at the break. Playing up the slope in the second half, Ampleforth hung back, allowing Oakham to get into their stride, and eventually found themselves 14-10 down with a minute remaining on the clock. Ampleforth worked Hugo Phillips free and although 20 metres short of the line, great support play by Will Simpson meant a definite score to end the game a close 15-14.

Next up were Truro College and Ampleforth sought to take the initiative with early scores by Simpson and Freddie Foxley and a single conversion by Hector Tulloch, ensuring a 12-0 half time lead. Another score immediately after the break by Tulloch ensured a three score cushion had developed, allowing Ampleforth some breathing space. Truro did respond but Ampleforth were always able to redress the situation, a further score by Jeremy Vaughan ensuring Ampleforth victory 22-14.

The 3rd group game saw Ampleforth facing Welsh opposition Cardiff High School, who initially were abrasive, skilful and quick, presenting Ampleforth with a few early problems. Cardiff took the lead and Ampleforth were forced to dig deep and respond, which they did with three tries by Mark Hardy, Hugo Phillips and Will Simpson. This frustrated the Welsh side and with regular infringements, Ampleforth took advantage by adding four further tries by Jeremy Vaughan (2), Pat Cudmore and Hugo Phillips, with the addition of a conversion by Hector Tulloch. Ampleforth eventually won the game comfortably in what was expected to be a difficult encounter. The final game, being the group decider and on towards the knockout stages, was against local rivals Pocklington School, who had had similar score lines as ourselves in all of their previous group games. This was clearly going to be a tense

and gritty affair and lived up to the occasion. Both teams were at loggerheads initially with neither team able to take any control. Pocklington eventually took the initiative, releasing their paced winger to score a converted try. Ampleforth quickly responded through a converted try by Hector Tulloch. Pocklington then asserted themselves on the game with two further tries to lead 19-7 midway through the second half. Ampleforth again showed great strength in their game to respond with a try from skipper Hugo Phillips, who quickly converted from in front of the posts. With the final play of the game looming, Ampleforth went in search of the winning score and whilst they recovered possession from the re-start through great pressure and positive defence, Pocklington scooped a loose ball and fed their winger again to score under the posts and secure the passage to the knockout stages.

Whilst the outcome was hugely disappointing, the sevens season had been enormously enjoyable and successful for the squad. The self belief, team spirit and morale that developed in such a short time was testament to the whole squad, who remained positive throughout. The proactive attitude and direct approach to the tournaments by everyone allowed greater success to be achieved and was extremely satisfying to experience. Credit must be given to all the players involved. Additionally, the support from parents and particularly by old boys at Rosslyn Park was an additional factor to the positive approach.

CROSS-COUNTRY

SENIOR CROSS COUNTRY



*Cross Country Winners of the Midlands Schools Championship:
HR Newitt, DJ Moroney, TA Newitt, RFH Smith, A McTough, AJB Brazier, EJ Noble*

The autumn term saw a small group of runners out doing some pre-season training. These runners entered the Silcoates 2 mile relay run and finished 2nd to a strong Ermysted GS team. In the Stonyhurst invitation in December with little racing

experience we finished 4th to St Anselm's, Manchester GS and Ermysted's. This gave us a clear indication that our winter endurance build up was on track and that once we added in some quicker runs and became race-hardened we would be a strong team.

Given that we had six runners returning from last year's successful Midland and Northern Cross-Country Championship winning team and that we had some good juniors coming through, we knew that we should focus on retaining this trophy. All other races were to be seen as a build up to this championship. Charlie Sparrow (EW) captained this outstanding 1st VIII. A foot injury early in the term meant that he was never at his best until the end of the season. However, he set the pace in training and was always prepared to nurse less experienced runners through races. The team's success owed much to his leadership.

The Old Amplefordians returned for our traditional start to the season fixture and were resplendent in their new race kit. We decided to trial a staggered start and had three old boys set off 10 minutes ahead of the main field. Suitably motivated by the lead they established they ran as if they had wings on their feet and were again in their prime. The main field did not catch Eddie Shuttleworth (E90), Chris Copping (J76) or Paul Moore (J77). In the main field Robert Rigby (I79) continued to set the pace for the Old Boys with a magnificent time of 28.44 but had to settle for 2nd place behind Alex Brazier. The school packed well with Charlie Sparrow (3rd), Florian De Beaufort (4th), James Moroney (5th), Rory Smith (6th), Tom MacHale (7th), Edward Noble (9th), Tom Kendall (10th) with only Oliver Broderick Ward (A97) splitting them by finishing in 8th position. Two former 1st VIII captains, Rory Henderson (O01) and Chris Sparke (A97), finished 13th and 14th respectively. Will Eaglestone (E90) finished in a creditable 16th place. The School recorded a good win by 26-60. There was a most enjoyable dinner for all the Old Boys in the Guestroom afterwards. Paul Moore retained his yellow jersey.

Next year will see the 50th year of XC fixtures against Sedbergh. There will be a Dinner in London on September 27 to gather Old Boys together. The Old Boys will again run in December at the Public Schools Old Boys' Race and should then be fit for a race against Sedbergh Old Boys in January 2008.

Our first school race against Barnard Castle was a great success. Alex Brazier won the race by a minute from Charlie Sparrow. The team secured the top five places with only 20 seconds separating 2nd and 5th places. Tom MacHale and Freddie Battle both finished a minute down on these runners. The 1st VIII secured a victory by 22-65. The 2nd VIII were also successful and were led home by Tom Kendall, Freddie Meynell and Finian Shaw. The 2nd VIII secured a victory by 21-58.

The teams were looking forward to the Sedbergh race. Having won on home soil last year we were keen to run well on their 'Pepperpot' course. The hilly and heavy going on this 4-lap course puts a considerable physical as well as mental strain on the runners. The runners ran a controlled race and did not get too carried away chasing the leading Sedbergh runner. At half way it was clear that we held a winning advantage. Alex Brazier eventually picked up their lead runner to win by 40 seconds. The remaining runners held their positions until the finish. The 1st VIII secured 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th 6th and 9th places to record a comprehensive victory of 28 to 58 points. The 2nd VIII were also successful winning by 27 to 51 points. They were Rory Smith 10th, Will Rogers 11th, Freddie Battle 14th, Ed Noble 15th and Tom Kendall 19th.

We returned to King Henry VIII School, Coventry to take part in their relays (6 x 2.2 miles) These are the unofficial National relays with 35 schools taking part. We

were still building our fitness and had not done any sharpening up work in preparation for this race. The VI finished 9th and were awarded badges for their top ten finish. This was our highest placing to date. In the past we have struggled to break 13.00 minutes for each leg. This year we started well with Alex Brazier running a 12.30 leg to bring the team home in 4th place. This was an excellent time given the narrowness of the course. McTough then ran our quickest time of 12.20 and Moroney running a 12.49 leg followed this up. Henry Newitt ran a 13.28 leg, which was matched by De Beaufort with a 13.27 leg. Tommy Newitt brought the team home in 13.07.

Back on our home course against Stonyhurst we would have the opportunity to compare our times. Again we ran the 1st and 2nd VIIs in the same race with finishing position determining which team you score for. The race itself was one-sided with Ampleforth filling the top ten places. There were many encouraging signs: Brazier broke 28 mins for the first time and McTough was only 20 seconds behind him. Sparrow was solid again on 28.51 but it was the performance of the Newitt brothers running their 1st cross-country race of the year and both finishing within 20 seconds of Sparrow with Moroney finishing in the same time. The only negative note was that Tom MacHale who had contributed so much to the last two years finished 8th but did not seem to be closing the gap on those he would have at least expected to match. The 1st and 2nd VIIs both recorded impressive victories by 21 to 57 points.

At the County Championships there was a strong group of runners. We were hopeful that a few would make the county team. Unfortunately, a bug laid low most of our runners. Only Alex Brazier ran of the seniors and he made it into the county squad.

Ampleforth hosted the North Eastern Schools' Cross-Country Championships. As this was held on the same day as the Rugby Sevens we had to re-route our match course. We set off from the Ram fields and went out and returned via Plantation House but otherwise ran the match course. With only the top four runners to count we knew that we would have to split RGS Newcastle's leading runners. Although we finished in 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th it was not good enough to topple RGS who captured 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 14th. With six to count we would have won comfortably. The 2nd IV ran tremendously well to finish in 3rd position.

In our invitation event we were delighted to host Sedbergh, Stonyhurst, St Peter's, Silcoates and Ermysted GS, who had represented North Yorkshire in the National School XC competition, and finished 9th. This was a high-class field with strength in depth. Tom Anderson of Ermysted was a clear winner in 23.38 with Alex Brazier (5th) a minute behind. The 1st VIII were impressive on their home course, A McTough (6th), C Sparrow (8th), T Newitt (9th), Henry Newitt (11th), J Moroney (12th), F De Beaufort (15th) and Ed Noble (16th). Ampleforth 1st VIII won the event with a score of 51 points, Ermysted were 2nd with 77 points and showing great strength in depth the 2nd VIII were 3rd beating the 1st teams of Sedbergh, St Peter's and Stonyhurst. Of the other races the junior girls were victorious with Lettie Blakiston Houston and Libby Simpson running particularly well.

The Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country Championships were held at Giggleswick. We knew we were strong despite the absence of MacHale and De Beaufort. The course was extremely hilly and to make matters worse it was run in a stinging hailstorm. Nevertheless, we had come to defend our trophy to try to make it

three Championship victories in a row. Given the similarities in some runners it was suggested that they might run the course in pairs to keep each other going. Alex Brazier led the race early on and through the first climb, he then suffered a recurrence of his abdominal pain and had to slow down. Alistair McTough, having complained that he could not run in these conditions, was close behind and was able to work his way up into 2nd place, a position he was to cement on the second lap but could not make any inroads on the eventual winner: Barmby of Sedbergh. Sparrow, dependable as ever, produced his best race of the season to finish 7th. James Moroney ran bravely to finish 10th and the recovering Brazier managed to finish 11th. Tommy Newitt ran superbly to secure 13th position. Henry Newitt who had suffered on one of the hill mid-race battled through to finish in 20th position. Ed Noble 22nd and Rory Smith 23rd completed our team. The team achieved a score of 63, our lowest ever, to win this event comprehensively. Oundle, who had finished 3rd last year, had moved up to 2nd with a score of 123 and Uppingham came 3rd with 140 points. Sedbergh finished 4th on 173 points. This was a fantastic achievement and the culmination of much hard work. The VIII have now won this major event in 2003, 2005, 2006 and 2007. We say goodbye to Charlie Sparrow and Alistair McTough who have been instrumental in our success over the last three years and to James Moroney, a scorer for the last two years. We will miss them as runners but more importantly as friends. Five of this team will return next year and with the addition of MacHale and De Beaufort we should again be strong. The Junior Boys' team and Girls' teams both finished 4th in each case by a single point.

The 1st VIII and 2nd VIII both had unbeaten seasons. Only when the 1st VIII had to compete as a four or in a shortened relay were they beaten.

1ST VIII

CAM Sparrow (EW)*, Capt., A McTough (C)*, TE MacHale (EW)*, DJ Moroney (O)*, AJB Brazier (O)*, F De Beaufort (EW)*, RFH Smith (H)*, EJ Noble (C)*, TA Newitt (EW)*, HR Newitt (D)*, FJPM Battle (H)#, TWH Kendall (D)#.

* Full Colours, # Half Colours.

Results:

1st VIII v Old Amplefordians: Won 26-60
Alex Brazier (1st), Charlie Sparrow (3rd), Florian De Beaufort (4th), James Moroney (5th), Rory Smith (6th), Tom MacHale (7th), Edward Noble (9th), Tom Kendall (10th).

v Barnard Castle (H): Won 22-65
Alex Brazier (1st), Charlie Sparrow (2nd), Alistair McTough (3rd), James Moroney (4th), Rory Smith (5th), Tom MacHale (7th), Freddie Battle (8th), Edward Noble (10th).

v Sedbergh (A): Won 28-58
Alex Brazier (1st), Alistair McTough (3rd), Charlie Sparrow (4th), James Moroney (5th), Florian De Beaufort (6th), Tom MacHale (9th), Rory Smith (10th), Will Rogers (11th).

v Stonyhurst (H): Won 21-57
Alex Brazier (1st), Alistair McTough (2nd), Charlie Sparrow (3rd), Henry Newitt (4th), Tommy Newitt (5th), James Moroney (6th), Rory Smith (7th), Tom MacHale (8th).

v North Eastern Schools XC Runners Up (Only 4 to score)
Alistair McTough (4th), Alex Brazier (5th), Charlie Sparrow (6th), Florian De Beaufort (7th), Tommy Newitt (9th), Rory Smith (12th), Edward Noble (13th), James Moroney (15th).

v Invitation Winners
Alex Brazier (5th), Alistair McTough (6th), Charlie Sparrow (8th), Tommy Newitt (9th), Henry Newitt (11th), James Moroney (12th), Florian De Beaufort (15th), Edward Noble (16th).

v MANISCC Champs. Winners
Alistair McTough (2nd), Charlie Sparrow (7th), James Moroney (10th), Alex Brazier (11th), Tommy Newitt (13th), Henry Newitt (20th), Edward Noble (21st), Rory Smith (22nd).

DW

2NDVIII

The 2ndVIII were captained by David Knock (EW) and ran all their races with the 1st VIII. The quality of the 2nd VIII forced the 1st VIII always to be at their best. Several runners featured for both teams. The outstanding quality of this team can be seen by the fact they were unbeaten against all other 2ndVIII's and were able to hold their own against 1st VIII's of other schools at both the North Eastern Schools Championships and the Ampleforth Invitation.

Results:	v Barnard Castle	Won	21-58
	v Sedbergh	Won	27-51
	v Stonyhurst	Won	21-57
	v North Eastern Schools	3rd Team (Against 1st VIII's)	
	v Ampleforth Invitation	3rd Team (Against 1st VIII's)	

2ndVIII:

D Knock (EW)*Capt., FJPM Battle (H)*, EJ Noble (C)*, RFH Smith (H)*, TWH Kendall (D)*, W Rogers (O), FH Meynell (EW)*, HAJ Williams (EW), FD Shaw (C), HA Ainscough (H), ALT Panlilio (C), L Gerken (T)

* Full Colours, # Half Colours.

DW

HOUSE CROSS COUNTRY RESULTS:

Senior	Individual
1st St Edward's/Wilfrid's 126	1st AJB Brazier (O) (25mins 11 secs)
2nd St Oswald's 266	2nd DJ Moroney (O)
3rd St Hugh's 285	3rd A McTough (C)

Junior 'A'	Individual
1st St Edward's/Wilfrid's 148	1st TA Newitt (EW) (20mins 06 secs)
2nd St Hugh's 177	2nd HR Newitt (D)
3rd St Thomas's 215	3rd TWH Kendall (D)

Junior 'B'	Individual
1st St Thomas's 46	1st OHD Coysh (H) (22mins 23 secs)
2nd St Edward's/St Wilfrid's 60	2nd JP Rogers (O)
3rd St Hugh's 69	3rd MBA Cockrill (T)

THE AMPLEFORTH RUN

Eighty-one runners set out on The Ampleforth Run. The 6.3 mile course starts and finishes on the school playing fields and meanders around the back of the lakes and up the hills towards Yearsley (Windygates). Trails through the woods present the runners with stunning views back across the valley to Ampleforth and lead the runners on towards South Lodge and then onto the Avenue. A descent down Park House hill before the short final stretch back towards the school fields completes the course.

The conditions were warm and the trails were fairly dry. Charlie Sparrow (EW) and Alex Brazier (O) both ran sub 39-minute times on this still and warm day. Sparrow took the honours by 2 seconds. James Moroney (O) secured 3rd place for the second year running. Ed Noble (C) ran his best race of the season to finish 4th. Mr Anglim was the first staff member home clocking 41.07 to finish in 5th place. Bella Brown (B), new into the 4th form, won the girls' event and set a new course record of 47.44 with Alex Rogers (M) beating her old course record by 18 seconds to finish in 48mins and 3 secs. She was followed home by another 4th former: Lettie Blakiston-Houston in 50.18.

There was a wonderful atmosphere amongst all those who took part. All runners who started completed the course. Next year we hope to have an entry in excess of 100.

The team event was much closer this year. St Edwards/Wilfrid's were again worthy winners with a score of 43 points with St Oswald's close behind on 47 points. St Hugh's finished in 3rd place with a score of 96 points. St Bede's were the first girl's house to finish. The winning team comprised: 1st C Sparrow, 2nd J Collins, 10th F Meynell, 12th T MacHale and 13th D Knock.

DW

JUNIOR CROSS-COUNTRY

All the U14s continued with Rugby in the Lent term and the Under 15s, having done the same last year, continued to play rugby. That left us with only two junior runners. We therefore had to draw runners from other sports and although they tried their best their performances were limited by their lack of specific training. Angus Archibald (EW) captained the team and did much to motivate this disparate group. As the season progressed the following emerged as the best U15s and were selected to represent the school at the MANISCC Championships: Jack Moody (C) who finished 5th, with Jack Rogers (12th), Edward Farley (15th), Richard Phizacklea (16th), Max Cockrill (18th), Keister Schneider (23rd). In earlier races the following produced some good performance: E Straker, J Calvet, T Woodbridge, A Rich,

H Barnard, S De Luxembourg and P Jurgens. Oliver Coysh who won the Junior XC was unavailable throughout the season through illness but hopefully he will join us next year. If the senior team is to continue to be successful it is vital that runners from this group continue with this most demanding of sports.

Results:

Ampleforth A v Barnard Castle (A)	Lost	60-23
Ampleforth B v Barnard Castle (B)	Won	30-50
Ampleforth A v Stonyhurst	Won	36-45
Ampleforth A v Ampleforth Invitation	4th place	
Ampleforth A v MANISCC Champs	4th place	

DW

HOCKEY

P 18 W 9 D 2 L 7

1ST XI

The 1st XI enjoyed a successful season, winning half their games (an improved record on the 2006 season) and beating many of the school sides they played against. This was an attack-minded team that scored 39 goals in all competitions. They looked most effective on quick break outs where the pace of the forward line was often too much for opposition defences to handle. The relatively inexperienced defensive unit learned their roles quickly and became increasingly aware of how to build attacking opportunities from the back. The season started well with a hard fought draw against Yarm and good victories against Barnard Castle and Sedbergh. The home fixture against St Peter's was possibly the closest the College has come to beating its local rivals, the York-based side only scoring the decisive goal in the final minutes of the match. After a comfortable victory against Bradford and the strong performance against the Pandas squad the side were hopeful of victory in the Durham 7-a-side tournament. They swept through their group qualifiers with four wins and no goals conceded but despite dominating the semi-final against Barnard Castle, they were unable to equalise after losing a careless early goal. The most challenging fixtures at the end of the season, proved a step too far for this developing team and they were well beaten by Scarborough College and in the return fixture against St Peter's.

Henry Davis and Ed Power provided the cutting edge in attack and between them scored the majority of the goals. While they were devastating on the break they lacked patience against well marshalled defences: both must learn to hold up the ball when outnumbered by defenders and to provide an outlet when our defenders are under pressure. Henry Dinkel competed with Tom Wright for the centre forward position with Wright's more direct approach being preferred in the second half of the season. In most school matches the midfield area was dominated by Charlie O'Kelly, playing in his fourth season in the XI and second as captain. He was able to carry the ball with great skill and bring others into the game with his subtle passing. Jack Moody learnt much in his first season in the XI and will be an influential player as his passing game develops. Florian de Beaufort offered dynamic running and Hugh Ronan a balanced passing game on the left of midfield. William Ramsden and Jack Blakiston Houston formed a solid pairing at the heart of the defensive unit, closing down opposition attackers quickly and learning to distribute the ball effectively from the back to launch counter-attacks. The wider defensive positions

were filled by Mark Topham and Hugh Ronan or Kit Blakiston Houston, all of whom improved in their ability to work the ball away from tight corners. Chris Connolly had another impressive season in goal and his calming influence at the back helped the less experienced defenders to settle and thrive.

Results: v Yarm School	(H)	D	3-3
v Barnard Castle	(A)	W	3-2
v Sedbergh	(H)	W	3-2
v St Peter's	(H)	L	2-3
v Bradford Grammar School	(H)	W	4-2
v St Peter's Old Boys	(H)	L	3-4
v Durham 7-a-side		Semi-finals	
v St Peter's Old Boys	(H)	L	1-5
v Stix	(H)	L	2-6
v Scarborough College	L		2-4
v Bradford 7-a-side		Semi-finals	

1st XI: CDE O'Kelly (C) (Capt), CG Connolly (H), HE Davis (H), WJ Ramsden (H), EC Power (O), TA Wright (T), JP Blakiston Houston (C), JJ Moody (C), HPG Ronan (J), ME Topham (O), F de Beaufort (EW), WTJ Dinkel (J), CG Blakiston Houston (H)

Also played: JJG Ronan (J), JNSJ Heyman (J), SCF Heward (O) and AHRF Lochrane (C)

AST

P 6 W 2 L 3 D 1

U15

This season started with a big away match against our arch enemies - Sedbergh. It was always going to be one of the hardest matches of the season and with only one training session under their belts the team pulled together valiantly and contained Sedbergh to a 3-0 win. After this the team worked hard and batted tooth and nail to draw with St Peter's in York. Our first Home match was a stunning victory (5-1) against Leeds Grammar School and a number of players stood out, particularly Will Bryan (in goal), Sam Heward and Shaun Sequeira. Hall Cross put up a strong attack when they came to Ampleforth and although the game was end to end excitement they managed to hold on to their lead until the end of the match. The Ampleforth Invitation 7's tournament was a great afternoon of fast-paced action and at the end of it all we came 3rd, beating both teams from St Peter's. Our penultimate match of the season against St Peter's was their chance to get their revenge after losing to us in the 7's tournament. It was a hard fought match. Ampleforth scored first, St Peter's then equalised. Ampleforth scored again, St Peter's equalised again and then in the final minute Ampleforth put in the winning goal. Over the whole term it has been difficult to pick out those players who deserve special mentions as all of them have worked extremely hard on the field and in practice and we have also gained a few extra players as the season has gone on. However, I would like to particularly congratulate Fred Leeming (U14) who played in goal for us for the second half of the term. His precise decision making and good control of the defence made the rest of the team's job immeasurably easier.

Results:	v Sedbergh	Lost	3-0
	v St Peter's	Draw	
	v Leeds Grammar School	Won	5-1
	v Hall Cross	Lost	2-3
	v Ampleforth Invitational	3rd Place	
	v St Peter's	Won	3-2
	v Scarborough College	Lost	0-6

Team: HDJ Crosse (EW), LTH Bellhouse (EW), JWG Douglas (H), WK Bryan (T), EM Wright (T), GR Windsor (T), SR Sequeira (T), RJ Wallace (O), CSG Naylor (EW), SEB Tate (EW), AGSM Hilleary (H), OF Cardoza (O), SCF Heward (O), KM Schneider (O), JCP Stourton (O), TMD Topham (O)

SOCCER

P 9 W 2 D 2 L 5

This was a season where team spirit, openness to learning and good levels of fitness resulted in some better squad results against often staunch opposition. Wins against Stonyhurst and Newcastle RGS only told half the story. With draws against St Peter's and Barnard Castle, and a narrow loss against Sedbergh the 1st XI, who needed to play the majority of games away in order to preserve their pitch, grew in stature through the season and finished with the winning streak they began with. S Biker led with organisation, example and conviction. His injury left W Elliott to pick up the side stung by heavy defeats against well organised secondary school teams. Their capacity to exploit our weaknesses at half time often meant that a close run first half would result in exposure during the second. W Elliott's leadership enabled the team to fight to the end, and honest appraisals on the coach home resulted in a quick return to the drawing board against a lively 2nd XI. Ably led by J Wai, the 2nds enjoyed an even more successful season than last, remaining unbeaten and finished this off in style by inflicting a heavy defeat on Sedbergh in the final match. The squad's strength in depth meant that the 2nds' results, combined with the 1sts' four unbeaten games, caused several schools to sit up and take note of football at Ampleforth.

Squad from:

J Cawley (T), J Cronin (EW), A Chambers (EW), L Gerken (D), H van Damme (H), T Lawless (H), S Biker (H), H Forbes-Adam (D), J Wai (D), S Malaifia (C), J Collins (EW), W Elliott (T), B Scodeller (EW), G de Sarriera (O), M Zu (O), F Werhahn (A), P Swann (J), C Li (T), H Bernard (EW), J Bernard (C), F Amodio (T), A O'Rourke-Potocki (EW), J Lawson (C), J Kim (H), E Fallon (C), F Kisielewski (H), W Rogers (O), J Sarrado (O), G Steger (J)

Results:	v Stonyhurst	(A)	W	3-1
	v St Peter's	(A)	D	3-3
	v Allertonshire	(A)	L	0-7
	v Lady Lumley's	(A)	L	1-6
	v St Peter's	(A)	L	1-2
	v Bootham School	(A)	L	0-7
	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	2-3
	v Newcastle	(A)	W	2-1
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	D	1-1

JWA

SQUASH 2007

For the 1st V this was a frustrating season. After the success of the previous year, and with a relatively unchanged side, expectations were high as we started the season. In particular, England Squash had given us some new schools to play, in both the Under 19 and the Under 15 National Schools' Championships, so we were looking to consolidate our position. However, it did not quite happen - injuries, as always, played their part, but a deeper reason was that not all our players managed to improve sufficiently this year. In the school overall, squash continues to show a revival in popularity, and with staffing changes on the horizon (see below), we will be contacting former squash players to assist us in our development plan for squash. In the Juniors it was an improved season on previous years, but the experience of regular match play, supported by committed and proper practice, remain crucial at this stage.

The 1st V had a disappointing first half of the season, in which they only won one match. Three of the defeats were to excellent club teams - not school teams, but boys from the same school, all playing in clubs - so valuable experience was gained. At No. 1 Joss Craig (EW) had a good season, but missed a few games, thus affecting the rhythm of the side. This was his fourth year in the 1st V, and he was our captain, a commendable effort. The No. 2 slot was filled by Harry de la Rue (T), from whom we saw both exquisite squash and lacklustre performances, occasionally in the same match! Our regular No. 3 was Ashley Etchells-Butler (C), a left-hander, who made good progress this year. He is quick to the ball and has excellent touch. Sacha Pace (C), Stan Kuderski (C) and Jo Cawley (T) shared the other positions for much of the season, but it was Stan who made the most progress. He certainly enjoyed his squash. At 2nd V and U16 level we played a small number of matches, and there were some excellent performances, particularly from the 2nd V. These matches are good preparation for the senior teams, and valuable experience is gained.

At U15 level, a novelty this year was the arrival at Ampleforth of some experienced squash players. Freddy Killander (D) was the captain and had a good season. However, the team faced some strong opposition, especially in the National Schools' Championship, but will have benefited from the experience of match play. At U14 level the experienced new arrivals included Nick de Rivaz (C), Max Bonavia (O), Anthony Hornung (EW) and Louis Bellhouse (EW). They won four out of their six matches at U14 level, which bodes well for the future.

As last year, a trip was arranged to a professional squash match. This year we attended a league match at Pontefract, who were playing against Duffield. No fewer than three of the top ten players in the world were on show: Lee Beachill and James Willstrop (Pontefract) and Nick Matthew (Duffield). The latter played against each other, and produced what was later described as a match of 'the highest quality' by Pontefract's coach, Malcolm Willstrop. One rally in particular, which a certain coach managed to catch on camera, was a breathtaking demonstration of squash at the highest level, with examples of virtually every shot in the book! It was a privilege to attend, and we are grateful to Malcolm Willstrop for the invitation.

The team is grateful, as always, for the support received throughout the season. Joss Craig (EW) led the team efficiently and with good humour, and is thanked for his service to the team. We are sad to be saying farewell to Brian Kingsley, our loyal and dedicated coach, who has decided to hang up his racquet (and, perhaps, concentrate on his golf). Brian has served generations of Ampleforth squash players

over the last 25 years and is thanked most warmly for all he has done. Mark Dent, a member of the Modern Studies Department, is also thanked for his continued work with the Junior teams. And the staff of the St Alban Centre has also worked hard in making the courts clean and safe places to play, and further improvements are planned for the future. Thank you also to parents and others who have supported the team, both home and away. Your support is greatly appreciated.

The following boys played for the 1st V/2nd V/U16 V:

J Craig (EW) (Captain), H de la Rue (T), A Etschells-Butler (C), S Kuderski (C), S Pace (C), J Cawley (T), N Delgado (C), D Pettet (J), S Irving (J), F Killander (D), T Dubaere (T), M Bonavia (O), T Tyrrell (D), W Bryan (T), A Vaughan (EW), S le Gassicke (D), J Hoyle (D), F Lytton-Cobbold (D), M Lamarche (D).

The following boys played for the U15 V:

F Killander (D) (Captain), T Dubaere (T), N de Rivaz (C), W Bryan (T), M Bonavia (O), L Bellhouse (EW), A Hornung (EW), F MacNamara (T), M Brenninkmeijer (D), R Fenn Torrente (D), H Barnard (C).

The following boys played for the U14 V:

M Bonavia (O), N de Rivaz (C), L Bellhouse (EW), A Hornung (EW), T Glaister (EW), H Noble (C).

House Matches

Senior: The Ginone and Unsworth Cup
Junior: The Railing Cup

St Cuthbert's bt St Thomas' 5-0
St Thomas' bt St Dunstan's 4-1

Open Comps.

Senior J. Craig (EW)
Junior F Killander (D)

<i>Autumn Term</i>	<i>1st V</i>	<i>2nd V</i>	<i>U16 V</i>	<i>U15 V</i>	<i>U14 V</i>
v Boston Spa (H)	L 1-4				
v Pocklington (A)	L 2-3		L 1-4		
v *Joseph Rowntree (A)	L 0-5				
v Leeds GS (A)	L 2-3	W 4-1			
v Bradford GS (A)	L 2-3	W 3-2			
v *Brookfield Community School (H)				L 0-5	
v *Wolfeaton School (H)	W 3-2				
v Pocklington (H)					
v Barnard Castle (A)	L 0-5	L 2-3	L 0-5		W 3-2
v *West Bridgford (A)				L 0-5	
v *Haybridge HS (H)				L 0-5	
v *QEGS Horncastle (H)	L 1-4				

<i>Lent Term</i>	<i>1st V</i>	<i>2nd V</i>	<i>U16 V</i>	<i>U15 V</i>	<i>U14 V</i>
v Barnard Castle (A)				L 0-5	L 1-4
v Pocklington (H)	W 4-1		L 2-3		
v Sedbergh (H)	W 4-1			L 0-5	
v Woodhouse Grove (H)				W 3-2	L 1-4
v Pocklington (A)				L 1-4	W 4-1
v Barnard Castle (H)	L 1-4	W 3-2			
v RGS Newcastle (A)	L 1-4	L 1-4			
v Pocklington (A)				W 4-1	W 4-1
v Sedbergh (H)	W 4-1			W 3-2	
v Barnard Castle (H)				L 1-4	W 4-1
v Boston Spa School (H)	W 3-2			W 5-0	
23	P 14 W 5	P 5 W 3	P 3 W 0	P 11 W 4	P 6 W 4
*	England Squash National Schools' Championship				

KJ Dunne

SWIMMING

Seniors: P 4 W 2 D 0 L 2

U16: P 4 W 1 D 0 L 3

A slightly smaller but highly motivated squad participated in just four fixtures during the Lent term. We achieved mixed results overall, however considering the number of A squad swimmers that left the school last year, our performances were commendable.

We began with a 45-42 victory over Sedbergh in the Seniors but a loss to our Under 16 team. The next fixture at home against Ashville proved challenging. The final scores 32-55 (Seniors) and 33-54 (Under 16), were perhaps a clear indication that our squad needs to train more regularly (as Ashville does) to achieve higher standards. The trip to Sedbergh on 10 March was the highlight of the swimming term with both Seniors and Under 16s winning an exciting fixture. Our final event in the small Barnard Castle pool was closely contested, however it was probably just the home team's rehearsed and skilled tumble turns that proved the difference. Unfortunately, a loss in both divisions was the result, the combined score being 71-103.

Congratulations to every boy in the squad. Alex Dumbell (H) captained the squad with confidence and proficiency, setting a fine example both in and out of the pool. Other senior members included: Octavian Graf Pilati von Thassun (D), Alistair McTough (C), Mark Blundell (J), James Higgins (H), Mitchel McTough (C), Freddy Battle (H), Felix Chan (H) and Chris Lam (T).

The Under 16s, well lead by Henri Pearson (D), included Bryan Cheng (D), Matthew Burkinshaw (D), Tom Dales (D), Jonathan Lloyd-Jones (T), Henry Wadsworth (H), Sam Forbes (O) and Mark Topham (O).

Individual champions during the keenly contested House 50s competition included:

	FREESTYLE	BACKSTROKE	BREASTROKE
U14	Henry Forbes (O)	Henry Forbes (O)	Henry Forbes (O)
U15	Tom Dales (D)	Bryan Cheng (D)	Bryan Cheng (D)
U16	Henri Pearson (D)	Matthew Burkinshaw (D)	Henry Wadsworth (H)
Senior	Alex Dumbell (H)	Alistair McTough (C)	Mitchel McTough (C)

After the individual 50s events and with only three points separating two houses (St Dunstan's – 250 and St Hugh's – 247), the final 'relays' event provided much tension and spirited competition. In the end, and for the 12th time in 13 years, Mr. Codrington's boys from St Hugh's were again victorious in one of the closest contested competitions for many years.

Swimming colours will be awarded to Alex Dumbell, Mitchel McTough and Octavian Graf Pilati von Thassul.

Results: Senior

v Sedbergh	(H)	W	45-42
v Stonyhurst	(H)	Cancelled	
v Ashville College	(H)	L	32-35
v Sedbergh	(A)	W	57-49
v Barnard Castle	(A)	L	71-103

Results: U16

v Sedbergh	(H)	L	29-54
v Stonyhurst	(H)	Cancelled	
v Ashville	(H)	L	33-54
v Sedbergh	(A)	W	53-49
v Barnard Castle	(A)	L	71-103

DNS

FENCING

P 6 W 5 D 0 L 1

2006-7 has been another successful year for the Ampleforth College Fencing Club. Although the Fencing Club is small (about 20 students) when compared to some other sports at Ampleforth, it is a close-knit group whose members share commitment and enthusiasm and have no small degree of skill. It is open to anyone interested in fencing, both complete novices who simply want to find out what fencing is like and more serious, experienced fencers. All developed and flourished this year. This was demonstrated not only during matches but also in training where, under the guidance of our two main coaches, Major Bob McCarter and Dr Andrew Reid, assisted this year by Miss Gigi Florentin Lee, all of whom deserve our heartfelt thanks, the standards of all our fencers improved markedly. This bore fruit not only in our victories over Bootham and St Peter's Schools but also in our highly encouraging debut performance in the National Public Schools' Championships held at Bicester where our captain, Antoine Lamarche, together with James Moroney, Nick Caddy and Mark Webster, secured a very creditable ninth place. Indeed, by all accounts, they were unlucky not to have finished a little higher. In school matches, they formed the basis of our first team, while our second team, captained by Johnny Wells, also included Hugo Seilern-Aspang, Julian Sutherland and Edmund Page. A characteristic of both teams was the ability of each team member to make invaluable contributions. Antoine and Johnny provided great leadership and could always be relied on to deliver results, but one of the most dramatic moments of the year was Hugo securing victory over St Peter's School in a very exciting match with the very last hit of the game. As with all years, though, we must say goodbye to those in the Upper Sixth Form who are leaving the school and so it is with sincere thanks that we bid farewell to Antoine, James, Nick and Mark.

They have done much for Ampleforth College fencing over many years and we wish them the very best for the future.

Team: CH Seilern-Aspang, JGEP Wells, A Lamarche, N Caddy, DJ Moroney, MG Webster

PTC

NETBALL



*H Samengo Turner, SJ Harper Gow, M-CE Dollard, JG Finnegan, FC Tate, FEH Willis, AJ Fraser, GE Kydd
CE May, RE Potrykus, LB Green, EJ Barclay, CA Derry Evans
FMA Olley, SE Thompson, EJ Codrington, AM Reid*

P9 W5 D0 L4

1STVII

We started the season with a core of experienced first team players from last season, plus Rachel Potrykus, who had joined the sixth form. Straight away we hit problem number one: filling the goalkeeper's position – particularly as there was a reluctance to poach players from what was obviously going to be a successful 2nd squad.

There was a shaky start in our first match, at home against Durham, but the team came from behind to pull ahead in the third quarter, and eventually won by two goals. In fact it became increasingly clear as the season went on that Mrs Horn was right when she suggested asking for longer quarters, simply because the SHAC girls' fitness levels are so good that the strategy would pay dividends as the opposition runs out of steam.

Another home victory against Queen Ethelburga's gave the team a boost, in preparation for the Big One – a triangular match against The Mount and Sedbergh.

The Mount's young team gave us a much-needed lesson in being overconfident, and doled out some punishment as we went down 7-15. Heads were down as the whistle went for the start of the Sedbergh game, but what happened next didn't reflect the score at all: it was probably the best performance of the season, and that against the strongest side we were going to meet. The victory was Sedbergh's, 12-20, but they were given a run for their money, and said that it was the first time they had been stretched in a match this season. Our defence (Lissa Green and Lottie Derry-Evans) was the stronger of the two sides, our midfield (particularly Natasha Codrington at centre) slick and fast, and it was only sensational shooting on Sedbergh's part that tipped the balance in their favour.

This was a huge confidence booster and enabled the team to notch up three good victories in a row – Stonyhurst (29-13), our first away match and Lissa's birthday at Pocklington (43-10), and at St Peter's (16-13); the last was hard won, but also typified the reaction of the team when things got tough – they got tougher!

The goalkeeping position had become problematic, and in the end we risked the wrath of Mrs Olley and pinched Jo Finnegan from the Seconds. It didn't seem to do them much harm, judging by their results, but it made a lot of difference to us. Rachel volunteered to take the goalkeeper's position even though she had been playing goal attack at her previous school and goal shooter for us.

Lissa was a magnificent captain throughout the season, not only on the pitch but also demonstrating diplomatic and managerial skills in solving 'people problems' off it. In defence, her ability to appear from nowhere to achieve seemingly impossible interceptions might have led the opposition to wonder if she had borrowed Harry Potter's Invisibility Cloak. Always cheerful and positive, she was a magnificent role model for younger players. When her back injury took her out for the final matches of the season, it proved impossible to fill the gap; we travelled to Barnard Castle to be beaten by a team even fitter than we were. Our final match was at Yarm, and probably the most exciting and entertaining of them all: we were being soundly thrashed when Rachel (back at Goal Attack) put in a stunning performance and almost won the game single-handed – but not quite, as we lost by two goals.

Unfortunately, Queen Margaret's cancelled the fixture that the team was looking forward to more than any other, and it proved impossible to rearrange.

Many thanks to the magnificent Codrington family, who supported us through thick and thin, home and away.

Results:	v Durham School	(H)	W	26-24
	v Queen Ethelburga's	(H)	W	10-6
	v Sedbergh	(H)	L	12-20
	v Mount St Mary's	(H)	L	7-15
	v Stonyhurst	(H)	W	29-13
	v Pocklington	(A)	W	43-10
	v St Peter's	(A)	W	16-13
	v Barnard Castle	(A)	L	16-22
	v Queen Margaret's	(H)	Cancelled	
	v Yarm School	(A)	L	36-39

P10 W7 D0 L3

2ND VII

The Ampleforth Netball second team did extraordinarily well continuing last year's brilliant efforts and subsequent unbeaten season. Once our team had announced its line-up, we knew we would be a fearsome one to play against, with Jo Finnegan as our Goal Attack, a player who never seemed to miss a goal. However, as always, the 2nds had to relinquish players to the 1sts, a fact which greatly annoyed our team. With Jo promoted, we were left without a Goal Attack, or anyone who wanted to play this tiring and key position.

However, Aneta Treskova (A) nobly took time out of her hectic basketball schedule to play for our team in every single match as Goal Shooter or even as Goal Attack. I was impressed with her unfailing commitment to the team, despite being needed elsewhere, and the sheer determination she brought to the game.

When it seemed like we were in trouble we could always rely on the talents of Minnie Samengo-Turner (M) as Centre and Cecily Gascoigne (M) as Wing Attack, who, though the youngest members of the team, never failed to show true determination to win. They worked together with excellent speed and focus, making our second team's attacking side absolutely formidable!

A player who I could always rely on for her wonderful enthusiasm and excellent consistency in a match situation was Fabia Tate (A), who was a much-valued Wing Defence. Her height, incredibly long fingers and ability to leap extraordinarily high, with no apparent effort, I'm sure made any opposing Wing Attack hugely distressed indeed! I was delighted with her unceasing enthusiasm even during warm-ups and team practices, where she definitely helped me as captain (Laura Willis – A) to motivate some of the more laid-back characters of the team! We really appreciated the Tate family supporters at our matches.

Jessica Airey (A) had an excellent season as Fabia's other half, and though undoubtedly annoying for them, you could regularly hear Jess telling Mrs Olley, 'Oh no, it's OK, Fabia's better than me, let her play for now,' whilst sneakily giving me a triumphant look that said 'Yes, I only have to play one quarter!' whilst, unnoticed by the team, appearing rather gallant. Jess was definitely our most improved player, having been unable to participate in games last year. By the end of the season she seemed most disappointed not to have any more matches!

Our defensive side was completed by me as Goal Defence, and Annabel Smith (A) as Goal Keeper. These were the same positions we held last year; we worked together well and relied on each other to work equally hard to match our Attacking side in determination and force. Annabel was a player I found I could always depend on in matches, as she displayed a cool and relaxed force of strength and mobility. Ellie Codrington (M) joined us for several matches, and we were all grateful for her speed and agility in moving around a netball court! Beth Barclay (A) was a later, and much appreciated, addition to our team as Goal Attack, and she worked exceedingly well with Aneta, seeming never to miss a goal, so that we eventually finished the season with only two losses and a great number of wins under our belts!

Results:	v Durham School	(H)	W	42-17
	v Sedbergh	(H)	W	23-3
	v Mount St Mary's	(H)	W	17-5
	v Stonyhurst College	(H)	W	29-14
	v Pocklington	(A)	W	23-17
	v St Peter's	(A)	W	16-12

v Queen Margaret's	(H)	L	15-22
v Read School	(H)	W	20-12
v Barnard Castle	(A)	L	10-22
v Yarm School	(A)	L	36-39

Team: A Treskova, H Samengo Turner, CJ Gascoigne, FC Tate, LME Willis, JL Airey, A Smith, EJ Codrington, EJ Barclay

P8 W2 D0 L6 3RD VII

It was a busy season for the third team who had more fixtures than usual and although they lost more games than they won they showed some good skills and their performance improved dramatically. At times the shooting skills of Katy Kallagher, Saffron Harper-Gow and Chiara Simpson were most impressive as were the defending skills of Lallie Fraser and Mary-Claire Dollard. The girls really enjoyed their netball despite the fact it was maybe not the most successful season.

CM Kallagher (M), SJ Harper Gow (A), CR Simpson (M), M-CE Dollard (A), AJ Fraser (A), CEG Killander (A), FMA Olley (M), CR Simpson (M), SE Thompson (A), KI Zychowski (M).

Results: v Durham School	(H)	L	13-14
v Sedbergh	(H)	L	4-30
v Mount St Mary's	(H)	L	4-23
v Pocklington	(A)	W	19-16
v St Peter's	(A)	L	3-18
v Queen Margaret's	(H)	L	8-18
v Read School	(H)	W	15-13
v Yarm School	(A)	L	5-23

U15

This U15 netball team had a new coach - Mrs Cate Schell, all the way from Australia. With playing and coaching experience, Cate brought much to an U15 team who were rusty in terms of skill and ability. On the other hand, they were extremely keen, fit and full of potential.

They began on the windswept hillside of Durham, overlooking the Cathedral on the astro turf pitch. They lost 9-2 in a game of few goals! Learning quickly from this experience, they came together in even worse weather conditions to play QE where, eventually, hail, snow and high wind stopped play - but they were winning early 9-5.

Then came the heavily polished, professional side of Sedbergh, whose skill far outshone our keen team. The journey travelling over was long and windy, with the closing of the main road lengthening the trip. As ever, the team worked their best but lost convincingly, though the shots at goal were inspiring.

The A team then recorded two disappointing losses to Stonyhurst and St Peter's, though the B team looked better with draws against both. Still the shooting was inspiring. The change came at Read School where the girls began a winning run of four matches. Laura Brennan dominated the centre, Gennie Allcott showed increasing netball skill and Catherine Dbson shot better. In essence, a mixed season but a strong finish. Well done all.

P13 W7 D0 L6 U14

The U14 new girls arrived with much enthusiasm for netball and some talent. The effect of SMA's training is starting to come through. There were also some girls with no experience of netball, but everyone participated.

Unlike the other teams our first weekend was free so we could start to put together the U14 team. QE was a mid-week fixture and the weather could not have been worse - apart from snow! We had wind roaring and rain pelting but we carried on. We ended up abandoning it after 3/4 time but we would undoubtedly have won.

This was in preparation for the 'big one' - Sedbergh! We travelled over by coach reaching the A66 only to find it closed to high-sided vehicles, so we took the scenic route up Wensleydale - round bends, through puddles, narrowly missing the sides of several cars as the coach rushed on to enable us to start on time. We were met by well-drilled, focused netball players who beat us convincingly at both A & B levels. That said, the B team in particular played well and tried their best. Jenny Knock, Jenny Moore and Lizzie Miller all adapted well to this new game and played their hearts out.

After Sedbergh we met Stonyhurst at home. Conditions were much better. We played well as a team under Imogen Long's captaincy and the support of Mrs Knocker but we still came second. Next weekend was Pocklington and we were preparing for a hard game. Now either we played very well or they did not, but we won! We started to rely on the 'Tate' double - Mim Tate as Wing Defence and Mrs Tate as official supporter. After this came a great win against St Peter's in poor conditions and with a new temporary manager - Mrs Olley.

After half term we played Read School but with the lack of good training mid-week the result was predictable: a loss, when a win should have been on the cards. We then travelled up to Barnard Castle anticipating a hard game and knowing we had a poor away reputation. We were much stronger on the day and up to the 3rd quarter we were well ahead. Then the opposition came back strongly much to our amazement and we won by one goal only. Thanks to good shooting from Poppy Knocker and Anna Pastor. The last match was against Yarm with no Imogen Long or Poppy Knocker. The skills of Eleanor Kirk (Wing Attack) and Anna Pastor with Bella Brown shooting 95% of the goal opportunities took us to victory.

It was a good season though with lots of players and a great improvement of standards. Well done everyone and good luck in the U15s.

Results:

A	v Queen Margaret's	(H)	W	8-4
A	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	8-58
B	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	3-48
A	v Stonyhurst	(H)	L	6-16
B	v Stonyhurst	(H)	L	7-25
A	v Pocklington	(H)	W	23-7
B	v Pocklington	(H)	W	22-6
A	v St Peter's	(H)	W	12-7
B	v St Peter's	(H)	L	11-20
A	v Read School	(H)	L	12-13
A	v Barnard Castle	(A)	W	11-10
A	v St Martin's Ampleforth	(A)	W	9-7
A	v Yarm School	(A)	W	14-9

Team: A Pastor-Barandiaran, LSM Blakiston-Houston, SJ Prabhu-naik, AVM Giedroyc, JC Moore, AC Hudson, EA Miller, BJ Thomas, EM Kirk, RF McCann, SJ Thompson, IWP Gladwin

CRICKET

P 11 W 4 L 3 D 4

1ST XI

For the first time in many years the XI began with a good run of fine weather and wonderful conditions for playing cricket. However, teams were to suffer later when they endured the cruel weather, losing six out of their last seven games to the rain. This meant that a promising season sadly slipped away faster than the water did.

After an encouraging pre-season game with Richmond CC, which saw the XI all gain valuable time in the middle both with the bat and the ball, the school prepared to start their season against the Emeriti. The school's guests won the toss and elected to bat and immediately the potential of the bowling attack was realised as the opening pair of Craig (EW) and Woodhead (O) put the opposition under immense pressure. Craig achieved the notable feat of bowling his opening spell of seven overs 0-0, and finished with the remarkable figures of 12 overs 1-8. Cudmore (C), O'Kelly (C) and Blakiston Houston (C) continued the dominance as the XI bowled the Emeriti out for 95. It took openers O'Kelly and Willis just 24 overs to complete a ten wicket victory, a satisfying start to the year.

The XI's dominance continued at Pocklington when they were asked to bat on a beautiful April day. O'Kelly rode his luck to claim an impressive 100, and was supported notably by Biker who hit a pugnacious 84 not out. Ampleforth was able to declare before half time on 235-5. Pocklington's batsmen found the going just as tough as the Emeriti side had and the school soon made inroads into their line up. Cudmore and Woodhead were particularly threatening but as the wicket became tame the XI could not claim the final three wickets for the victory and Pocklington hung on for the draw finishing at 63-7.

The first real challenge to the school came against the Saints CC who posted a competitive score against a good bowling performance, with Craig in particular again impressive with 4-25 which included a 'hat-trick'. Ampleforth appeared to be on track chasing their target but as partnerships came and went it became apparent that they were not in charge and in fact fell seven runs short to lose the game. This was a wake-up call for the XI who, by their own admission, had let this game slip.

The visit of the MCC is always greatly anticipated at Ampleforth with the quality of the matches over the last few years being outstanding and this game was no different. The visitors found the going tough against the opening pair of Craig and Woodhead, who had the joint figures of 16 overs 3-29. Cudmore capitalised on the pressure that this placed on the batting side and claimed four wickets as the MCC declared on 175-8 after 51 overs.

The school showed that they had learnt their lesson from the Saints run chase as they put together solid partnerships throughout the innings, with O'Kelly, Willis (EW) and Blakiston Houston all batting well. However it was Illingworth (C) who stole the show batting imperiously to guide the XI home to a 5 wicket victory.

The XI then moved on to play Stonyhurst and on asking their guests to bat made early inroads into the batting line up. This good start was not completely capitalised on and the school allowed Stonyhurst to get away to reach 212, which seemed a respectable score, and certainly more than was predicted before lunch.

The XI, feeling that they had under-achieved with the ball, began their run chase with a genuine purpose. O'Kelly and Willis guided the XI to a strong position of 127 before Willis fell one short of a 50 but the impressive O'Kelly continued to



1st XI

DJW Hoy (capt), PTM Lydon, JP Blakiston Houston, HJH Illingworth, P Cudmore, CFB Horsley, TA Wright, FEH Willis
 JD Craig, HNP Woodhead, CDE O'Kelly, SJJ Biker, FCA Ksiensteinigo

Photograph Tom Bader, Worcester



1st XI

*PJW Hay (scorer), PTM Lydon, JP Blakiston Houston, HJH Illingworth, P Cudmore, CFB Horsley, TA Wright, FEH Willis
JD Craig, HNP Woodhead, CDE O'Kelly, SJJ Biker, FCA Kisielewski info*

Photograph Tom Bader, Worcester

plunder the Stonyhurst attack and joined by Blakiston Houston raced the school to a comfortable nine wicket victory in just 31 overs.

The XI next took the trip to Sedbergh for the first time in a few years and again the match appeared to be blighted by the weather as the rain hit. No play was possible before lunch and by the time the pitch was dry enough to play on, the game had to be reduced to a shortened 40 overs match. This played into Sedbergh's hands as they were more used to this format of the game and despite another impressive opening spell from Woodhead and Craig claiming three early wickets Sedbergh managed to score an impressive 195-5 from their 40 overs. The run chase was never really on, as like Sedbergh the school lost wickets early and only Cudmore, who scored a powerful and impressive 66, threatened Sedbergh's total. A disappointing day as the 1st XI had been looking forward to taking Sedbergh on in a full day's cricket and had to settle for second best in the reduced overs game.

It was therefore a welcome relief to arrive at St Peter's on a warm and sunny day. The XI was asked to bat and did so with great aplomb. Willis and O'Kelly put on a confident opening stand of 64 before O'Kelly appeared to be beaten by the flight of a ball and was bowled. Willis continued and was joined by Blakiston Houston who showed early patience as he began to build his innings. Willis scored freely and reached 69 before falling, and despite the set back of losing Biker and Connerly relatively cheaply, Blakiston Houston's innings gathered momentum. He stared to savage the St Peter's attack and as he passed his first century landmark for the school the ground appeared to be too small to contain him. He scored a wonderful 122 and allowed the school to declare on 254-7.

Early wickets helped the XI's cause, as they appeared to be in control of the game. St Peter's, whilst never threatening to reach Ampleforth's target, were not going to give in easily and they fought all the way. They looked to be comfortable cruising to a draw when some inspired bowling changes by O'Kelly brought the hope of victory back to the school. However, after a frantic last two overs the school were left with one wicket still to achieve to claim the victory and the game ended as a draw.

So to the Exhibition match and the visit of OACC. This game, long awaited by the XI and Old Boys alike, again did not disappoint. On winning the toss the School captain O'Kelly invited the opposition to bat and soon put them under enormous pressure as Craig with an opening spell of 2-10 from seven overs took early crucial wickets backed up by some fine catching from the XI, notably Illingworth taking a special catch to complete the wicket of D O'Kelly. The school maintained this pressure and never allowed the Old Boys to break loose from their grip and the innings was closed by a devastating spell of 4-5 from just 3.2 overs with OACC scoring 138 from 41 overs.

The school's dominance continued with the bat as first Willis and O'Kelly laid siege in their target and then Blakiston Houston and Illingworth finished off the run chase to complete a good eight wicket victory.

The school elected to bat on the Sunday following this and continued their fine form with the bat scoring 222 for 5 declared with Willis top scoring with 59 and Blakiston Houston also impressing. The Old Boys made an impressive start to their run chase but as Spencer and Cartwright-Taylor fell they lost their way and the game finished as a tame draw.

Following the half term break and enwrapped in turmoil of GCSEs, AS and A2 examinations the XI took the trip up to Durham. O'Kelly lost probably the most

important toss of the day as the Durham skipper asked the XI to bat. The wicket was damp, helping the seam bowlers considerably. The front five batsmen fought hard and appeared to have seen the worst of the attack through having lost three wickets only to see the 4th go just before lunch. This gave Durham the spur on they needed and despite a fine innings from Cudmore of 40* the XI were bowled out for 148. Try as the bowlers did the wicket had become tame and the Durham side achieved their victory much to the side's disappointment.

So following the previous week's disappointment the XI was determined to make amends against Yorkshire Gentlemen. They met stern opposition who fought hard with the bat and managed a competitive score of 200 when they declared. The XI set off with great confidence and despite a rain break felt they were in a good position to get the runs when the cruel hand of the weather brought the game, and as it transpired the season, to a premature end.

The season came to a disappointing end some seven games before it should have done. Rather than the final game on the match ground we were just left to see the rain cascade down and leave numerous pools on the ground. For the first time in memory there was not a ball bowled in the festival, and despite several different contingency plans being put into operation we had to give up the possibility of play on Monday 2 July. This was especially upsetting for the team and their band of supporters who have followed their progress over the years from Ampleforth to Dulwich to Barbados and back and who were left without the chance to say goodbye to their 1st XI cricket in a proper and appropriate manner.

The XI had played some wonderful cricket this year both with the bat and the ball. The opening pair, Craig and Woodhead, proved to be a handful for all their opponents. The partnership created immediate pressure on all batting line-ups. Craig's height and pace possessed real venom and Woodhead's guile and craft kept the batsmen guessing. Craig worked hard on his run up and rhythm and became an extremely good opening bowler, however he still has a way to go before he reaches his potential and I hope that he continues to work at his game. Nobody worked harder than Woodhead who was always trying things to add to his repertoire; he was good listener and a joy to work with. Biker and Cudmore, who both have a real desire to succeed, backed up the seam attack. Biker started the season in 'familiar waters' recovering from an operation, but once he did he showed his old form bowling straight and never allowing the batsmen to settle. He was another voracious trainer, always trying to perfect his craft. Cudmore was a huge addition to the side; he has the ability move the ball both in the air and also off the pitch. He hits the track hard with the ball and extracts surprising bounce. His figures do not do him justice as he often bowled too good a ball to take a wicket. I am looking forward to watching him thrive next year with ball as he leads the attack.

O'Kelly and Blakiston Houston again provided the spin attack. Whilst neither totally dominated their opposition they provided enough flight guile and spin to cause a lot of trouble to batsmen. Blakiston Houston struggled to find a permanent rhythm, but was coming to great form as the weather intervened, I hope and believe that he will discover this form next year and take a lot of wickets. O'Kelly too would feel that he did not find his best form with the ball but he does spin the ball and has created a lot of concern for batsmen and also taken many vital wickets. Willis was used as an occasional bowler and his underrated leg spin is still a threat and a weapon that he should continue to use in his cricket outside of school.

The batting was powerful and was only found wanting on one occasion. Several

players had success with the bat and it was never left to any one player to have to carry the burden of the run getting, but more a genuine team effort. All the batsmen had worked on their batting in the winter nets and this work paid off in many cases, Blakiston Houston played a lot straighter this year and his hundred against St Peter's was a delight to watch. He has shown more concentration at the crease and whilst he is still a destructive batsman he is a lot 'meaner with his wicket'. There is more to come from him next year. Illingworth looked more stable at the crease and whilst he did not claim a big score, he did play several crucial innings in which he either pushed the scoring on or guided the side safely to victory.

Biker (H) too played some fine innings and especially at Pocklington showed how much he has matured as a batsman. He is another player who has worked tirelessly at his technique and put this hard work to good effect. Cudmore showed his undoubted talent with the bat and whilst on occasions can become rather impulsive with his shot selection he possesses a gift that can take a bowling attack apart. He times the ball beautifully and I look forward to monitoring his progress over the next twelve months. One of the frustrations of being in a good side is that you can find your time at the crease minimal and so one has to show immense patience and try to take the opportunity fully when it comes. Both Horsley (H) and Lydon (J) suffered in this way and found themselves with few chances to shine. Nonetheless their involvement in the side will stand them in good stead for the coming season when I hope to see both players scoring freely for the school. Willis had a good term and took advantage of the early good batting wickets and also the hard work he had put into his technique. He scored liberally and always gave the XI a good foundation from which to build a score or chase a total. He partnered O'Kelly who has scored heavily throughout his four years in the side and this year was to be no exception. He has developed as a formidable opening bat and has the ability now to up the tempo of innings to enable him to declare giving his bowlers the time to claim ten wickets but still has the concentration to play long innings. This year not only has he led the side well with his batting but was rewarded with selection to the ECB U18 Schools side and also the Yorkshire U19s team. Over his time in the side he has been a great example for all the cricketers in the school and I hope that he continue to flourish within in the game in senior cricket.

Kisielewski (EW) had another season of frustration; having missed virtually the whole of last year with a shoulder injury he had the disappointment of being struck down with illness, which cost him several matches. His wicket keeping has improved dramatically and his improved efficiency helped to improve the overall standard of the fielding of the side.

The side's fielding was in some ways inconsistent, they executed some fine run outs and took some good catches, but there were occasions when they let themselves down by missing run out chances and dropping important catches.

The side played some wonderful cricket led by O'Kelly, who had the valuable asset of giving his players confidence in themselves and each other. He was keen to succeed and never hid from criticism but always used it in a positive way. His side loved playing the game and specifically loved playing in his team, as this truly was his side and he should be proud of that. As a group the 1st XI squad were exemplary in their attitude to both playing and practising. Training sessions and matches alike were great fun and the team learnt from their successes and crucially from their failures.

The season was a success and it was particularly cruel that this year of appalling weather should cut things prematurely short for a group of boys who had provided

much entertainment for those who were lucky enough to work with them and watch them.

1ST XI RESULTS

v Emeriti (H)	Won by 10 wickets Ampleforth 99-0 (Willis 50*, O'Kelly 41*) Emeriti 95
v Pocklington (A)	Drew Ampleforth 235-5 dec. (O'Kelly 105, Biker 84*) Pocklington 63-7 (Cudmore 3-12)
v Saints CC (H)	Lost by 6 runs Saints CC 188-9 dec. (Craig 4-25) Ampleforth 180
v MCC (H)	Won by 5 wickets MCC 175-8 dec. (Cudmore 4-54) Ampleforth 177-5 (Willis 47)
v Stonyhurst (H)	Won by 9 wickets Stonyhurst 212 (Craig 4-16) Ampleforth 214-1 (O'Kelly 112*)
v Sedbergh (A)	Lost by 40 runs Sedbergh 195-8 (40 overs) (Wright 3-28) Ampleforth 155-8 (40 overs) (Cudmore 66)
v St Peters (A)	Drew Ampleforth 254-7 dec. (Blakiston-Houston 122) St Peter's 184-9 (Blakiston-Houston 3-14)
v OACC (H)	Won by 8 wickets O.A.C.C 138 (Blakiston-Houston 4-3) Ampleforth 140-2 (Blakiston-Houston 36*)
v OACC (H)	Drew Ampleforth 222-5 dec. (Willis 59, Blakiston-Houston 47) O.A.C.C 107-3
v Durham (A)	Lost by 6 wickets Ampleforth 148 (Cudmore 40) Durham 151-4
v Yorkshire Gents	Drew (Match Abandoned) Yorkshire Gents 200-3 dec. Ampleforth 59-1 (13.3 Overs)

Batting	Innings	Not outs	Highest Inn	Total	Average
C. O'Kelly	11	2	112*	447	49.67
J. Blakiston-Houston	10	3	122	333	47.57
E. Willis	11	2	69	381	42.33
S. Biker	7	1	84*	183	30.50
H. Illingworth	7	2	36*	136	27.20
P. Cudmore	7	0	66	160	22.86

Bowling	Overs	Maidens	Total	Wicket	Average
J. Craig	100	33	221	19	11.63
B. Woodhead	101.2	22	353	13	27.15
P. Cudmore	83	19	301	14	21.50
S. Biker	50.2	9	213	3	71
C. O'Kelly	52	7	224	9	24.89
J. Blakiston-Houston	69.2	15	217	12	18.08

GDT

P 7 W 2 D 3 L 2

2ND XI

This was an ultimately unsatisfactory season for a young side comprised almost entirely of Remove students. The frequent absences on first XI duty of captain Connery (T) and Wright (T) robbed the team of important stability and know-how. The season began well on an unusually hard match ground as Pocklington were comprehensively outplayed, only to escape with a draw. Wright scored an attractive 84 and Ramsden (H) a typically swashbuckling 42 as Ampleforth cruised to 183 for 3 declared. Wright then bowled a viciously fast spell to take 4 for 26 and was well supported by the miserly Steger (J) as Pocklington survived with 7 wickets down. There followed a pleasingly clinical destruction of Stonyhurst. Garety (O) made the most of a helpful pitch to take 2 for 6 from 5 overs. The extraordinary loop of Ronan's (J) left arm spin was too much for Stonyhurst's lower order; the fielding was excellent with Ramsden's fine work in the slips and a leg side stumping by novice glove-man Davis (H) particularly noteworthy. The 76 required were knocked off with little alarm. RGS Newcastle proved more durable opponents, although Garety returned similarly excellent figures of 2 for 7 and Hattrell excelled taking 4 for 12 with his well flighted spin, their total of 91 took 38 overs to compile leaving only 3 overs to play before rain halted play. The run chase would have been excitingly poised.

Ernest Hemingway once wrote 'A man may be destroyed, but he should never be defeated'; it will be left to the reader to decide into which category the capitulation against Sedbergh falls. In truth it was a fine spell by Bell which decided this match as a contest within a few minutes. He bowled with pace, accuracy and movement and was simply too good for the increasingly nervous Ampleforth team; he finished with 4 for 7 and Ampleforth a total of 27. The game was finished by lunch. There is irritation rather than consolation in the fact that Ampleforth won a 20 over match in the afternoon.

The team picked themselves up to record an excellent victory over St Peter's. Davis, who was acting captain for much of the season, scored a bustling half century, although it is a shame he did not go on. In truth the total of 119 all out was

indicative of a rather careless approach by some batsmen, but credit should be given to some tight bowling by St Peter's who never allowed Ampleforth to get too far on top. The game swung to and fro in the second innings with Garety again outstanding, taking 5 for 15. A fighting eighth wicket partnership threatened to see St Peter's home, but sharp work in field by Wadsworth (H) broke the stand and St Peter's fell 30 runs short.

The Old Amplefordians produced their strongest side for some years at Exhibition and won deservedly. The declaration at 155 for 8 was perhaps generous, but in truth the total would have been lower had Etchells-Butler (C) not produced some sturdy late order blows. Hattrell Senior's pace in particular proved troublesome for a number of players, including Hattrell junior. A fine century by Freeland was more than enough to see the OA's home by six wickets.

The season finished on a damp note with several fixtures cancelled. In the last game to be played Durham batted solidly for 45 overs to score 210 for 5. Ampleforth batted out the 20 overs remaining with Wadsworth scoring a well crafted half century.

The strength of this team undoubtedly lay in the range of seam bowlers available, C Blakiston-Houston (H) was always accurate and shapes the ball nicely, O'Hare (H) can get awkward bounce, but needs to work on his consistency, so too does Steger whose best bowling troubled all batsmen. It is to be hoped that the batting will be more consistent after a season's experience.

Colours: Connery, Davis, Wright

Squad: G Hattrell (H), W Ramsden (H), H Wadsworth (H), C Blakiston-Houston (H), P Garety (O), T O'Hare (H), GWLC Steger (J), A Etchells-Butler (C), H Ronan (J), H Adams-Cairns (H), M Topham (O), H Ainscough (H).

Results:	v Pocklington	Draw
	v Stonyhurst College	Won by 8 wickets
	v Newcastle RGS	Match abandoned
	v Sedbergh	Lost by 10 wickets
	v St Peter's	Won by 33 runs
	v OACC	Lost by 6 wickets
	v Durham School	Draw

JFM

P 5 W 3 D 0 L 2

3RD XI

This was an extremely promising 3rd XI squad, blending experience with new potential and enthusiasm. Indeed, the depth was sufficient to support competitive 4th XI matches, and a 5th XI could even have been fielded. Senior players D Knock (EW) and T Broadfoot (J) were handed the responsibility of leading the team, and did so with maturity, commitment and vision. Broadfoot emerged as the more natural captain in the field, allowing Knock to concentrate on his role as key strike bowler. His contributions proved particularly important, as unlike previous years, the Ampleforth strength lay mostly in the batting. In the opening fixture against Bootham, chasing a daunting 189, an impressive third wicket partnership between new players O Greaves (J) with 43, and M Topham (EW) 62 was nearly enough to deliver victory, falling only 11 runs short in the allotted overs. Keegan's deceptive

spin (with 4 wickets) was the most effective bowling that Ampleforth could provide. By the time Sedbergh visited, a strong confident opening pair had emerged in P Swann (J) as a daring pinch hitter and H Ainscough (H) with his rather more stylish selection of strokes. With H de la Rue (T) also pitching in from the middle order, the team reached the target of 117 with 4 wickets to spare. The low total was in main due to the bowling of Knock, with a five wicket haul, with strong support from his team mates. The following match against Yarm was played in defiance of the weather, as Ampleforth, chasing a 150 total, struggled to generate any real momentum in between sporadically heavy rain showers, scoring only 110 in reply. In true sporting fashion, neither team allowed this to dampen their enthusiasm, nor use it as an excuse for some remarkable episodes of cricket. The team bounced back with two resounding victories to complete the season in barnstorming fashion. Excellent bowling against St Peter's reduced them to 91 all out, with T Broadfoot the pick of the bowlers with 5-22, and H Delamere (EW) and R Broadfoot (J) both converting good form into wicket taking performances. In reply, Ainscough with an unbeaten 53, and T Cundall (T) steered Ampleforth to an easy win. In the final match, against Fyling Hall, a victory by two wickets was achieved, with the runs being shared throughout the team.

3rd XI from: T Broadfoot (J) (captain), D Knock (EW), H de la Rue (T), F Adams-Cairns (H), P Swann (J), R Keegan (C), O Greaves (J), H Ainscough (H), M Topham (O), R Broadfoot (J), N Cadigan (C), I de Klee (EW), T Cundall (T), C Sparrow (EW), H Delamere (EW).

SJS

4TH XI

With three fixtures this season, the 4th XI were able to develop their own identity and build a reputation for some swashbuckling cricket to boot. They inflicted heavy defeats on St Peter's home and away, and narrowly missed out on beating Sedbergh under pitch-black Cumbrian skies. T Cundall, when not opening for the 3rd XI, showed great character in captaining a young and inexperienced side. Memorable performances include Cundall and C Foster (H) hitting 93 runs between them to open against St Peter's, H de la Rue scoring 74 in the return fixture and B Stagg (EW) an irrepressible wicket-keeper/batsman hitting 42 not out in the same match before almost stealing a victory against Sedbergh with 59. On the bowling front there was much promise for the future of the squad, particularly the deceptively quick left arm action of D Ramsden (D).

4th XI from: C Foster (H), A Lochrane (C), L Keogh (EW), D Ramsden (D), T Halliwell (O), J Emmet (EW), H Elwes (EW), W Hall (EW), R Wood (T), O Micklem (O), G Baker Baker (O), C du Boisbaudry (C), B Stagg (EW), C Bowes-Lyon (EW), H Nunn (O), A Calder-Smith (H), D Nice (C).

Results:	v Bootham School	Lost by 11 runs
	v Sedbergh	Won
	v Yarm School	lost by 40 runs
	v St Peter's	Won by 8 wickets
	v Fyling Hall	Won

SJS

P 8 W 3 D 2 L 3

U15 COLTS

The season began at Pocklington on a true wicket which offered the bowlers little assistance. Pocklington, batting first, benefitted from some erratic bowling in the opening overs. An aggressive spell from Hawkesworth went unrewarded and it was not until the persistent and miserly line of Lech that errors were forced from the home batsmen. Pocklington reached 189-9 in their allotted overs. The SHAC response was disappointing. Wickets were lost steadily and the challenge eventually surrendered with 85 runs still needed.

Ampleforth returned to winning ways at home against Stonyhurst, posting an impressive total for 155-7, largely due to an excellent 68 from Prest. Tight bowling ensured the visitors were left short of the target (138-7).

Ampleforth fielded a strengthened team against Cumbria Schools. The visitors were inserted and treated some good bowling disdainfully. On a small pitch, the Ampleforth bowling was put to the sword, Cumbria reaching 248-5. The home side batted patiently in face of a hostile opening spell. This patience was rewarded as Prest (52) able supported by Hattrell (29) and Blakiston Houston (28) made the game safe, Ampleforth reaching 155-4.

A strong Newcastle side were the next opponents in the valley. Newcastle batted first, making 163-6. Wickets were hard to come by but Hawkesworth was again impressive. The fielding display was perhaps the best of the season. Pettet got Ampleforth off to the best possible reply with a flurry of boundaries from the opening Newcastle bowlers. With Armour removed cheaply, Prest showed his class again passing fifty. From a comfortable 135-4, Ampleforth's middle order faltered leaving the last pair (Lech and Naylor) with eleven runs still required. After much scratching about a thick outside edge past the keeper limped over the boundary handing Ampleforth victory.

Overnight rain caused a delayed start to the away trip to Sedbergh. The home side, batting first, reached an impressive 195-5 in their allotted 30 overs. Hawkesworth again the pick of the SHAC attack. Naylor batted cautiously for his 44, ably supported by the more technically orthodox Prest (39). A middle order collapse suggested a crushing defeat, until Wright (batting ridiculously low down the order) showed a defiant display of clean-hitting, making 44 in quick time. A spirited Ampleforth challenge eventually ended for 171 runs.

The season sadly came to an early close but nonetheless there were some good performances after half term. A good all round team performance saw a solid draw against St Peter's and the XI also played an exciting game against a strong Norton side who despite a fine innings from Prest ran out winners by three wickets.

It was the match against Durham where the XI showed their best form. Durham batted first and started well until Hawkesworth came into the attack and performed an extraordinary feat. He bowled fast and straight and took a well deserved hat trick as he bowled all three victims. There then followed a dot ball as his remarkable spell continued. He then bowled the next four batsmen off the next four deliveries! He finished with figures of 7-8 in this once-in-a-lifetime achievement. The team went on to win the match by 6 wickets in a game that certainly belonged to Hawkesworth.

Throughout the term the side had shown a real hunger to improve and enjoyed all aspects of their cricket.

Results:	v Pocklington	Lost by 105 runs
	v Stonyhurst College	Won by 17 runs
	v Cumbria Schools	Match drawn
	v Newcastle RGS	Won by 1 wicket
	v Sedbergh	Lost by 25 runs
	v St Peter's	Draw
	v Durham School	Won by 6 wickets
	v Norton College	Lost by 3 wickets

Team: HDJ Crosse (EW), AM Ramsay (H), PM Pettet (J), ER Harmer (O), CSJ Naylor (EW), EM Wright (T), RM Lech (H), SJ Forbes (O), JWB Armour (O), WD Prest (H), CR Hawkesworth (H), SCF Heward (O)

CJQ

P7W3 D1 L3

U14 COLTS

This was a season of two halves. In the first half our cricket and the weather were good. Unfortunately, as the weather started to deteriorate, so did our cricket.

The season opener was at home to Pocklington. We won the toss and elected to field. Quickly we took the upper hand with sharp fielding and some quick accurate bowling. N Macauley (H) was the standout bowler that day ending the innings with figures of 3 for 9. J Rogers (O) contributed well from behind the stumps with constant chatter and encouragement of our bowlers. After limiting them to just 97 all out the opening pair of D Thurman (O) and H Barnard (C) set about getting the total. After making a good start Thurman was left the crease and a small collapse followed. After the loss of two more wickets Barnard and Macauley stabilised the innings. Barnard went on to make 50 and hit the winning runs.

On a high after a morale-boosting win in the first match we faced Stonyhurst. Once again we fielded first and the bowling line up duly delivered, the leg-spin of O Newby (H) being particularly destructive. He ended the day with figures of 5 for 14. With a target of 111 to win the opening pair set about their task enthusiastically. It was Thurman's turn to get the bigger score, making 40 before a misjudgement lead to him heading back to the boundary rope. H Dalrymple (H) and J Darbishire (C) brought us home to victory safely.

In what was a blockbuster weekend of cricket we faced Cumbria Schools the next day. With a number of batsmen in good touch and our bowlers putting the ball in the right areas we eagerly went into what has traditionally been a difficult fixture. Electing to field again it initially looked as though we were going to be under pressure when Cumbria made a good start with the bat. Soon we were in the ascendance. J Reid (O) and C Ramsay (H) both had fine days with the ball. Reid bowled fast on a great line, causing the batsmen real problems, ending the day with figures of 4 for 6. Ramsay bowled his dubious off-spin, claiming 3 wickets for 12 runs. Limiting the opposition to a total of 175. Ampleforth's chances of winning looked to dip when Thurman was out early, but Barnard stayed at the crease well. Darbishire was the hero of the day with the bat, scoring 57 runs in quick time in what can only be described as a barn-storming innings. Macauley and Dalrymple both performed well in support.

After only two days we were back on the U14 pitch again, this time facing RGS Newcastle. We lost the toss and were put in to bat. We raced to a competitive total of 132 for 7 before declaring, the bulk of the runs coming from Thurman who top

scored with a majestic 40. The rest of the batting line up made good starts but did not go on to produce a big score. Once in the field, the weather degenerated into a cold and wet day. This was not conducive to slick fielding and made it difficult for the bowlers to keep warm. P Faulkner (H) put in a captain's performance with the ball, bowling accurately at the death to take 4 for 16. If only H Rogers (H), on debut, had taken the superb diving catch to his right at mid-off the result would have been different. Unfortunately, the wet and slippery ball popped from his grasp as he hit the ground and the game was lost.

The following weekend was the big one - Sedbergh. Having been put in to field we got an early breakthrough by trapping their opening batsman leg before wicket. Unfortunately, our luck did not last long. Their number three batsman batted superbly, making 150 before their declaration came at 304 for 6. Newby gave a lesson in bowling leg-spin that day and was unlucky not to have better figures than 2 for 103 from 18 overs. I remember five balls that were virtually unplayable. We set about conquering their intimidating score, but lost an early wicket. Thurman and Dalrymple steadied the ship well. Dalrymple picked up the run rate and was our top scorer with 36 runs. It was not until he lobbed a drive up to mid-off that he looked at all threatened by the bowling attack. The middle order batted well and for the majority of the match we were above the required run rate. Particular mention must go to Alexander Dessain (EW) who made an important 14 low in the order and occupied the crease well. Their number three batsman was bowled sparingly but would always take wickets when he had the ball in his hand. I feel that this one player was ultimately the difference and stopped us mounting a more serious challenge on the total required. We ended on 168 all out.

The match away at St Peter's of York has to be the most disappointing of the season. H Forbes (O) bowled superbly, taking 6 for 13 and was the main reason we limited them to just 132 all out. Barnard and Thurman set about their task well and saw off the opening bowlers quickly. Unfortunately, their first change bowlers ended up being devastating. Our batsmen seemed unable to play conservatively against the slow spin they came up against. This resulted in seven of our batsmen giving their wicket away by playing overly expansive shots when they were not required. We ended on 108 all out and lost. I hope that we will learn our lesson and be mentally stronger next year.

In what turned out to be the last match of the season we were up against Durham School. We lost the toss and were put in to bat. The top order all made good starts but lost their wicket before making big scores. Jonny Darbishire was our main contributor with the bat, scoring 41. The lower order held up well under some good Durham bowling, with Ali and Henry scoring 18 and 12 respectively. We declared on 158 for 9. O Rex (J) and J Lowsley-Williams (T) on debut both contributed well in the field. Rex was unlucky not to take a wicket with his pacy left arm bowling. It was our fielding that was most pleasing aspect of this performance. Never did we let a good Durham side get on top of the required run rate. Unfortunately, we could not take all of the wickets required and the match ended a draw.

It was disappointing for all involved in the team to see the final four fixtures washed out. I feel that our team performance against Durham would have acted as a springboard to the final third of the season. The boys were particularly eager to face St Peter's in the return fixture; they will have to wait until next year.

U14 Colts: PMM Faulkner (Cpt) (H), HG Barnard (C), DT Thurman (O), HWJ Dalrymple (H), OJJ Newby (H), NJ Macauley (H), JCT Darbishire (C), AM Ramsay (H), JSP Reid (O), HT Forbes (O), JP Rogers (O), HDG Rogers (H), AHC Dessain (EW), OM Rex (J), JF Lowsley-Williams (T).

Results: v Pocklington School Won by 7 wickets
 v Stonyhurst College Won by 8 wickets
 v Cumbria Schools Won by 8 wickets
 v RGS Newcastle Lost by 1 wicket
 v Sedbergh Lost by 129 runs
 v St Peter's of York Lost by 24 runs
 v Durham School Draw

OP

TENNIS



AC Chambers, SM Pace, LRH Gerken, HLM Van Damme, F de Beaufort, FOW Werhahn

P 14 W 10 D 0 L 4

1ST VI

The 1st VI enjoyed another successful season even if punctuated by bad weather, illness and the vagaries of transport.

The teams secured a respectable 3rd place in the Bradford Tournament, gaining victories against Manchester Grammar School, Leeds Grammar School and Yarm School. Impressive wins at Hymers College and entertaining Stonyhurst were complemented with a good run in the Glanville Cup – here, following victory against Scarborough College amongst others, Ampleforth lost narrowly in the regional final to Bradford Grammar VI. An epic battle with the latter team took place

in early May when Van den Boogard and Dumbell played heroically in the 1st VI Company (lost 4-5). The 1st VI suffered a narrow defeat at Pocklington on unfamiliar grass (4-5). Van Damme and Gerken were a class act at pair 1, well supported by de Beaufort and Werhahn. The first four were unable to defend their Plate title at Bolton this year – the bus driver unfortunately had an accident en route (we wish him well). The 'missed' title was defended successfully however at Queen Margaret's School. The Senior house tournament was won by Dunstan's – Gerken, Goff, Forbes Adams and Smith obtaining the spoils.

Players: HLM Van Damme (H), LRH Gerken (D), F De Beaufort (EW), FOW Werhahn (H), AC Chambers (EW), WLT Simpson (H) CHM van den Boogaard (O), ACR Dumbell (H), SM Pace (C), AC Chambers (EW)

Results: v Bradford Grammar School Tournament	(A)	3rd Place	
v Hymers	(A)	W	7-2
v Glanville Cup	(H)	W	6-0
v Scarborough College	(A)	W	6-0
v Stonyhurst College	(H)	W	9-0
v HMC Tennis	(H)	W	4-3
v Glanville Cup (Beverly Grammar)	(H)	W	4-3
v Aberdare Cup (Hymers)	(H)	L	2-4
v Bradford Grammar School	(H)	L	4-5
v Bolton School	(A)	Cancelled	
v Barnard Castle	(A)	Cancelled	
v St Peter's	(H)	L	3-6
v Queen Margaret's (mixed match)	(H)	W	11-5
v Pocklington	(A)	L	4-5
v Scarborough College (mixed match)	(A)	Cancelled	
v Glanville Cup	(A)	W	3-6
v Queen Margaret's	(A)	Retained Title	
v Scarborough	(A)	W	8.5-0.5

JL

P 9 W 6 D 1 L 2

2ND VI

The 2nd VI was extremely successful with impressive wins against Pocklington, Stonyhurst, Sedbergh and St Peters and an admirable draw against Bradford Grammar School. Indeed the players below the 1st VI level provided great strength in depth. Charlie Russell's enthusiasm was infectious – wish he'd move his feet though.

Players: HF Forbes Adams (D), CWB Russell (H), CHB Williams (H), WLT Simpson (H), LGM Henriot (J), N Delgado (C), TJ Moon (C), TB Dewez (J), AJ Smith (D), SJ Kuderski (C).

Results: v Hymers	(A)	W	6-3
v Glanville Cup	(H)	L	1-5
v Scarborough	(A)	L	1-5
v Stonyhurst	(H)	W	9-0
v Bradford Grammar School	(H)	D	4-4
v Sedbergh	(H)	W	8-1
v Barnard Castle	(A)	Cancelled	
v St Peter's	(H)	W	5-4

v Queen Margaret's (mixed match)	(H)	W	15-3
v Pocklington	(A)	W	5-4
v Scarborough	(A)	Score Pending	

JL

P 12 W 8 D 0 L 4

U15

The under 15 tennis squad consisted of 30 enthusiastic boys ranging in ability from beginner to advanced. In all cases, I was impressed with their commitment to games and to representing the college in fixtures.

The season began with a solid 5-4 victory over Hymers College on April 28, which was quickly followed up with an impressive 8-1 victory over Stonyhurst.

On May 9, an amazing fixture was held between Ampleforth and Bradford. 36 boys (which included several under 14s) formed a 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th VI. It was fantastic to see all of our boys having a competitive game, however we found that our depth was tested. Only the 2nd VI scored a victory (6-3) but everyone involved was delighted with the event.

Another combined under 14/15 event took place on the 10th May against Norton College. With our top 4 boys unavailable, we performed admirably but found Norton a little too strong, losing 6 sets to 15.

On May 15 we thrashed Barnard Castle 9-0 and followed this up well on the 18th with a great win against St Peters 8-1. This game was held on grass courts and it was interesting to see how quickly our boys adapted to the different surface. Their team work and volleying skills improved as the day progressed.

A triangular fixture was held on the 9th June against Woodhouse Grove and Pocklington. With a much depleted team due to DofE commitments and injury, we were able to win the first match 8-1 but lost the other 3-6.

Bradford College again joined us for a combined under 14/15 fixture involving 1st, 2nd and 3rd VI teams on Wed June 20. This was another successful day for the boys, winning overall 21 sets to 6. Although the 1st VI lost narrowly, the seconds and thirds thrashed their opposition.

The final event of the term was the Scarborough/Ryedale District Championships held at the new indoor tennis centre at Pinder Sports College on June 25th. Our 1st IV was outstanding winning the event 6 sets to 0. They now move on to the Regional Championships in September.

Boys who consistently represented the under 15 1st VI were: Gabriel Delgado-Callejo, Jack Moody (Captain), Thomas Dubaere, Edward Straker, Robert Wallace, James Douglas, Angus Archibald, Archie Macdonald-Johnston and Alexander Vaughan.

Results:	v Bradford Grammar School	(A)	3rd Place
	v Hymers College	(A)	W 7-2
	v Scarborough College	(A)	W 6-0
	v Stonyhurst College	(H)	W 9-0
	v HMC Tennis	(H)	W 4-3
	v Bradford Grammar School	(A)	L 4-5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	W 7.5-1.5
	v Scarborough College	(A)	Cancelled
	v Barnard College	(A)	Cancelled
	v St Peter's	(H)	L 3-6
	v Queen Margaret's School	(H)	W 11-5

v Pocklington	(A)	L	4-5
v Glanville Cup	(H)	W	5-1
v Glanville Cup	(A)	L	3-6
v Queen Margaret's School	(A)	Retained Mixed Title	
v Scarborough College	(A)	W	8.5-0.5

DNS

P 8 W 8 D 0 L 0

U14

The under 14s had a successful season going undefeated, beating some tough schools along the way. They started the season with a convincing 9-0 victory against Hymers, with all three pairs playing particularly well together for the first time. We had a strong pair in Oliver Coysh (H) and Max Bonavia (O) who went undefeated all season. They were always well supported by Louis Bellhouse (EW), Anthonig Hornung (EW), Chris Bommers (T), Max Cockerill (T) and Francisco Martin Del Campo (J). We then travelled to the North of England championships and played well coming second out of six schools and losing out on top spot by one game.

We then had our toughest game against Bradford Grammar School, but still came out on top 6-3. We then had a convincing wins against Barnard Castle (9-0), Woodhouse Grove (7-2), Pocklington (7-2) and Scarborough College (8-1). We then travelled to our rivals Sedbergh and won a close 5-4. I would like to thank all the players who played for the under 14s and hope for another successful season next year.

Team: O Coysh (H), M Bonavia (O), L Bellhouse (EW), A Hornung (EW), M Cockerill (T), F Martin Del Campo (J), D Walker (T), J Lowsley-Williams (T), C Bommers (T)

Results:	v Hymers	(A)	won 9-0
	v North of England Championships		2nd out of 6 teams
	v Barnard Castle	(H)	won 9-0
	v Bradford Grammar	(H)	won 6-3
	v Woodhouse Grove	(H)	won 7-2
	v Pocklington School	(H)	won 7-2
	v Scarborough College	(H)	won 8-1
	v Norton College	(H)	won 9-0
	v Sedbergh	(A)	won 5-4

GMA

TENNIS



IM Jowett, H Samengo Turner, RE Potyrkus, KN Chambers, J C Finnegan, EJ Codrington

P15 W11 L4

SENIOR TENNIS

The girls began in fantastic form – clearly helped by the winter coaching from Gareth Adams, our new tennis coach, and the activities programme.

The Firsts beat Pocklington 2nd team in the first round of the Aberdare Cup – Katie Chambers (A), Minnie Samengo Turner (M), Imogen Jowett (B), Joanne Finnegan (M). During the course of the match Katie overcame strong opposition from the Pocklington singles player, Jo displayed her powerful backhand and ability to place the ball where the opponent was not and Imogen fought hard to come back from one set down.

Our next match was against Hymers, playing without their top four players. On this occasion our depth of play showed and we won at 1st VI, 2nd VI and 3rd VI levels with some quality and consistent hitting of the ball.

In the next round of the Aberdare Cup we were challenged by the Hymers first four. Once again Katie showed great determination while Imogen won both her games. We eventually lost 4-2 to a stronger team – most of whom had participated in the National U15 Finals last year!

Against Stonyhurst we won convincingly at all senior age group levels. Maybe the home advantage and the quality of our courts, which are amongst the best we play, helped on this occasion.

The next match was against Durham and away. We travelled up and fought well. We proved to be the better team on the day and won the match convincingly 6-3.

Sedbergh was another matter. We had both the home advantage and the ability but on the day our firsts did not play to their usual standard. We lost 5-4 which was sad as we could and should have triumphed. The third team, however, did achieve a victory.

Players: KN Chambers (A), R Potyrkus (A), IM Jowett (B), CE Dawson (B), RT Allies (B), JC Finnegan (M), CV Lawrence (A), LA Doyle (M), AG Berlin (A), LME Willis (A), JAM Macfarlane (M), FE Pearce (M), AR Staunton (A), ES Lamarche (B), L Straughan (B), SC Elliott (M), EAW Elwes (M), H Samengo Turner (M), CJ GAScoigne (M), E Bryan (M), FE Philipps (M), CR Simpson (M)

P10 W4 D1 L5

U15

The U15 first match was on the first day back at school! Fortunately the team was prepared and Gemie Allcott, Laura Brennan, Georgina Roberts and Emma Irven began the season with a convincing win in the first round of the District Tennis Tournament.

Against Stonyhurst on the second Saturday we had a convincing win – 9-0.

At Durham away we played on the Astro surface – not ideal for tennis due to its bounce – and our four top players struggled. The result was a draw, beating the 2nd couple but both loosing to the first.

We had to travel to Sedbergh and we had to play on their astro turf – with no bounce and designed for hockey it is not an ideal surface.

But things looked better later on in the week: Gennie Allcott and Laura Brennan got picked to represent The Ryedale and Whitby district tennis team.

In the area championships we put forward two teams. The second team won the majority of their matches. The first team – Gennie Allcott, Laura Brennan, Bernie Brenninkmeyer and Anna Gargan – with occasional help from a couple of U14s, for example Letty Blakiston Houston, beat all the local rivals: Malton, Ryedale, Lady Lumleys, Norton College and went through to play Scarborough College for the Area. It was a convincing, excellent win by the firsts and for the first time Ampleforth U15 Girls were Area Champions.

Next match was against St Peter's in the pouring rain – after the first round we were winning but as the sun came out our tennis went downhill and we lost 5-4.

The final event was the first girls' Tennis Tour when we participated in the Eton Tournament.

Almost half the year group have played tennis this year – several girls playing up a year in the U16 Ampleforth Challenge. Well done everyone for great commitment, results and a significant improvement in the standard of tennis.

Players: GE Allcott (M), LA Brennan (M), B Brenninkmeyer (B), AK Gargan (M), G Roberts (M), KA O'Kelly (M), EML Irven (M), JSJ Snowball (M), TM Vaughan (M), C Dobson (M),

Results:	v Stonyhurst College	(A)	W	9-0
	v Durham School	(A)	D	2-2
	v Sedbergh	(A)	L	2-7
	v Malton	(A)	W	4-2
	v Whitby Community College	(A)	W	4-2
	Area Championships	(A)	L	0-2
	v St Peter's	(H)	L	4-5
	District Tournament	(H)	Tournament Champions	
	District Tournament	(H)	4th Place	
	v Bradford Grammar School	(A)	Cancelled	
	v Pocklington	(H)	L	3-6

ROUNDERS - SUMMER

P3 W2 D0 L1

1ST IX

The girls were fired up for the first game of the season, away against Yarm. The journey seemed relatively short and we were greeted by friendly and professional games staff.

After a quick warm up the match was under way, the home side batting first. It was clear to see that they weren't big hitters and posed little threat to our power house sloggers! Fielding wasn't particularly strong and many of the home team's rounders were scored through our lack of precision rather than their talent. Excellent bowling from Caroline May and fabulous work on first and second base. (Camilla Bellhouse and Beth Barclay and Lisa Green)

Our turn to bat, and bat we did! In particular Saffron Harper-Gow and Natasha Codrington, who batted superbly.

The second innings followed the same pattern; however Ampleforth may have been too confident as their fielding slipped slightly which allowed a few too many rounders for Yarm. Yarm also stepped up their game in their fielding as it seemed more difficult to score. The game was played in an excellent spirit by both teams and the team began the season well with a fine win of 24-11.

Another convincing win followed at home against Stonyhurst, with exactly the same score as the first game: 24-11. Francesca Spitzky and Fabia Tate joined the team. Francesca Spitzky made two excellent catches as backstop and Fabia did an excellent job on second base, stumping 3 out in the second innings. Excellent batting again was shown by Saffron Harper-Gow and Erris de Stacpoole.

Our third game was against Pocklington, a game played in awful weather conditions. Heavy rain made things difficult and the ground was slippery. Confidence was high after the first two victories of the season so the fierce competition came as a surprise to the team. The only way to describe this game is a muddy battle. Excellent effort was made by all players, especially our captain and Natasha Codrington. However the team final succumbed to the opposition 20¹/₂-21¹/₂.

Our last game of the season was against Sedbergh, and the recent loss to Pocklington meant that the girls were ready for the contest. The competition was not as stiff as we had imagined and early on in the second innings their coach called a halt to play and admitted defeat. The final score was 14¹/₂-13¹/₂. The girls ended on a high which was good as the final two games were sadly lost to the atrocious late summer weather.

The last two fixtures of the season were cancelled due to bad weather.

Results:	v Stonyhurst	(H)	W	24-11
	v Pocklington	(H)	L	20.5-21.5
	v Sedbergh	(H)	W	14.5-13.5

Squad: CLN Freeman, AM Reid, AJ Fraser, M-CE Dollard, FC Tate, CAM Seilern-Aspang, ZI Venning, GE Kydd, FMA Olley, CA Derry-Evans, CE May, SJ Harper-Gow, LB Green, MCB Bellhouse

P5 W5 D0 L0

U15

This team put paid to the myth that rounders is a game for those who like an easy afternoon gently getting a suntan. It is full of competitive players who provide entertaining and exciting watching. The combination of the Captain, Ruby McTough, at backstop and Kary O'Kelly at first base, must strike fear into any batsman who foolishly misses the ball. Then there are the Big Hitters. Every one is a fielder with a safe pair of hands. Catherine Fallon can belt round those posts as fast as if she were running the 100 metres. Jess Snowball can make jaws drop with the length and accuracy of her throws. This is a team which had a superb season, despite losing Harriet Heathcote to injury and regularly having to give up two or three players to tennis fixtures.

The first match of the season was at Yarm, when it quickly became evident that this team wasn't there for fun. The score was a convincing victory of 24-12. The long journey to Stonyhurst was rewarded with a 19-5 win, and another success was notched up at Durham: 13¹/₂-8¹/₂.

Then came the Big One: Sedburgh. Two hours on the coach seemed to have taken the edge off Ampleforth's batting; the 'Big Hitters' were minus one of their number, Georgina Roberts being needed for tennis, and the others were below their usually convincing best. We were a rounder down after the first innings. In the end it really came down to which team took advantage of any fielding mistakes, and Emma Kendall proved to be the match winner by doing just that time after time, notching up the half-rounders and helping to take the team to a 5¹/₂-4¹/₂ victory. Mention has to be made of Jess Snowball's massive throw from second deep straight to fourth, turning what seemed to be a certain rounder for Sedbergh into an exit for that particular batswoman.

After another win, this time at Norton College (12¹/₂-5), the team travelled on a hot day to Pocklington, to play their second team, as their firsts were playing St Peter's York. As it turned out, our own fixture against St Peter's was cancelled, so we will have to wait until next year to see if we could have beaten them too. It was no surprise that the team convincingly beat Pocklington 29-11¹/₂, with Georgina Roberts scoring eight rounders and Jess Snowball not far behind with seven.

The last match of the season arrived and, at last, a home fixture, against Mount St Mary's. Days of heavy rain meant that we had to play on the Savill Field, but the team were keen to complete an unbeaten run for the season. It was decided that the first innings would be 'all out', and Ampleforth were first in to bat: after half an hour an exhausted Molly Pinkney was last in, still running rounder after rounder with no sign of the innings ending. However, 48¹/₂ rounders later, Mount St Mary's ended the innings, but then went on only to score 3. The second innings was limited balls: Ampleforth got the opposition out quickly and went on to win 58-4¹/₂. A great end to a great season.

R. McTough, KA O'Kelly, HUA Heathcote, CM Fallon, ECL Kendall, G Roberts, MT Pinkney, JSJ Snowball, L Brennan, C Dobson, M von Hurter, DP Goff, LAR Birch

Results :	v Yarm School	(A)	W	18.5-9.5
	v Stonyhurst	(A)	W	19-5
	v Durham	(A)	W	13.5-8.5
	v Sedbergh	(A)	W	5.5-4.5
	v Pocklington	(H)	Cancelled	
	v St Peter's	(H)	Cancelled	
	v Mount St Mary's	(H)	W	58-4.5

U14

This has been a promising season for the U14 IX Rounders team, which picked up pace towards the end of term when the girls were able to cooperate more effectively and began to gel as a team. The team has been captained by Anna Giedroyc (M), Eleanor Kirk (M), Mim Tate (B) and Carlotta Brenninkmeyer (B). Mim Tate was a reliable and motivational vice-captain when not acting as captain, and has been the only player to play in every match. The four captains have brought different qualities to the team. Each of them has had a lot to learn from each other, and have all enjoyed successful matches. Anna has been patient and diplomatic, captaining the team to victory in their first match, which was against Yarm (24/12). The team was not fully settled due to injury and tennis commitments for the rest of term, which was reflected in three less successful matches, losing against Ryedale, Stonyhurst and Sedbergh.

Carlotta's competitive and passionate captaincy led to refocus the team to draw against Durham School. She continued to excel on the pitch, with an excellent hit and real determination in her fielding. Her skill as a backstop was highly valued by the team. Eleanor's careful and tactical play led to a brilliant end of season run of victories against Norton (14/7.5), Malton (17/12) and Mount St Mary's (28/17). Mim has played in every match and has been an excellent 1st Post with fast reflexes, and working excellently with Carlotta to get the majority of batsmen out in this way – she led the team to victory against Pocklington (11.5/5). Hebe Barran (B) and Bella Brown (B) must also be praised for their excellent catches. Both contribute well in both batting and fielding. Bella gave an outstanding performance in the final match of the season against Mount St Mary's where she scored eight rounders. Her combination of athleticism and enthusiasm mean that she is an essential team player and voted 'Man of the Match' twice this season.

Imogen Long (M) has been a devoted and enthusiastic bowler, and has done very well despite injury. She has coped with some pressurised situation and her bowling has been accurate. Amelia Hudson (B) has proved a valuable asset to the team, as she has a phenomenal throw which makes her an essential deep player. Jenny Moore (B), Lizzie Miller (B), Poppy Knocker (M) and Georgina Bellhouse (M) have also played for the team, and have each brought a high skill level to the team. Poppy's strength is in her hit, Georgina is a devoted team-player when not representing the college at tennis. Jenny Moore (B) was a good deep and post player, as was Lizzie Miller (B) who showed great determination. Emily Rudman (M) shows much promise and Sophie Thompson (M) was invaluable as a runner for Imogen when she was injured, scoring many rounders, and showing good understanding and judgement. The team would benefit from more consistency, but the team has benefited from a high level of enthusiasm and athleticism – and when the team cohered – victories were decisive. The team look forward to more stability next season and to further success.

CBM Brenninkmeijer (B), EA Miller (B), JC Moore (B), AC Hudson (B), AMR Dennis (B), I Long (M), AVM Giedroyc (M), EM Kirk (M), JW Tate (B), H Barran (B), AOB Brown (B), GAM Bellhouse (M), P Knocker (M), EC Rudman (M), SJ Thompson (M)

AMC

ATHLETICS

The season started with the annual HMC meet at Gateshead, Newcastle. This was a mixed meet and spirits were high for a competitive day. The girls competed in U14, U15 and senior events. This proved to be a great way to begin the season and motivated the girls to train hard for future events.

The next event took place in York at Huntington stadium and was the Girls Independent Schools' Athletics Carnival. We only took a junior squad to this meet and had great performances from Carlotta Brenninkmeijer who came first in U14 shot put

Queen Ethelburga's came to Ampleforth the following week to compete, again just with junior squads.

Unfortunately the final meet against St Peter's was rained off. The girls had a good season and many of them have a good platform and enthusiasm to achieve greater success in the future where athletics is concerned.

We began another busy year at St Martin's Ampleforth by welcoming the CSCI inspectors in, operating on behalf of social services. We were delighted with how well the school did in their final report, with the only real recommendation being that we fit a lock to the Blackden building!

As they summarised: "The children enjoy a range of activities out of school time and as one boarder said: "I love being a boarder because we have lots of fun doing activities on evenings and weekends". Children are happy, confident and communicate easily with each other as well as with staff... and bullying is rare.



The boarding staff demonstrate a high commitment to the care and welfare of the children and are clearly very passionate about their role and responsibilities. The Headmaster provides strong and effective leadership throughout the school. This school has a relaxed happy atmosphere throughout.

We hope that this summary of the school year will show you how we achieved such a glowing report.

RELIGIOUS LIFE

It was another happy and busy year in the school chapel this year. Among the highlights are always the celebrations of the sacraments, and this year it was a joy to celebrate not just a number of first communions (Ozonna and Ifeatu Soludo, Guy Pickstone and Beatrice Guthrie) but to welcome into the Church Harriet Hunter and Ben, Charlie and Alex Pearce, and even to confirm Alexander Ogilvie-Graham. As well as this a number of Anglican children were confirmed by Robert Ladds, the Bishop of Whitby: Charles Birkett, Hannah Brunskill, India and William Seaton (who were also baptised in the chapel by Fr Michael Cartwright, the Vicar of Ampleforth), Poppy Sutton and Claudia Wood. Later in the year Jessica Lush and Freya Pratt were confirmed in Holy Trinity Church, Stonegrave: a sizeable group of friends from school went to support them.

During the year it is always a pleasure to welcome members of the monastic community across the valley to celebrate mass for the school. As well as providing welcome relief to Fr Luke, Fr Kentigern and Fr Justin (and who knows, to the children as well), it offers the school a chance to get to know more members of the community. This year, though, as well as coming to say mass, we welcomed Fr Henry to come and give some talks. He had been to Kenya with a group of handicapped children, and came and gave a talk on that. This went down so well, that Fr Luke commissioned him to prepare a talk on his trip to Zimbabwe in the spring. Generously, Fr Henry agreed, and we enjoyed another evening of insight into Africa (seasoned with humour and observation). We have, of course, also welcomed members of the community here on many occasions to help with hearing confessions.

Among the other highlights of the year was the school retreat. Once again, we welcomed Lincoln Ramus, Miko Giedroyc and Anthea Williamson, and gospel

Corpus Christi



Retreat



music became the order of the day. The theme of the retreat was Jesus's call to follow him. This was also echoed in some wonderful art work: all the children produced silhouettes of their hands, which they then coloured in. The 'hands' were then used to produce four huge banners – one for each of the school's houses – which were hung in the chapel. There was also drama, time for Eucharistic adoration, and lectio. As always, everything was drawn together in a mass at the end of the retreat, and it was a special pleasure to welcome Fr John to this to preside. It was a good chance for him to get to know people before his arrival in September.

Lectio has been a constant thread through the year, with Fr Kentigern's lectio groups continuing to run in the evenings, but we have had the welcome stimulus once again of visits from the Manquehue group who visited Ampleforth in the spring. They did a lot of work with children throughout the school, and their company was much enjoyed by all.

Aside from all these, the regular life of the chapel has continued in its usual style. Day by day and week by week, together we have kept the life of prayer at the heart of the life of the school.

ACADEMIC LIFE

St Martin's Ampleforth achieved a 100% success rate at Common Entrance, with 43 candidates sitting the exam for Ampleforth College and one moving to Worth. In addition more than a third of our candidates achieved an average mark above 70% while fourteen of our candidates achieved five or more 'A' grades.

SCHOLARSHIPS

<i>Academic –</i>	<i>Music –</i>	<i>Basil Hume –</i>
Anna Gould	Peter Hornsby	Joseph Ainscough
William Irven		Lucy Bird
Joshua Reid		Maire Crosse
Thomas Satterthwaite		David Topham
Felix Syms		

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head of School – David Topham

School Prefects –

Joseph Ainscough	William Irven	Thomas Satterthwaite
Maire Crosse	Celia Powell	India Seaton
Florian de Chezelles	Joshua Reid	Theodore Taylor
Eve Hirst	Edward Robinson	David Topham

Dormitory Prefects –

Joseph Ainscough	William Irven	India Seaton
Javier Arnaez	Adam Lech	Theodore Taylor
Maire Crosse	Ben Pearce	David Topham
Florian de Chezelles	Celia Powell	Edward Vella
Killian Greenwood	Joshua Reid	Lydia Wood
Fabian Harmer	Thomas Satterthwaite	

Librarians

Tim Cooper	Charles McCann	Max Toone
Jacques Tinkler	Liam Quinn	Hannah Brunskill
Emma Shaw	Grace Natrass	Felix Simms
Toshimichi Ogita	Susie White	Catherine Warden
Lucy Bird (Head librarian)	Clemmie Brenninkmeijer	Thomas Satterthwaite

MUSIC

We started the Academic Year with good numbers in all instrumental and vocal groups. Rehearsals were soon under way, with our first engagement early in the Christmas Term: on 18th September both the SMA Boy Trebles & the Schola Sancti Martini (the new title of our Girls' Choir) sang Evensong in the magnificent surroundings of York Minster. This has now become an annual event and the children rose to the occasion magnificently. Indeed, some tourists thought that they were listening to the Minster's own choir!

On 7th October it was the turn of Years 3, 4 and 5 to entertain an audience of proud parents in the Blackden Hall. In addition to some fine soloists, the combined group sang 'songs from the shows' including *Oliver*, *My Fair Lady* and *Joseph and the Amazing Technicolour Dreamcoat*. Year 8 followed with a concert on 4th November, again with the combined forces providing an uplifting finale. Our orchestra began this concert with the slow movement from Dvorak's famous *New World Symphony* and a number of movements from Handel's *Water Music*.

The following day, Sunday 5th November, witnessed the annual performance by the full Schola Cantorum. The following week, the Schola Cantorum joined us for the St Martin's Day Mass and the combined forces sang Haydn's *Mass of St John of God* and Victoria's *O Quam Gloriosum*.

Saturday 27th November saw Year 7 proving their musical worth. Soloists included Susie White, Harriet Hunter, Daniel Gould, William Hirst and Dominic Walsh with all the children's rendition of 'Close every door to me' provided a moving conclusion.

The annual performance of *Messiah* drew rich praise for our choristers, not only from members of the audience, but from both Mr Ian Little and Mr William Dore (Ampleforth College Music Department) who both remarked on the strong lead given by our children. *Messiah* was followed closely by a splendid Carol Service in the Abbey Church, bringing the term to a fitting conclusion.

The Feast of St Alban Roe, early in the Easter Term, provided the opportunity for some of our more advanced instrumentalists to prove their worth. This was closely followed by our 'Search for a Chorister' Competition, which saw regional heats in both York and Manchester. In March the final was held in the Blackden Hall here at St Martin's Ampleforth. Out of ten children, the panel, led by the distinguished teacher and recitalist Miss Anita Morrison, were required to choose winners from two age categories. Nine year old Lauren Griffiths from Blackburn and eleven year old Alex Porteous from Lancaster were the winners.

St Martin's Ampleforth has taken part in the Government-funded **Outreach** programme for several years, whereby a number of our boys and girls visit local primary schools to help with the teaching of a number of vocal items which are then performed by the combined forces at a concert in the Abbey Church at the end of



York Minster



Year 8 Concert



Outreach



*Schola Sancti Martini in
St George's, Malta*



*Schola Cantorum
in Toulouse*

each term. This singing competition was a natural extension of that programme. Ampleforth College has gone one step further now in setting up a children's choir in conjunction with the north Yorkshire Music Service.

Later the same month, the Schola Novices took part in the Eskdale Festival of the Arts in Whitby. They won the class 'Primary School Sacred Music' earning the praise of the adjudicator of clear diction and 'an excellent blend of voices'.

On 17th March it was the turn of Year 6 to provide an attentive audience of with examples of the vocal repertoire they had been covering within the curriculum. There were some delightful solos including items performed by Poppy Oulton, Freya Pratt, Edward Dunne and Jessica Lush. Members of the audience expressed surprise at some of the high standards achieved by such young children. The Concert concluded with 'songs from the shows', including *Annie*, *Fiddler on the Roof* and *The Sound of Music*.

On Sunday 25th March, our boys and girls scholas combined to form the treble line in a splendidly uplifting performance of Bach's *St John Passion*.

Fifteen of the Schola Sancti Martini then embarked on a tour to Malta in the first week of the Easter holiday. We were joined by ladies from the Choir of St Oswald's, Ashton-in-Makerfield, and their Organist, Mr John Walton. Concerts and Masses in Mdina and Sweggewi took place, whilst we also sang in the Chapel of the High Commissioner in Valetta. A trip on the ferry took the girls to Gozo where they performed in the magnificent Basilica of St George. The whole tour was a huge success for the Schola Sancti Martini and brought the school great critical acclaim.

Ampleforth Abbey was filled with the sound of young voices on a Sunday night in May as the combined choirs of St Martin's Ampleforth gave a concert entitled 'Music for a Summer's Evening'. The thundering rain outside didn't manage to drown out the soaring voices as they performed Mozart's *Missa Brevis in D*, Vienne's *Messe Solennelle in C Sharp Minor*, Fauré's *Ave Maria* and Bruckner's *Christus Factus Est*. Joining the choirs for their star appearances were the two winners of the St Martin's Ampleforth Yorkshire/Lancashire Singing Competition, Alex Porteous (11), from Lancaster, and Lauren Griffiths (10), from Blackburn. At the concert Alex sang *Panis Angelicus* by Cesar Franck and Lauren sang W.H Anderson's *A Child's Prayer*.

The Exhibition Concert provided another platform for our more advanced young musicians, whilst providing the whole school with an opportunity to sing eight vocal items specially chosen for the occasion. Pianists were in for a treat, as Forsyths of Manchester had loaned the school a magnificent Schimmel Concert Grand for the occasion.

At the end of the term, the Schola Cantorum departed on its annual tour, this time to Toulouse where the boys sang at various Masses and concerts.

With such a vibrant musical life, there are so many other events that could have been mentioned, for example, the wonderful singing by the girls each Thursday at the 7.30 pm Service of Night Prayer, and by the boys at the Friday 8.30 am Schola Mass. But the evidence of excellence is there for anyone who would like to attend and the actual experience of listening can provide more worthy evidence than any printed words.

DRAMA

Drama at St Martin's Ampleforth has benefited enormously from the building of the Blackden Hall. Year concerts, the Pre-prep Nativity and smaller productions like the Year 3, 4 and 5 play fit snugly into the hall allowing an audience of about 100.

Other dramatic events such as the annual 'Top of the Pops' competition also take place in the Blackden Hall. Organised by our hard-working Gap students we were treated to the so-called talents of eighteen acts. Many were mime or dance routines to favourite songs, showing varying degrees of rehearsal and effort, but much originality was also on show with pieces written by the students, including a song about Mr Conyngham's 'house' i.e. The Blackden building, a take-off of the staff set during assembly and a spoof mafia piece written by Joseph Parr—a talent of the future.

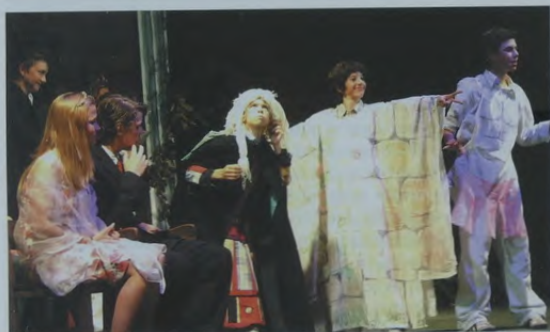
The Year 3, 4 and 5 play this year was *Aesop's Fantastic Fables*. Year 5 took the main speaking roles as they performed these much loved and well known tales. No one star captured the stage as even the smallest cameo roles were performed with enthusiasm and vigour.

A new tradition has arisen whereby the staff perform a mystery play for the pupils on St Martin's Day. This year it was set in the house of the Three Bears, and centred around the theft of the Porridge – and no, it wasn't Goldilocks! Dressing up in the most extraordinary (and brave) fashion the actors entertained and bemused the children in equal measure.

We were delighted when 22 of our pupils joined those from 900 schools across the country in a celebration of Shakespeare, devised by the National Youth Theatre. Each school had chosen one of twelve abridged Shakespeare plays to perform and had been given a local theatre (in our case it was The Stephen Joseph Theatre in Scarborough) to put on their version along with three other schools.

The whole event was very much about inclusion and was not a competition. Children of all abilities and from all types of schools took part and the emphasis was on nurturing each child's interest in drama and Shakespeare, and encouraging a love of theatre. All those who wanted to take part in Years 7 and 8 were given a part in the production. So impressed were they with our production, The National Youth Theatre encouraged many of our pupils to audition for their annual summer school from which many of today's stars of stage and screen were discovered.

The decision was made to build on all the hard work of the Shakespeare Festival and to make *A Midsummer Night's Dream* the Year 8 play. Despite finally having to perform a play indoors that had been totally rehearsed to be performed outside, Year 8 proved to be funny, versatile and talented on the last two nights of term. Mrs Richardson's production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* brought Shakespeare to life for all present. Set in the late 1950s, and with more than a passing nod to *Grease*, the wit, the language and the drama were present throughout the hour long play and there were gems amongst the performances, particularly from our overseas pupils for whom the challenge of Shakespeare drew on every resource they had learned from our EAL department! Who said Shakespeare would be too hard for 13 year olds to perform?!

*Aesop's Fables**A Midsummer Night's Dream**1st XV**Under 9s*

SPORT

RUGBY

It's not only the pupils who get involved in representing the school, as we saw when the match between the St Martin's Ampleforth veterans and York RI took place in the Autumn term. A squad full of excited but nervous dads and friends of the school eyed up the very large and very fit (just returned from tour) opposition. A few parents suddenly had mysterious injuries which limited their time on the field—probably wisely as it turned out! Our brave team kept the final score to 14–15 which was a truly sterling effort.

The players in the first Rugby team improved remarkably from the poor start to the season and moulded into a positive and enthusiastic group. One of the highlights was beating St Mary's Hall, who were a very strong side. Another highlight was the win over Aysgarth who had dominated all previous teams that season.

RUGBY SEVENS

The sevens season started remarkably well. They won the Cundall Manor tournament by beating Barnard Castle in the final. However, they didn't do so well in the Terrington Hall sevens tournament. The mistakes the team had made at Terrington were taken into account and the team trained hard to improve all aspects of play, leading to the highlight of the sevens season. At Mowden Hall the team came extremely close to beating the high flying team from St Olave's, who were to become the national champions. In this match St Olave's pinched victory in the final seconds with a late try. Even though it was heartbreaking for the boys they walked off the field with their heads held very high.

BOYS' HOCKEY

The boys' hockey continued to flourish and the boys enjoyed a good season ably led by Fabian Harmer. A well travelled team that was capable of playing a good standard of hockey. Perhaps the highlights were a win against St Olave's and a narrow defeat against the College U14s. We are all looking forward to developing boys' hockey with the introduction of the all-weather surface.

GIRLS' HOCKEY

The U11A hockey team had an extraordinary season winning every match, with one score reaching the twenties. The first team were a team to be reckoned with on a grass pitch. Their team style was to score in the first five minutes making the opposing team work hard to catch up. At their last match the games teacher from the opposing side commented on the standard of our hockey and the challenge it had given to her team, which usually won easily.

The 2nd hockey team was driven by an excellent defence and one of their greatest wins was against a local team who were rumoured to be undefeated, but they worked as a team and beat them. This team had many promising players and next season, with players a year older, stronger and faster they will be a challenging team to beat.

**NETBALL**

All the pressure in Netball is on the two shooters. In the first team, where the shooters' aim was on form, they scored goal after goal as the whole team worked hard to get the ball into the circle for them. The team's speed and accuracy with the ball left many opposing teams standing still, however we did seem to be vertically challenged compared to many teams we played, which meant that getting the ball into the circle for the shooters sometimes seemed impossible.

The U11A Netball team were a very strong team with accurate shooters, only losing one game. The U11B team also won all but one match playing extremely well.

CROSS COUNTRY

The Boys' 1st VIII enjoyed another very successful season, coming first in all the events they participated in, whether here at St Martin's Ampleforth, at Red House or at Terrington. The Boys' U11 VIII won at Terrington and came second in our own meeting. The Girls' 1st VIII came second at Red House and the Under 11 Girls were fourth at Woodleigh. In the Under 9 race at Woodleigh, Oscar Oulton came first out of 110 runners!

In the SMA Cross Country event, eight schools took part and our team came second in the Junior event with Moritz Wittmann coming first and three of the eight-man team finishing in the top ten. The Senior team had an extraordinary result with all eight members of the team finishing in the top 13 places and Florian de Chezelles finishing first in a time of 25.22. As well as this Celia Powell came first in the Senior Girls section and Freya Pratt came first in the Junior Girls section.

At the Red House meeting the boys continued their winning ways, with all eight runners coming in the top nine runners. Carlos Costa came second to last year's winner, from Yarn, with Florian de Chezelles shortly behind him in third place. A total of 27 points matched our record score from 2002 and won the competition for us.

ROUNDERS

Unfortunately the rounders season was a washout as the weather caused so many fixtures to be cancelled leaving only one match available that could be played.

CRICKET

This season proved to be very memorable for the 1st XI in many ways. A very dry and warm Spring allowed the season to start in spectacular weather and conditions in late April. The conditions were matched by excellent batting, mainly by Joseph Ainscough and Edward Robinson. They formed a formidable opening pair, providing the classic right hand left hand combination. They always batted with confidence and assurance and a good deal of common sense. Both hit the ball very hard and punished bowling that was off line. They both scored hundreds during the season, Joseph against Pocklington and Edward against Howsham Hall, but their best piece of batting was in the final of the Worsley Cup in which they both batted with maturity, setting a target beyond reach of the opposition. Bowling was again led by Joseph Ainscough and Edward Robinson but there was more opportunity to allow others to perform. Joshua Reid proved to be very accurate but later in the term he kept wicket. Theo Taylor improved considerably during the season and his



1st XI Hockey



1st Girls' Netball



1st Cricket XI



Athletics

line and length proved very difficult to hit. Gus White and William Seaton had brief opportunities and both would have gained from the experience. Killian Greenwood proved to be our secret weapon. He needs to keep working on his line and length as he certainly has a very strong action. Spin was provided by David Topham and Adam Lech. Both on their day were good but more variation in flight would help their cause next year.

This year's **Worsley Cup** proved to be a particularly enjoyable affair with splendid weather and numerous close fought matches taking place in the group and knock out stages. As ever the competitive atmosphere was accompanied by good sportsmanship with parents, pupils and staff all contributing to what has become a joyous festival of school boy and girl cricket. It soon became apparent however that the form teams most likely to contest the final would be St Olave's and the hosts, St Martin's Ampleforth. This indeed proved to be the case and in a tense and gripping match the total of 95 set by the home team proved to be too much for St Olave's. It was fitting that Joe Ainscough and Edward Robinson should score 95 runs in an unbroken opening stand in the final. It was the power of their batting, in particular, that proved to be too difficult for all opposing teams to contain on the day.

The St Martin's Ampleforth 2nd XI proved to be no pushovers beating Terrington's 1st XI and putting up valiant performances in the remainder of their group matches. Their spirit and good sportsmanship was a joy to behold.

Fielding was a little mixed over the season but the trend was upwards! Unfortunately due to the exceptional wet June no cricket was possible after half term which was very frustrating for all concerned.

ATHLETICS

National Prep Schools' Championships at Birmingham:
Hugo Long (U13 Boys Shot), Moritz Witmann (U12 Boys 100 metres and Javelin), James Bulmer (U13 Boys 100 metres) and Carlos Costa (U14 Boys Triple Jump)



JUDO

The Ai Martial Arts Judo Tournament, held at Bootham School on Sunday 18th March, saw St Martin's Ampleforth earning a proud place on the medals table. Liam Quinn won Gold in his weight class with Robert Brunskill taking silver in the same class. Michael Higham won gold in his class and Henry McDonnell won bronze in his class. Special awards were also given to Liam for Best Student and to Michael for Best Technique.

PRE-PREP

The Pre-Prep and Nursery make a point of arranging visits out into the community to teach the pupils about the world, but they also arrange for professionals to come into the school to give the children a deeper understanding of their jobs in the safe and secure surroundings of the courtyard.

For example all three years of the Pre-Prep department went on an expedition to Dalby Forest in September. The Forest Ranger encouraged the children to use their eyes, ears and sense of smell to learn more about the countryside, whilst warning them not to taste or touch things that they did not know about. Then they learnt a little about camouflage and why birds would like all worms to be coloured bright red!

The Nursery and Reception children were delighted when our very own Postman Pat (or should that be Patricia?!) came to visit and allowed the children to climb all over her van. Imaginations ran riot as all sorts of role play came out with children delivering themselves all over the world. This was followed by a very exciting and child friendly visit from PC Andy Pomfret. The first thing he did was get down to their level and hand over his helmet for the children to try on. He explained about the rose on the crown and badge, and how policemen wore different badges in different counties. Andy impressed on the children that the Police were there to help people, and that they should always go to a policeman when lost, or are hurt in any way.

Guaranteed to bring a tear to the eye of the most hard-hearted, the youngest in the school love performing in both the Nativity performance and at Harvest Festival. This year, on a beautiful Indian Summer's day in the Autumn term, the Pre-Prep department led us all in the traditional 'All things Bright and Beautiful' in the school chapel. As delightful as always the practice paid off as each child delivered the lines of their poem or prayer clearly and without hesitation.

Father Michael Cartwright joined us to deliver a lovely sermon about the 'eyes', 'ears' and 'hearts' of the vegetables that we had gathered to be thankful for, extolling us not to forget that our own eyes, ears and hearts had been made for a purpose. The children were fascinated by his talk and kept checking that their own body parts were still present and correct.

The Pre-Prep Nativity performance nearly had to be cancelled due to the number of children that went down with a bug in the 24 hours before the show. However, the old adage that the show must go on applies even in schools and, with a quick re-jig of the casting — including a new Mary! — the show certainly did go on. Yet again there was not a dry eye in the house, especially when one little angel became so star-struck that she literally had to be carried from the stage.



Harvest Festival



Nativity



Trying on PC Pomfret's helmet



Planting flowers



Sports Day



French Day



Cycle Team



Fr Luke and Fr John

OTHER EVENTS

The Library was the venue for the visit to St Martin's Ampleforth by Frederick Lipp, Founder of The Cambodian Arts and Scholarship Foundation and author of children's books. Flying in from America to visit just a few schools in Yorkshire we were privileged to hear about his work in Cambodia and why he wrote the book which Year 3 have been reading, called *Running Shoes*.

The first ever St Martin's Ampleforth French Day took place on Thursday 28th July. Year 6 were full of enthusiasm, participating in French cookery, singing, art, games and a tricky treasure hunt. After a French café-style lunch, Year 6 finished the day with a thrilling re-enactment of the storming of the Bastille performed to Years 3, 4 and 5.

Extravaganza, in the Michaelmas term, was well supported by parents, families and friends. Proceedings started with a delightful dance display by Mrs Leonard's activity group, performed by ten young ladies and one very brave young man. Colours were then awarded for both hockey and rugby and the audience were shown videos of the term's sporting highlights in both sports. Filmed and edited by our team of Gap students these delightful snapshots of the children's efforts on the sports field brought much laughter as well as some tears as memories of outstanding goals or tries and the hardest tackles or passes were shown.

Fundraising for the Appeal has been a major focus of events during the year. One of these events was our first Burns' Night, which was a great success, with 75 guests dancing until midnight. Piped into the Castle by two talented pipers from the Ampleforth College pipe band, Archie Cochrane and William Hall, the diners enjoyed traditional Burns' Night fare before moving to the Blackden building for the dancing. The Ceilidh Band, led by Dara de Cogan, supported Mr Anthony Glaister, our experienced caller, who guided us through several different reels. (Next year we'll have a practice night the week before!) Despite all the left feet in the room, or maybe because of them, there was much hilarity and a healthy £1200 was raised for the Appeal to boot.

One of the biggest fundraising events of the year was the Land's End to Gilling Castle cycle challenge. Four intrepid members of staff from both sides of the valley started off in style after Exhibition tea, with the Ampleforth College Pipe Band and a blessing from the Abbott (little did they realise how much they were going to need that). However, five days and 550 miles later, with only one member of the team having had to withdraw due to an old injury resurfacing, the team made it back to a royal welcome in Hovingham where many SMA families were waiting to accompany the riders for the last few miles back to Gilling. Congratulations to Nick Higham, Mark Harrison, Peter Bryan and Joe Mycielski for raising an amazing £40,000.

Fundraising at St Martin's Ampleforth isn't always for the school however. This year CAFOD saw the benefit of the efforts of three Year 8 girls, Georgia Palazzo, Lydia Wood and Francesca Garland who devised, planned and initiated their own scheme for fundraising at school throughout Lent. Events kicked off with a Bring and Buy Sale in February followed by a non-uniform day, a Teacher and Pupil swap, and finished with a Big Hair day at the end of term. Charging just £1 for entry to each event the girls raised over £1000 in total, which bodes very well for the future of these young entrepreneurs.

CONCLUSION

We ended the year, inevitably, with some farewells. Miss Sue Nicholson finally left the Castle after 23 years' teaching. A former cricket coach, she has been head of more academic departments than anyone else, due to her almost legendary organisational skills, which saw her arranging the timetable, the activities programme and overseeing health and safety. She has not been easy to replace and we wish her better health in her retirement.

Fr Luke Beckett has moved to Rome after six years at St Martin's Ampleforth, where he played an integral part in overseeing the merger of two schools as both school chaplain and Deputy Head. Learning yet another language and adding yet another degree to his CV will be right up Father Luke's street but he will be sorely missed by many at the school and we wish him all the best.

With building for the next phase of the Appeal, the AstroTurf, now under way, and expected to be ready by the end of September, the school is able to hold its head up high amongst other prep schools nationally both for having the best facilities and for academic, sporting and artistic achievements. St Martin's Ampleforth has attracted considerable interest in the last year and, for the first time ever, the school numbers will exceed 200 in September 2007. Despite the appalling weather this past year, for St Martin's Ampleforth the future does indeed look bright.